









COIMISIÚN LÁIMHSCRÍBHINNÍ NA hÉIREANN

# THE TANNER LETTERS

ORIGINAL DOCUMENTS AND NOTICES OF  
IRISH AFFAIRS

IN THE

SIXTEENTH & SEVENTEENTH CENTURIES

*Extracted from the Collection in the Bodleian Library, Oxford*

BY

CHARLES McNEILL



DUBLIN :

PUBLISHED BY THE STATIONERY OFFICE

To be purchased directly from the  
GOVERNMENT PUBLICATIONS SALE OFFICE, 3-4 COLLEGE ST., DUBLIN  
or through any Bookseller

1943

*Price: Two Guineas*

COMING IN THE YEAR 1841

# THE TANNER LETTERS

ORIGINAL DOCUMENTS AND NOTES OF  
THE TANNER CASE

STATEMENTS OF WITNESSES

AND OTHER MATTERS

CHARLES M'KENNELL

JOHN FALCONER, DUBLIN.



Printed and Published by  
JOHN FALCONER, Dublin.  
1841.

## INTRODUCTION

THE large collection of written documents that bears the name of the Tanner Manuscripts in the Bodleian Library at Oxford came to the library by the bequest of Bishop Tanner of St. Asaph, who died in 1735. It narrowly escaped total destruction while it was being conveyed to the library; for having been stored at Norwich during Tanner's life, it was despatched thence to Oxford by canal, and the barge conveying it was sunk for twenty hours, it is said, in one of the locks by the way. Some of the existing papers are partially illegible as a result of the accident; but the wonder is that any of them were preserved. As we have it now, the collection contains a vast and random assemblage of state-papers and public despatches, both originals and copies, official and personal correspondence on multifarious subjects concerned not only with events of contemporary history but also, as one might expect from those with whom it originated, to a large extent with literary and academic affairs. The period most copiously represented is that of the English Commonwealth.

Although now known by Bishop Tanner's name, the collection was first and for the greater part accumulated by Archbishop Sancroft of Canterbury, whose name is prominent in the history of the reigns of Charles II, James II and William and Mary. Being in his own conviction still bound by his oath of allegiance to James, he refused to take that which was tendered on behalf of the succeeding sovereigns, was deprived of his see and finally was ejected from the archiepiscopal palace at Lambeth. It is no doubt owing to his ejection that his papers did not find their place in the Lambeth Library. He removed them with him on his retirement, and before his death, which occurred in 1693, he made them over by a gift *inter vivos* to a nephew to avoid a testamentary disposal that would be subject to the probate jurisdiction of one whom he regarded as an intruder. When that nephew died the collection came into the market and was bought by Tanner, after whose death in 1735, as has been said above, it passed to the Bodleian Library.

Papers dealing with affairs of Ireland will be seen in this volume to form a not inconsiderable portion of the whole. Like the collection in general, they are most numerous and important for the period of the English Commonwealth and of the Irish Confederation. That Sancroft's liveliest attention should be engaged by the events of that time, through which he lived not without risk and loss, was natural. He had been deprived of his fellowship of Emmanuel College at Cambridge in 1649 for rejecting the anti-prelatical Covenant, and, of course he lost also his ecclesiastical preferments and revenues. He passed over to the Low Countries some years later, where Charles II was biding his time with his chosen advisers and adherents, such as Ormonde and Hyde. It was then that Sancroft had an opportunity to cultivate the acquaintance of Bishop Bramhall of Derry, also in exile and employed about the "capers" or privateers fitted out in Charles's interest to prey on the Commonwealth shipping. After

the restoration and the exiles' return "from their travels," Sancroft applied to Bramhall, then archbishop-elect of Armagh, for some modest benefice in Ireland by which he might subsist and pursue his studies. But he had not been prompt enough. Everything worth having had been given away already, and all that Bramhall could offer was the reversion to a feeble dean of Armagh, well worth £500 a year, or even £1,000 according to another estimate, who might be tempted to an early resignation by moderate preferment in England. The proposal came to nothing, for within a very short time Sancroft's merit and good fortune put him in the way of more distinguished and more valuable advancement in England. Yet it may have occasioned in him an inclination to follow occurrences in Ireland and to collect their evidences beyond what a royalist should ordinarily have felt in events powerfully affecting the fortunes of the king as well as those of the Parliament and of Cromwell. The scarcely secret satisfaction of one English correspondent in reporting Cromwell's discomfiture and savage exasperation at Clonmel in 1650 testifies to confidence that the news would be well received.

The collection is now bound up in 467 numbered volumes observing the order of time reversely, that is to say the earliest papers are found in the highest numbered volumes. Whatever was the cause of that singular arrangement, which appears altogether arbitrary, inasmuch as it does not hold for the first twenty volumes (consisting of abstracts from various authorities easily enough accessible), it has been observed in the printed catalogue. In this catalogue, volume iv of the general catalogue of Bodleian manuscripts, No. 21 begins with the year 1699 and continues, more or less regularly, backward to the end. For this report the ordinary chronological order has, so far as practicable, been adopted as more generally convenient.

As regards Ireland the excerpts in the first twenty volumes are from works such as Giraldus Cambrensis, John Capgrave, *Nova Legenda*, Commentaries and Lives of Saints in English Alexandrine verse, including Lives of S. Patrick, S. Bride and S. Brandan, which may be regarded from a standpoint of English literature, but add nothing to historical knowledge. It has not been thought necessary to do more than mention them here.

The historical interest of the collection for the affairs of this country begins in the latter part of the reign of Elizabeth, for which there are many original documents, royal signs manual and other government communications. An original document in Latin, of 6 October 1580, from the O'Neill then regnant is endorsed "Tyrlowe Lenoughe's petitions," but might have been more accurately described as stipulations, though he is by no means intractable, being chiefly concerned for himself and his family before his dignity passes to a kinsman. He signs "Misi O Nell," and seals with the red hand. There are a couple of private letters from Elizabeth herself to Lord Deputy Mountjoy. One of them, without date, was probably intended to assure him that any association he had with Essex would not be held against



him. "Away," she wrote, "with those bitter thoughts; to hell with melancholy!" but she cloaked the phrase in Latin:—*Valeant ista amara; ad Tartaros eat melancholia!* as more befitting both her majesty and her learning.

A more sinister side of her character is revealed in the papers relating to Tirone's submission after the battle of Kinsale. On February of 1602-3, when within a few weeks of her death, she stubbornly resisted proposals from her ministers to admit his submission on terms that would not be too humiliating or perilous to him. It was her desire, said plainly, to get him into her power without flagrant breach of public faith. The lord deputy would do an acceptable service if he could subtly contrive means to avoid a direct promise of pardon and yet to induce Tirone to make his personal submission. Upon which he was to be made prisoner until the queen's pleasure was further known, with a dark addition that his freedom was to depend on her interests' being better secured than by traitors' ordinary assurances. At last she was overborne by "the universality of opinion" among her councillors, and, while she wrote so as to keep her former letter still effective, she consented that Tirone should have security for both life and liberty and pardon on specified terms "rather than he should not come in at all." In these last words one may see that the English council contemplated her early demise, the unknown quantity of a new dynasty and the risks of domestic and international troubles, while Ireland was still unsettled. Tirone in his letters to Mountjoy had twice urged that he should not be cast into an utter despair to forsake his native country, words that might contain a diplomatic warning not to drive him to look for help abroad. He was to experience a few years later that princes have not much regard for broken men.

The collection is notably deficient in papers of James I's reign that have an Irish interest. It is particularly rich for that of Charles I. In the early part of that reign there are some bearing on religious affairs and on the condition of the people; and principally Bedell's papers obtained from his son-in-law, the Rev. Alexander Clogie, and from his son Captain Ambrose Bedell, who went from Ireland to be touched for the king's evil and was presented to the king by Sancroft for that purpose. The chief interest, however will be found in those of the later time during the conflict between the king and the parliament of England.

It does not appear that these papers have been much used by writers on events in Ireland during that period. They were, of course, known to Sir John Gilbert, who extracted what was germane to his limited purpose; otherwise, they have been generally neglected, and yet they are of great significance and authority, especially such as are concerned with the War of the Irish Confederation and with the Commonwealth and the Scottish forces in Ulster. Inchiquin's despatches to Speaker Lenthall are of primary importance, describing, as they do, his operations throughout Munster and the poor resistance

made to him by the Confederate forces, of which Lord Taaffe had the chief command in Munster. So ineffective were that general's measures that Inchiquin was able to over-run the whole of Tipperary and levy contributions from the inhabitants who were already under contribution to support Taaffe's army. He took Cahir Castle through the slackness of the defence and destroyed above £20,000 worth of corn for want of querns to grind it. He was able to advance into the Co. Kilkenny and to plunder Callan within five miles of the seat of the Supreme Council at Kilkenny City. On 23 September, 1647, the Supreme Council wrote to Taaffe, complaining that though his last letter had made them confident that Co. Kilkenny was secure, yet the enemy being able to walk familiarly through the Co. Tipperary, not otherwise guarded, his horse were that very morning at Callan, and the Council regretted that Taaffe kept at such a distance from him. They had summoned the Ulster general when Clonmel was endangered, and then when on his march he had come within ten miles of Kilkenny they had sent him further off. That morning they were necessitated to send him an order to halt for further order. That feeble remonstrance was followed, four days later to say that if Taaffe did not bestir himself better against Inchiquin, there would be little maintenance for his forces from Co. Tipperary. They repeated their explanation of their summoning the Ulster general, but had the boldness to add that had the enemy's taking preys at will in Munster been foreseen, they would have used the Ulstermen to repel him to his garrisons, a necessity it was hoped the timely rising of that province might remove. The plundering of Callan and other parts of Co. Kilkenny was attributable to hopes and promises of Taaffe's activity. Taaffe's reply, without date, states that his army is so unprovided and ill-fitted, having not hitherto received a penny that he is unable to march towards Cashel or Fethard. But if their lordships perceive it of absolute necessity, he will hazard starving to obey them. This last is docketed as in Taaffe's own hand, and may have been got by Inchiquin after his defeat with those it answered.

After this Taaffe did take the field and gave battle at Cnoc-na-ndos or Shrubhill, as the author of the *Aphorismicall Discovery* called it; the name is spelled Knocknanass by Inchiquin, who gained a complete victory, put Taaffe to route with a loss of 3,000 slain, as Inchiquin estimated, four wagon loads of ammunition and about 6,000 stand of arms, cast away by the fugitives. Amongst the slain was the celebrated Sir Alexander or Alasdair McDonnell.

In his despatch to Speaker Lenthall, Inchiquin gives an account of intrigues and conspiracies in the Supreme Council that make pitiful reading and he plainly says that Taaffe was disloyal to the Council and plotting with Digby to overthrow it and seize control of the Confederation. By this his inaction is explained, and it is said that the Council's reproachful letters, quoted above, had stung him to disregard his Oracle, Digby. Rather it must have been the strong hint that he would be superseded by Owen Roe O'Neill.

The subsequent papers exhibit the distracted condition of the

Confederation, the preparations made in England to fit out the army which Cromwell was to command in Ireland, and very many original letters and papers narrating in detail the course of events. The battle of Rathmines is described by Col. Popham, a naval commander of the parliament's, in a way that implies that Jones, the governor of Dublin, had been able to make his plans beforehand and that it was not the haphazard occurrence that has sometimes been represented. A correspondent of Sancroft's sent him an account of the assault of Clonmel derived from several sources, apparently royalist :

"In the night, little powder left to defend, all was drawn away, persons and things worth anything. Cromwel himself says he doubted of getting on the soldiers next day to a fresh assault. Towards morning, a parley beat, that was gladly received ; so that conditions were granted to their desires, not being above 80 defendants out of 2,500.

"They were mad when they came in, and sending to pursue, cut off 200 women and children."

Carlyle has printed, from *Cromwelliana*, a contemporary newspaper account by one of the assailants, who says, "After signing of the Conditions, we discovered the enemy to be gone ; and very early this morning pursued them ; and fell upon their rear of stragglers and killed above 200,—besides those we slew in the storm." The suggestion that those slain in the storm and in the pursuit were fighting men alike is not candid. Poor mothers ! Poor little stragglers !

This was Cromwell's last military action in Ireland and no report of it by himself is forthcoming. Subsequent operations under Ireton and Ludlow are recounted ; and the long despatches sent from various parts of Ireland by the Commissioners of Parliament will be found full of information. The famous compilation of Bishop Jones, scout-master-general for the parliament, on Irish Massacres is very significantly mentioned in the despatch of 5 May, 1652, from Kilkenny. The commissioners were seriously affected with remorse for some treaties liable to be attended with sparing those whom the Lord was pursuing with his great displeasure. "And whilst we were in debate hereof and of our dealing with those who yet continue in rebellion, an abstract of some particular murders was produced by the Scout Mr. Genl. (who hath the original examinations of them more at large) which indeed much informed not only ourselves and others of your officers which came over in this late expedition ; but also others who have been here from the beginning of the war professed they had never formerly such full and particular knowledge and sense thereof. And indeed so deeply were all affected with the barbarous wickedness of the actors in those cruel murders and massacres (being so publicly in most places committed) that we are much afraid our behaviour towards this people may never sufficiently avenge the same. And fearing lest others who are at greater distance might be moved to the lenity which we have found no small temptation in ourselves, and we not knowing but that the parliament might be shortly in pursuance of a speedy settlement of this nation, and thereby some tender concessions might be concluded through your

being unacquainted with those abominations, we have caused this enclosed abstract to be transcribed and made fit for your view." This letter is signed by Ludlow, the three commissioners and the field officers of the army.

The breaking up of the last of the Irish forces that still kept the field, their gradual submission, the reduction of their garrisons, the capitulation of Galway and the shuffling to vacate the article that secured their property in the town to the inhabitants, the shipping off of the surrendering Irish to serve the king of Spain, distress and famine are the main matters of report in these despatches, of which the historical consequence is easily recognised.

Primate Ussher's death is noted in 1656 and with it a proposal to acquire his library for Sion College at a price of £2,500.

The last of the remarkable Commonwealth papers are Henry Cromwell's original resignation of the government of Ireland, 15 June, 1659, and letter from the new commissioners, Ludlow and Jones, urging that an act of parliament should be passed speedily to secure adventurers, soldiers and others in their possession of Irish lands set out to them, to which as yet they had no legal title.

The concluding section of the collection for the period of the Restoration until the English Revolution does not rise to the same level as that for the Commonwealth. A very large part deals with ecclesiastical affairs, principally those of the Established Church, but with some deserving notice that exhibit the condition of the Catholics. Amongst the former is a very remarkable series of letters to divers persons of influence in England arising out of the death of Ezechiel, bishop of Raphoe, in October 1681. They are signed John Tomson, Tho. Brown, John Hamilton, Tho. Camel, John Graham and Tho. Bladen. They appear all except Camel's to have been written by the same hand and, by an odd oversight, they are all sealed by the same seal. The object of them all was the same, the promotion of Dean Bladen of St. John's, Dublin, who had been prosecuted by the Long Parliament because he prayed for the king as "God's servant." John Graham, sealing with the identical seal, informed the Archbishop of Canterbury that Bladen was then printing a learned and very useful book on the commandments. Tho. Camel wrote of Dean Sheridan of Down, the father of Swift's acquaintance, that Colonel Cromwel, no relation of the usurper, but a very loyal person living in Down, could give a true account of what a wicked person Sheridan was, being the issue of a "rogueish and rebellious family, and a perjured rogue himself." Nevertheless in the ensuing promotions he got the bishopric of Kilmore.

Amongst literary matters will be found information about Bedell's Irish Bible, and a long correspondence from Dudley Loftus on a Syriac manuscript in Trinity College, Dublin.

The final document, it will be seen, was transcribed by an inefficient copier; it gives, however, some interesting particulars concerning especially possessions of the Hospital of S. John of Jerusalem.

C. McNEILL.

# EXTRACTS FROM THE TANNER LETTERS

---

## VOLUME 114

King James I to S<sup>r</sup> Oliver S<sup>t</sup>. John, deputy, and to the Chancellor of Ireland.

1617 July 9. He had lately made known to them and the Archbishop of Armagh his inclination to appoint an Almoner in Ireland to distribute the allowances thought fit for public works and charitable uses, and had directed them to consider what emoluments should be attached to the office, without increasing charge or diminishing the certain revenue.

They recommended that the fines of recusants and those absent from public prayers should be committed to the Almoner's care to be bestowed according to the statute and to H.M. late instructions, as also deodands and forfeitures of suicides with 12<sup>d</sup> in £1 out of fines above 20<sup>s</sup> imposed by courts of justice. This the King approves.

He has chosen the Archbishop of Armagh to be Almoner, and he orders letters patent to be made out for the Archbishop for life granting him the above fines to be distributed according to the statute and the late instructions. He is empowered to receive the fines from the churchwardens of each parish and from other officers to be employed as above, and to have a fee of 100<sup>s</sup> for his pains out of the fines.

Given under signet at Falkland, 9 July A<sup>o</sup> 15<sup>o</sup> "Out of Sir James Ware's Collection of MSS. Vol. 48. f. 371."

[Fo. 1].

To the same

1619 Oct. 23. The Archbishop of Armagh, Almoner, prays that to remedy certain defects his patent may be enlarged "and

he farther enabled (after the building of churches and doing such things as by ye sd patent & sd Instructions he is limited to perform), to undertake other works, both full of charity and no less necessary for the good of that people than advantageous to the commonwealth."

The fines are to be applied to pious uses solely at the Archbishop's discretion and without account. Letters patent are to be made out accordingly, with such further privileges and immunities as the almoners of other kingdoms enjoy.

Given under signet at Westminster, 15 Oct A° 17°.

Ibidem. f. 501. [Fo. 2].

To Sir George "Cary" deputy, to the Chancellor etc.

1604 Oct. 15. Despite Sir Arthur Chichester's letters excusing himself from accepting the post of L<sup>a</sup> Justice on the deputy's being licensed to return, the king requires him to take up the charge.

Hampton Court, 15 Oct. A° 2°.

Ibidem f. 65. [Fo. 3].

To the Lord Chichester, Deputy of Ireland.

1613 March 4. Having appointed him, without his own seeking, chief governor of Ireland, where he had so faithfully discharged the duties, the king had thought fit without Chichester's desire to continue him in that employment many years longer than had been customary. Now without any mediation of friends, without Chichester's suit or ambition, the king advances him to the state of a baron in acknowledgment of his many acceptable services, and has caused the letters patent to be transmitted to him. He had deferred this creation, long since purposed, until the calling of this first parliament in Ireland of his reign for Chichester's greater honour: and lets him know he serves a master with a liberal hand and this is not the last favour intended for him.

Under signet at Newmarket, 4 March A° 10°.

Ibidem f. 242, vide ibm f. 551. [Fo. 3<sup>v</sup>].

June 6<sup>th</sup> 1552. A Discourse that past at a Meeting between S<sup>r</sup> James Crofts, the L<sup>a</sup> Deputy of Ireland, & Geo. Dowdall, Archbp of Armagh &c.

To the Rever Father in God George Archbp of Armagh at St Mary's Abbey by Dublin.

Rever<sup>d</sup>. Father ; We understand you are a Rever<sup>d</sup>. Father of the Church, and do know full well you are not ignorant of the Obedience due unto Kings & Princes,—for the chief of Bps namely Christ the Bp of o<sup>r</sup> Souls, shew'd you the way by his Tribute given unto Caesar, the same being formerly acknowledged & confessed to be due by the Bps of Rome themselves ; therefore if yo<sup>r</sup> Lop will appoint a place where I may conveniently have the happiness of appeasing wrath between y<sup>e</sup> Fathers of the Church & yo<sup>r</sup> Grace, I shall think my Labo<sup>r</sup> well spent to make a Brotherly Love therein as I profess my self to be a Christian : Yet as I am employ'd under my most Gracious Sovereigne here within this his Ma<sup>tie</sup>s. Realm I needed not have sought this Request, but fearing we shall have an Ordere e're long to alter Church-matters as well in Offices as in Ceremonies, w<sup>ch</sup> I would prevent if possible ; therefore out of my hearty affec<sup>ō</sup>ns unto yo<sup>r</sup> paternal Gravity & Dignity, I have written by the chief of the Bps under yo<sup>r</sup> jurisdic<sup>ō</sup>n, viz. the Bp. of Meath by whom we entreat yo<sup>r</sup> Grace's answer.

From his Ma<sup>tie</sup>s Castle of  
Dublin.

Ja. Crofts.

[Fo. 4].

To the R<sup>t</sup>. Hono<sup>ble</sup> S<sup>r</sup> James Crofts Knt his Ma<sup>tie</sup>s Vice-Roy of Ireland.

R<sup>t</sup> Hono<sup>ble</sup> ; your kind & hearty Overtures came unto me unexpected. I fear it is in vain for me to converse w<sup>th</sup> an obstinate Number of Churchmen, & in vain for yo<sup>r</sup> Lop. to suppose the Difference between Us can be so soon appeased, as o<sup>r</sup> Judge-ment<sup>s</sup>., Opinions & Conscienc<sup>e</sup>s are different, yet do accept of yo<sup>r</sup> Hono<sup>r</sup>s friendly proffers. I shall rejoice to see yo<sup>r</sup> Lop & would have waited on you in person, but having withdrawn my self for a long space during yo<sup>r</sup> Predecesso<sup>r</sup>s Governmt. and for a while

since, it is not so meet for me to appear at yo<sup>r</sup> Lop<sup>s</sup> Palace, this  
I hope is a sufficient reason from

Yo<sup>r</sup> Ldships humble servant

Geo. Armachanus.

S<sup>r</sup> James

*caetera desunt.*

see infra Tanner 90, 181

1690, July 9.

To the King's Most Excellent Majesty the Humble Address of  
the Lord Mayor, Aldermen and Sheriffs of the Citty and  
Liberties of Dublin in behalf of themselves and others the  
Protestant freemen and Inhabitants thereof.

Thus long (Great Sir) our unparalleled late deliverance by the  
hand of God, the first Maker, the principal Author of all our good,  
hath hitherto most justly employed all the faculties of our souls  
in the profound contemplation of his mysterious Providence,  
receiving from us the slender Reward, but necessary Sacrifice  
of our hearty praise and thanks.

But now to you (Great Sir) the next Recollected thought  
with equal justice does belong. For you, therefore (Dread Sir),  
the second cause, our faith's defender, the Wonderful Restorer  
of our Captived Liberties, in greatest humility, but with un-  
bounded zeal and joyful hearts full of sincere affection, We yield  
our utmost and unfeigned thanks, being the only thing valuable  
which our Enemies left us wherewithal to sacrifice, and of which  
their malice could not rob us.

We cannot but with horror stand amazed when we recount  
our never to be forgotten sufferings, our frequent causeless  
Imprisonmts. the plundering our goods, the confiscation of our  
Estates, the innumerable oppressions, the illegal exactions, the  
tyrannous hatred of our persons, and in a word, the unchristian  
behaviour in all the Actions of our Enemies, infinitely surpassing  
an Egyptian servitude, when Baal's Priests contented not them-  
selves with their Idolatry alone to Pollute the Altars, but, in  
prosecution of their prophane and ungodly Malice, contrived  
the leading us Captive to our Churches and each Ancestor's  
Tomb became our respective Couches; then it proved literally  
true that our Liberties were offered a Romish Sacrifice on our  
own Altars.



Thus far Almighty God permitted them. Then it was that our Enemies grew ripe for divine vengeance. Then it was that you (Mighty Sir) stept in and by your own victorious Arm, to the hazard of your Royal Person, rescued us from the hands of our Enemies. Then and not till then did Arbitrary Power, Popery & Slavery (terms almost convertible) receive their period. Wherefore to you (Dread Sir) our only King, our Lives and Liberties, our Goods and Estates we humbly offer, and at your Royal Feet (Great Sir) we come prepared, ready to lay them down for the defence of your Majesty's Royal Person, for the suppression of Popery, for the maintenance of the Protestant Religion, and for the support of your Majesty's undoubted Right to these your Kingdoms and Dominions.

In testimony whereof we have caused the common Seal of the said City to be hereto affixed this 9<sup>th</sup> day of July in the 2<sup>nd</sup> year of your Majesty's Reign. [Fo. 51].

## 1661-1664 but before 1675.

	Parishes in Ireland their number	2279
	whereof now in tax	1629
of these	{ liable to first fruits	725
	{ not liable to first fruits	904
	Living not yet taxed	650

The yearly 20<sup>th</sup> part of that kingdom may be advanced to half as much more as now it is by bringing those Livings only into tax which were never heretofore taxed. And thereby likewise his Ma<sup>tie</sup>s. Revenue of first fruits will be most considerably increased.

Also when the Unions in Ireland shall be perfected according to the act of parliament made in that behalf, most of those livings now in tax and not liable to first fruits, when they are united may then become liable to the payment of them.

There hath been the names of 379 Livings given in already to his Ex<sup>cie</sup> the L<sup>d</sup> Lieut of Ireland by the Clergy there which

were never yet reduced into tax : To which number the rest may be shortly added

It appears that his majesty hath been misinformed in the grounds of this now intended tax as they are mentioned in his letters authorising the same ; for

1. All the benefices and promotions in Ireland are so far from being improved from what they were worth heretofore, that they are very much short of the value thereof : some of them not being worth the half, others not the third part of what they were worth formerly ; and they are the rather so at this time, for that they depend on tillage, which is now most inconsiderable and low in that Kingdom.

2<sup>ly</sup> The augmentations made to the Church by the great piety of King James and King Charles the first were reduced into tax so soon as they were settled and confirmed unto the Church, which seems to be otherwise represented unto his Ma<sup>tye</sup>.

3<sup>ly</sup> Of those many thousand acres of glebe given to the Church by his Ma<sup>tye</sup> that now is [Charles II] not one acre is settled upon any church in the Kingdom, and also the augmentations intended for several Bishopricks have come much short of what was granted and intended by his Ma<sup>tye</sup> to them : some Bishops to whom augmentations were granted by the late acts having had none at all, others very little and much short of what was designed for them, & those that had any were at the expense of near as much in settling of them as the real value of the lands were worth ; besides those lands are liable to the payment of quit-rent equal with any other estates in that kingdom.

Moreover, as to those many impropriate Rectories given by his Ma<sup>tye</sup>. to the Church, the old proprietors are now in suit for most of them with the present incumbents, as the Earl of Westmeath and others. There is also the old crown rent reserved upon them and to some of them a fifth part of the old rent by way of increase.

By all which it may appear that the Church of Ireland hath not received, nor doth not now enjoy what his Ma<sup>tye</sup>. out of his great bounty and piety hath given and intended for them.

It is the opinion of very able Counsel both in Ireland and England that livings once taxed cannot be taxed over again by

the statutes of 28 H 8, cap 8 & cap 14, which empower a taxing for first fruits and xx<sup>th</sup> parts.

Reasons against re-taxing

1. Never done except at the clergy's suit, for their relief.
2. Would disable the clergy for hospitality, building churches and manse-houses "which now lie miserably in their ruins by the injuries of the late Rebellion there, so as the people have not Churches to repair unto for serving God, nor Incumbents places of residence among their people."
3. Rewards inadequate to attract learned men "out of England or other foreign parts."
4. Removals for promotion discouraged and so the revenue from first fruits reduced.
5. Unworthy persons will intrude.
6. Prejudice "to that only College in that Kingdom for that the means of those resident in that society is much short of an ordinary maintenance without a supply otherwise." These supplies are livings in Dublin and its neighbourhood, limited to 10<sup>l</sup> in the king's books. A retax would leave none such there.

Mem. A grant is lately passed to Sir Ellis Leigh of several impropriate Rectories in Ireland to the value of near 1000<sup>l</sup>. p ann. for 51 years, after the expiration of a lease now in being and to determine in 1675, though these and all the like were given to the Church by the acts of settlement and H. M's letters pursuant thereunto. [Fo. 84].

A Copy of part of a Letter from Sir Walter Dungan to Lt. Gen<sup>l</sup>. Edm<sup>d</sup>. Ludlow. 1652-3.

Notwithstanding my success hath not been so effectual as perhaps your honour might expect, yet in truth my toils and endeavours have been as great as ever my inclinations heretofore urged me to further that interest that I always stuck unto; and have so far prevailed that there is not a troop but one of the old established forces in my dividend but have laid down arms; and so, as I understand, they have done through the whole province. I am informed our laying down was represented very inconsiderably unto your honour, wherein there is much wrong done us, for I brought seven troops to Carlo, consisting of

about 300 men, where there was not a man but either delivered up his horse and arms or made it appear where he had lost them to your own party ; or produced his ticket where he had sold them, since the agreement, to your officers for his own advantage. Most of our best horses were disposed of that way, besides the officers and reformados' horses which are daily sold to your own party.

These men were most of them gentlemen and natives of the counties of Kildare and Dublin, which have justified those plains almost since the first year, and if the services they have done may be considered, 'twill be found that the very officers that are now come in are more considerable than almost all that are abroad as in relation to action. I believe there were no less than six hundred foot that came into Kildare and Naas. There were three troops of the county of Carloe and about 140 foot there came in ; there are five or six troops and some 400 foot that have laid down arms in the county of Wexford or given hostages for performance. They of this county are now satisfied and most of them will lay down arms within two days, so that now scarce stand out but such whose inclinations perhaps were not at all for to agree.

I have not yet received an account of what my lord of Westmeath hath done, but that at least I believe the old forces have submitted ; for those raised upon a new score, I believe when they alone are left to justify the work, they will be as weary as we of it ; but in truth it is apprehensions and constructions keep any out. [Fo. 90].

At the Court at Hampton Court, 21 June 1636

The Lo. Deputy of Ireland gave an account to his Ma<sup>tie</sup> and the Lords what had been done in Ireland through his care and industry since his Ma<sup>tie</sup> committed that charge to him.

*Church.*

1. He had found the Church very ill used in its patrimony : it is now bettered 30000<sup>l</sup> st. p.a. All the impropriations are restored to incumbents, through H.M. bounty. His lordship has stopped concurrent leases and leases for lives by any church

or ecclesiastical person : the term is to be but for 21 years and the rent not less than half the improved rent. The statute of mortmain is not there of force. The persons of the Clergy are better respected. A high commission has been settled. Order taken by commissions for repair of churches, mostly open, uncovered and ruined. Formerly there was no decency there at service ; every one sat and stood covered, privy councillors sitting and talking with their hats on all the time : the cathedral dignitaries used no formalities when the Te Deum was said ; the communion table was as ordinarily sat on as any other place : no second service at all, no epistle nor gospel. Now all is done as in the Church of England.

“ The articles of the Church of England are there confirmed and those of Ireland silenced and passed by.” All the English Canons are rendered of force.

*Revenue.*

2. When his lp. went over there was a yearly contribution of 20,000<sup>l</sup> p.a for 3 years ending in 1633 ; he got it continued for 2 years longer.

The subsidy is settled in the way of England. One subsidy from the nobility, clergy and commons produces 54000<sup>l</sup> and is paid without deduction of fees or otherwise.

The debt at his coming was 94,000<sup>l</sup>. It will all be paid off by Candlemas next.

The King's rents were ill paid and arrears large ; The revenue was disordered by assignments and little specie came to the Exchequer : Now all rents due at Michaelmas are brought in by Michaelmas Term ; those due at Candlemas by Easter Term.

The expenditure at his taking the sword exceeded the ordinary revenue by 24000<sup>l</sup> a year. Now the revenue is already 8000<sup>l</sup> p.a. up. A proposal is before H.M. “ to buy in diverse things that are out in lease : for 40,000<sup>l</sup> (which is already provided) the king on signifying approval will have what yields presently 9450<sup>l</sup> p.a. If the proposals laid before H.M. be approved, his Irish revenue will be raised to 50000<sup>l</sup>. above all payments and charges there ; and for that end his lp. besought H.M. that until this business was settled, no payments should be made from

Ireland to the English Exchequer. 2. That no suits should be granted "out of the paper of propositions presented to his Ma<sup>ty</sup> by his Lo<sup>pp</sup>." 3. That remittances to England should be by Assignments or Bills of Exchange. 4. That a standing balance of 20,000<sup>l</sup> be kept in Ireland to meet occasions.

*Army.*

3. Mostly ill paid : the greater part of the debt ' of 90000<sup>l</sup> ' was to the army, which " was not exercised and it was ill armed."

It is now well paid and well exercised : his lp. inspects at least once a year.

It consists of 2000 foot and 600 horse, so expert that it could on occasion, provide officers for 20000.

Contrary to other advisers, he would rather increase than lessen it ; it is a security to the kingdom, an honour to H.M., and no grievance to the subject.

Steps are being taken to have it armed by imprest [to the officers ?] without expenses to H.M. The soldiers " are now so reformed and orderly as they dare not take a chick or anything that they pay not for at the owner's price, and so are welcome to the country." Formerly they served on juries and could be arrested for debt. They are now exempt<sup>d</sup> from juries and their captains must be informed before they can be arrested for debt. The stock of Arms and horses is worth 6000<sup>l</sup>.

*Justice.*

4. Heretofore common justice was turned to oppression ; now it is administered without acceptation of persons. The Justices were never so revered as now.

" The ancient English Colonies were formerly unsettled and liable to questions. Now they are by Act of Parliament and a Commission of Defective Titles secured " : the revenue is improved and lands are diligently improved.

Formerly the Irish were governed by laws other than those of England : by the last Parliament the best English laws were enacted there. Few crown tenants were liable to be in ward : now all are subject to wardship.

“ That the advantages [“not fit to be notified” *in marg*] accruing to the Crown by the new laws enacted there in the last Parliament are of more value to the Crown than the subsidies that were then granted. The statute against fraudulent conveyances hath improved the land there already from 10 years’ purchase to 14.”

*Trade.*

5. Depredations by Biscayners on the coast had altogether discouraged merchants. His lp. had taken and executed some and so provided to meet with others that merchants have lost nothing since he came, until last summer “ when about 50 men were taken by some ‘ Runnagathoes ’ Turks that passed through that Channel.

Exports exceed imports “ which shews that trade begins to prosper there.”

*Clothing.*

“ His lp. is of opinion that Clothing is not fit to be encouraged in that kingdom, lest it should be a means to prejudice that staple commodity of England. And albeit the same be begun in some parts there, yet his Lo<sup>pp</sup> hath not thought fit to cherish it, and the rather for that by the wool of that kingdom the King hath 4 times custom : first, there when it is brought into England ; and here when it is landed ; and then here when it is transported into cloth, and also for the commodity which it returneth.

*Flax.*

“ But his Lo<sup>pp</sup>. finding the people there apt to spin, and the land there not unlikely to bear flax, hath begun to plant flax in that country and to set people on work to make linen. And to this purpose enjoins all that compound for defective titles to plant a proportion of flax every year, which his Lo<sup>pp</sup> conceives may prove of very great consequence and importance both to this and that kingdom in future times, through God’s blessing.

*The Lo. Deputy’s 3 Requests.*

1. That there be a clause in all treaties that no man of war do any hostile act in that channel “ his Ma<sup>ties</sup> great port, as lying between both his kingdoms.”

2. That the imposition on coals should not extend to that brought for use in Ireland.

3. That the imposition on horses may not extend to Ireland.  
[Ff. 110-2].

[Copy].

W. Bedell to D<sup>r</sup> Ward, M<sup>r</sup> of Sydney College. 1624, June 1<sup>o</sup>.  
Lyme street.

Good M<sup>r</sup> D<sup>r</sup>. I thank you for your kind letter & according to your appointment have received one of D<sup>r</sup>. Whitaker's books. I had nothing to write to you last week. Now that this Parliam<sup>t</sup> is ended, yet not with so universall satisfaction as was wished and by some hoped, I send you herewith a copy of the Act of our house touching the proposition of revising the Fathers &c. The penning of it was committed to Mr. Dalby and me . . . I write these being to part out of Town to-morrow morning early. This day I dined with my L. of Methe, where you were remembered. This day the last sheet of his book is printing. The Lord have us all in his keeping. Lymestreete, June 1<sup>o</sup> 1624. Y<sup>r</sup> loving Friend, W. Bedell.

*Numbered in top margin lxxxviii: the fo. before it (127) numbered lxxxix is the Act of Convocation mentioned above.*

[Fo. 128.]

Copy not dated. At top is written *alia manu* An. 1627.  
Bedell to Dr. Ward.

Has had a letter from Ireland from Mr. Temple F.T.C.D. to say they had procured H.M. letter to settle Bedell there.

*This letter is numbered CVI and like the others is probably from a printed text.*

[Fo. 151].

#### VOLUME 104

6<sup>th</sup> July 1678. Dudley Loftus to Dr. Robert Thompson, at his Lodgings in the Doctors Co<sup>m</sup>ons or at Lambeth, these.

Dublin 6<sup>th</sup> July 1678

His earnest desire to defend his reputation will excuse this address occasioned by a second publication of Thomp<sup>s</sup>on's answer to Loftus's argument in Lord Decies' case, which came



to his hands lately with addition of a few [six] leaves subscribed S.Q. " (whoe ever he be) " only " to inveigh maliciously and falsely against me in as much bitterness of rude expressions as his diabolical fancy could suggest." He is far from imagining that Thompson countenanced " so spurious a brat." He writes to elicit a disclaimer. [Fo. 32].

[By post London  
*Badly impressed seal of arms in red wax.*  
*i.e. Loftus Sa. A chevron engrailed erm.*  
*between three trefoils slipped argent.]*

Same to Same.

Dublin 27 July 1678

Thompson's answer of the 16<sup>th</sup> is so clear a proof of his candour and justice that Loftus will never entertain the least resentment of his ill intendment and is confirmed in his opinion that he detested S.Q's scurrility.

Since the matter has been juridically determined Loftus could have been content never to have written the reply and will never be displeased if Lord Decies and his friends let the main controversy lie concealed under ashes. In the meantime Loftus will decline it as no concern of his " and if ever it shall be revived again as was the cause of Anthony of Bourbon, father of Henry the 4<sup>th</sup> (who having married the wife of the young Duke of Cleves, upon pretence of minority of the said Duke, was forced to separate from her after he had begotten upon her body Henry the fourth) no animosity or passion of my client shall pass into me." Is apt to believe, as T. says, that he was not fully informed of his management at London and that the foundation of the cause lay deeper than he was aware of, so that Loftus's endeavours were too adventurous.

He then enters into an argument about sponsalia inter puberes, apparently to bring in " an ancient grave and learned father, by name Dionysius Exiguus who is extant in the Syriac language."

To this Thompson replied 15 Aug 1578 continuing the argument. His draft is endorsed " Debate between D<sup>r</sup> Loftus D<sup>r</sup> Thompson conc. y<sup>e</sup> case of y<sup>e</sup> L<sup>d</sup> Decies after y<sup>e</sup> printing of y<sup>e</sup> arguments." Thompson ignores Dionysius. [Fo. 35].

## VOLUME 94

The important considerations w<sup>ch</sup> mould her Ma<sup>ty</sup> to reforme y<sup>e</sup> monyes of Ireland, and to reduce y<sup>e</sup> same unto y<sup>e</sup> ancient standard of y<sup>e</sup> country: [Fo. 165].

A Considera<sup>o</sup>n touching Exchange between England and Ireland.

Ireland is so wasted as to produce no commodities so that trade with England but by exchange of Irish money for sterling.

Merchants buy up old debts and get Irish money into their hands, and their chief trade is to send it to England by way of Exchange.

1. For small coins, *i.e.* groats, 3d and 2d pieces only, the standard in England to be 3 oz fine 9 oz alloy (being at present 11 oz 2 dwt + 18 dwt); these are to be of the same standard as the Irish pieces, but to differ in form, print and fashion.

2. These coins are to be issued by the mint only to banks of exchange, and by the banks only to those that bring bills of exchange from Ireland. The exchangers of 5<sup>l</sup> upwards are to be advised to keep books to show when, where, of whom and to whom the coins were paid. This will discourage counterfeiters etc.

3. The pieces now current are to remain so until worn out, but no more of that standard to be coined, rather they should be bought in.

4. This is only a temporary expedient, and the old standard may be restored when thought fit.

5. The new standard is to be for the small pieces named only: 5<sup>s</sup> pieces, half-crowns, shillings and sixpences are to remain as now, lest the whole coinage of the realm should be disparaged.

6. Immediately after the proclamation 10000<sup>l</sup> of base money is to be coined viz groats 5000<sup>l</sup>, 3<sup>d</sup> 1500<sup>l</sup>, 2<sup>d</sup> 500<sup>l</sup>, for issue by the banks of exchange as aforesaid. Further coinage asneeded, but sparingly.

The objections were 1. The project was dishonourable. 2. It was offensive and dangerous to introduce base money. 3. The

queen, landlords and others would be paid in it. 4. The realm would be filled with counterfeits. 5. A heavy loss when this money was called in. [Fo. 166].

Certaine Objections made by such of theyr Honors as were appointed by her Ma<sup>ty</sup> to consider of our Proiect tendred to her Highnes for easing of the Irish Exchange. To which wee have thought good in humble wyse to offer our Answers : And so farre as we can remember, this were the obiections made, Namely.

1. In former reigns the Standard of Ireland was 9 and 9 oz alloy, the English Standard being 11 oz 2 dwt + 18 dwt alloy. but of 3 oz. fine\* and many times less, as the *Redd Harps* or *Testars*, the *White Groats* and such like, made in great quantity by Henry 8, Ed. 6, Ph. and Mary and the present queen, tho' H.M. ordained also the *White Harpe* or Irish shilling of 9<sup>d</sup>, ster. a richer coin than was made by her predecessors. The export of sterling to Ireland, was a necessity of war to pay the troops in Ireland : but it is expressly forbidden by English laws to transport to Ireland any gold or silver in money, plate or bullion.

The breach of these laws has bred these and many more inconveniences :

1. It depreciated the Irish currency ; the *Redd Harpe*, sometimes 12<sup>d</sup> Irish became current for 4<sup>d</sup> only ; the *White Groate*, 4<sup>d</sup> Ir. ran for about 1 $\frac{1}{4}$ <sup>d</sup>, for 3 white groats are now valued but at 4<sup>d</sup>. The prices of commodities rose accordingly.

2. It exhausted the treasure of England. Before this reformation H.M. consumed about 200000<sup>l</sup> st. p.a. in Ireland since these wars began, besides what was brought thither by the "infinite number of men of all sorts" going over, especially of late years since the army grew so great.

3. Being now waste, Ireland does not, as formerly, yield commodities for foreign trade. Consequently all that trade of

---

\* Some coins of a richer standard are yet to be seen, but coined in Irish mints, as Lymrick and other privileged places. These mints were maintained out of the treasure of Ireland, brought in by trade with Spain and other nations ; but her Ma<sup>tie</sup> having no such benefit in Ireland, hath no reason to maintain a rich coin amongst them out of the treasure of England.

Ireland is maintained by sterling, and thus English coin is sent to Scotland, France. "Yea into Spain and all other countries about us."

3. "By this toleration of sterling in Ireland, the Rebels, which have possessed more countries, cattle, corn and means than the subjects did, have been made richer also in sterling money and thereby have been supplied by foreign nations of powder, arms and all sorts of munitions, wines, iron, salt, &c."

Since the reforming of this error, the rebels have, as martial men admit, been more weakened than by the sword.

Nevertheless, for the time that her Ma<sup>ty</sup> hath so great an army there on foot and that the country is so waste as not able to sustain the army nor to purchase commodities from other countries by trade or traffic of their own, H.M. is constrained to give them Exchange of Sterling here in England for their base moneys paid and current only in Ireland, by means whereof they might be supplied of commodities from hence to maintain trade for relief of the Army and State there: it seeming better for the good of our common weal to send forth commodities rather than treasure.

#### VOLUME 90

1462.

Ed. IV's Letters Patent appointing his brother George, duke of Clarence, to be lieutenant of Ireland, for 20 years to come, with power to appoint a deputy. He or his deputy may call parliaments or councils when and where they think fit, continue, prorogue and dissolve them; maintain the laws; punish delinquents: pardon rebels etc., make fines and ransoms; make war on all, both English rebels and Irish enemies, that invade the land, and also make peace with them: grant all forfeited lands to those that are willing to be liege subjects; also wastes, except church lands, after proclamation requiring any English claimant to make good his title; to receive and apply all crown revenues by advice of his council, without account. *Concessimus etiam et plenam tenore presentium committimus potestatem prefato fratri nostro terras tenementa advocaciones ecclesiarum ac redditus et servicia cum omnibus suis pertinentibus ad manum*

mortuam ponendi personis quibus sibi placuit de tempore in tempus durante termino predicto licenciam concedendi, ac etiam ecclesias appropriandi necnon cantarias et fraternitates fundandi. All those revenues to be had and received notwithstanding any grant etc. Power is given to grant and to confirm all ecclesiastical benefices and dignities whatsoever, to receive fealties and renunciations of all arch-bishops and bishops and to deliver their temporalities, to receive homage of all tenants and others and deliver inheritances; to appoint and remove all officers, as well chancellor, treasurer, chief justice ad placita coram nobis, C. J. of the Common Bench, Chief and other barons of the exchequer, keeper of the rolls of chancery, as others; to remove the common bench and exchequer where he sees fit, to take provisions for his household, except from church property, for reasonable payment.

To pay all wages and fees and annuities and all other charges: grant safe-conducts: to take accounts of all accounting officers; to inquire of all forfeitures and do all things pertaining to the office of the King's lieutenant there and justiciar. If he or his deputy do anything contrary to law, correction and reformation is to be made by the King's council.

Westminster 10 May [year omitted]

per breve de priuato sigillo et de data p'dca auctoritate  
plamenti

A Mem<sup>da</sup> of Anthony Martin Bp of Meath touching Paul 3<sup>d</sup> granting Ireland to O Neal & other Irish Petty Kings; taken out of Edw: Staples memorials.

[The same as in *Analecta Hibernica*, p<sup>t</sup> I, from the same source *i.e.* "Out of S<sup>r</sup>. Ja. Ware's MSS Collections Vol 3<sup>d</sup> f 426 &c."]

H. 8 died about 2 a.m. 28 Jan. 1546-7.

[Fo. 70].

[Copy]

Andrew Wise to lo: dep: Bellingham 1548 Sept. 25. Dublin.

My bounden dutie in mooste humble soarte premised. I have thought goode & no lesse then my pte upon myn arrivall here to aduertise yo<sup>r</sup> right honno<sup>r</sup>able lordship that the quantity

of Treas<sup>r</sup>. which by the appointm<sup>t</sup> of my lord protecto<sup>rs</sup> grace was sent from the Mynt of Bristoll to Chester is hollie recevid and transported hither saufelie, thaunke be to god. The so<sup>m</sup> which I have brought hither is five thousand pounce sterling. And I pceve by M<sup>r</sup> Maio<sup>r</sup> of Chester, who hath at the contemplacion of yo<sup>r</sup> lordship & my maist<sup>r</sup>'s letters mynystred unto me grete furtherance conc<sup>r</sup>ning my dispatch, that ther wilbe an other masse of tres<sup>r</sup>. conveighed shortelie to Chester for yo<sup>r</sup> lordship & the realmes suertie. Diu<sup>r</sup>'s that made reco<sup>'</sup>se from London & the co<sup>'</sup>te declarid that John Issain [?] was readie having thaunswer of his letters determyned. S<sup>r</sup> Francis Brien hath taken his leve and is now soge<sup>'</sup>ning in the Countrey aboute som of his own possessions w<sup>th</sup> my lady his wief, & it is bruted that they entend to be at Chester the next Sondag after Michelmas, the most pte of ther stuf is come aheadie.

Thus forbearing tediousnes of longe letters I beseche god send yo<sup>r</sup> honno<sup>r</sup>able lordship thaccomphishm<sup>t</sup> of yo<sup>r</sup> harte desier & victorious successe in all yo<sup>r</sup> pcedinge.

At Dublyn this twesdaie the xxv<sup>th</sup> of September 1548.

Yo<sup>r</sup> honno<sup>r</sup>able Lordships most humble at Cōmandm<sup>t</sup>  
Andrew Wise.

*Add:* To my moost singuler & right honno<sup>r</sup>able goode Lorde  
S<sup>r</sup> Edward bellingham knight, the kinge highnes Deputie of  
Ireland yeve thies. [Fo. 169].

## VOLUME 90

' 1552 ' (manu altera) vide 11<sup>o</sup> Jac. 1.

S<sup>r</sup> James Crofts having Intelligence that there were severall of the dissenting Clergy w<sup>th</sup> George Dowdall who dissented themselves from the Kings Edict for the Establishing of the Liturgy of the Church to be read or sung in English, armed himself before hand for to dispute w<sup>th</sup> George Dowdall, & so took to him Edmond B<sup>p</sup> of Meath, & Thomas B<sup>p</sup> of Kildare the day following : The Meeting was in the Great Hall belonging to S<sup>t</sup>. Mary's Abbey ; A Dispute happen'd as S<sup>r</sup> James foretold,

w<sup>ch</sup> was occasion'd upon a Discourse concerning the Mass as followeth

My Ld. why is yo<sup>r</sup> Hono<sup>r</sup> so for my compliance w<sup>th</sup> these Clergymen who are fallen from y<sup>e</sup> Mother Church. ABp

Because, Rever<sup>d</sup> Father, I would fain unite you and them if possible. Ld. Dep.

How can that be expected when you have demolished the Mass to bring in another service of Engld's making. ABp

Most Rever<sup>d</sup> Father, I make no doubt but here be those who will answer yo<sup>r</sup> Grace w<sup>ch</sup> behooves them best to answer in this Case as it belongs to their Function. Ld. Dep.

My Ld saies well, as yo<sup>r</sup> Grace was talking of the Mass of the Antiquity of it. B. of M.

Is it not ancienter than the Liturgy now established without the consent of the Mother Church. ABp

No may it please yo<sup>r</sup> Grace, for the Service Established by o<sup>r</sup> Gracious King Edward & his English Clergy is but the Mass reformed & cleansed from Idolatry. B. of M.

We shall fly too high too high we suppose if we continue in this strain, I could wish you would hearken unto reason & so be united. ABp

That is my Prayer, Rever<sup>d</sup> S<sup>r</sup>, if you will come to it. B. of M.

The way to be in Unity is not to alter the Mass. ABp

There is no Church upon the Face of the whole Earth hath alter'd the Mass oftner than the Church of Rome, w<sup>ch</sup> hath been the Reason that causeth the rationaler sort of Men to desire the Liturgy to be Established in a known tongue that they may know what additions have been added, & what they pray for. B. of M.

Was not the Mass from the Apostles daies? How can it be prov'd that the Church of Rome hath alter'd it? ABp

It is easily prov'd by O<sup>r</sup> Records of England, for Coelestinus Bp of Rome (in the 4th Century after Christ) gave the first Introit of the Mass, w<sup>ch</sup> the Clergy was to use for p<sup>r</sup>paracōn, even the Psalm Judica me Deus &c. Rome not owning the word Mass till then. B. of M.

Yes long before that time, for there was a Mass called St. Ambrose his Mass. ABp

- B. of M. St. Ambrose was before Cœlestinus, but the 2 Praiers w<sup>ch</sup> the Church of Rome hath foisted & added to St. Ambrose's Works are not his General Works, w<sup>ch</sup> hath caused an' learned Man lately to write that these 2 Praiers were forged, & not to be really St. Ambrose's.
- ABp̄ What Writer dares write or doth say so ?
- B. of M. Erasmus, a Man who may well be compar'd to either of Us or the Standers by, nay my Ld̄ no disparagem<sup>t</sup>: if I say to yo<sup>r</sup> self, for he was a wise & a judicious Man, otherwise I should not have been so bould as to paralel yo<sup>r</sup> Lordsh<sup>p</sup> with him.
- Ld̄ Dep. As for Erasmus his parts, would I were such another, for his parts may paralel him Companion for a Prince.
- ABp̄ Pray my Ld. do not hinder o<sup>r</sup> Discourse, for I have a Question or 2 to ask M<sup>r</sup> Staples.
- Ld̄ Dep. By all means, Rever<sup>d</sup> Father, proceed.
- ABp̄ Is Erasmus his writings more powerful than y<sup>e</sup> p<sup>r</sup>cepts of the Mother Church ?
- B. of M. Not more than the holy Catholique one, yet more than the Church of Rome ; as that Church hath runn into several Errors since S<sup>t</sup>. Ambrose his daies.
- ABp̄ How hath the Church of Rome erred since S<sup>t</sup>. Ambrose his  
B. of M. daies ? take heed lest you be not Exco<sup>m</sup>unicated.
- B. of M. I have Exco<sup>m</sup>unicated my self already from thence ; therefore w<sup>th</sup> Erasmus I shall averr that the Praiers in S<sup>t</sup>. Ambrose his Mass, especially that to the blessed Virgin Mary appears not to be in his Ancient Works, for he had more of the Truth & of God's Spirit in him than o<sup>r</sup> later Bps of Rome ever had as to pray to the blessed Virgin as if she had been a Goddess.
- ABp̄ Was she not called blessed & did she not prophecy of her  
Luke 1-48 self (when she was to bear o<sup>r</sup> Saviour Christ Jesus) that she should be called by all men Blessed ?
- B. of M. Yea, she did so, but others be called Blessed even by Christ  
Matt. 5. himself in his first Sermon made by him in the Mount ; Blessed, saith he, be the meek, be the mercifull, be the pure of heart : Blessed be those persecuted for Righteousness sake, & those that hunger & thirst after the same, & blessed the low minded sort, of w<sup>ch</sup> few or none of the Bps of Rome can be said to be so called since Constantine's Reigne : Christ also to all those who



shall partake of his heavenly Kingdom will likewise say unto them. Come ye Blessed of My Father &c.

Why, pray, is it not probable that St Ambrose desir'd the <sup>ABP</sup> Blessed Virgin's Mediaōn for him as she is Mother of Christ, are not Children comānded by God's Comādm<sup>ts</sup> to reverence & obey their Parents, therefore as he is Man why may he not be Subject ?

St. Ambrose knew better that he ought not to apply himself <sup>B. of M.</sup> unto her because God had ordain'd Christ Jesus the sole & only Mediator between him & God & that as Christ is Man, he is the Mediator ; if the Blessed Virgin therefore can comānd her Son in Heaven to mediate, then S<sup>t</sup>. Ambrose would have made her A Goddess or a Coadjutor w<sup>th</sup> God, who is of himself Omnipotent ; and lastly, if we make her a Mediator as well as Christ, we do not only suspect Christ's insufficiency, but mistrust God's Ordinances, thinking *ourselves* not sure by his pmises to us & o<sup>r</sup> Forefathers that X<sup>t</sup> should be o<sup>r</sup> Mediator.

My Ld, I signified to yo<sup>r</sup> Hono<sup>r</sup> that all was in vain when <sup>2 ABP to ye</sup> parties should meet of a contrary opinion & that yo<sup>r</sup> Lo<sup>p</sup>'s pains <sup>Ld Dep.</sup> therein would be lost, for w<sup>ch</sup> I am heartly sorry.

The sorrow is mine that yo<sup>r</sup> Grace cañot be convinc'd. <sup>Ld Dep.</sup>

Did yo<sup>r</sup> Lo<sup>p</sup> but know the Oaths we Bps do take at o<sup>r</sup> Con- <sup>ABP</sup>secrations signed under o<sup>r</sup> Hands you would not blame my Stedfastness ; this Oath, M<sup>r</sup>. Staples, you took w<sup>th</sup> others before you were pmitted to be Consecrated ; consider here or yo<sup>r</sup> self, & blame not me for psisting as I do.

My Ld Deputy, I am not asham'd to declare the Oath, and <sup>B. of M.</sup> to confess my Error in so swearing thereunto, yet I hold it safer for my Conscience to break the same than to observe the same, for when yo<sup>r</sup> Lo<sup>p</sup> sees the Copy thereof & seriously consider, you will say it is hard for that Clergyman (so swearing) to be a true Subject to his King if he observe the same ; for that was the Oath w<sup>ch</sup> o<sup>r</sup> Gracious King's Royal Father caused to be demolish'd for to set up another, now called the Oath of Supremacy, to make the Clergy the surer to his Royal Person, his Heirs & successors.

Then the Ld Deputy rose, & took leave, so likewise did the Bp of Meath & Kildare, who waited on his Lordship.

Out of S<sup>r</sup> Ja. Ware's MSS. Collections Vol. 20, f. 35.

Licence under Signet to Sir George Stanley, Westm. 5 Oct 1 Mary (1553).

Having appointed certain numbers of able men to be levied for service in Ireland, the Queen authorises Sir George Stanley (among others) to raise in Lancashire 200 able archers.

[Fo. 198].

### VOLUME 89

On the fly leaf of "An Advertisement concerning the Printing and Publishing of Ancient and other Usefull Books" containing a proposal by the undertakers for the Press in the University of Oxford to publish from MS. copies in Libraries considerable Writers not yet printed, and of making more correct and perfect editions of many of the ancient Fathers and Authors by collating them with MS. copies that have not yet been considered; and also of bringing down the excessive price of books:

There is an addition in (I believe) the hand of Primate Ussher and signed James Armachanus; and in the same hand, "Thomas Gataker & others" recommending for publication "a very large history of the Church" . . . collected and compiled by M<sup>r</sup>. Thomas Harding B.D. late rector of Southerne, Oxfordshire, deceased.

[no date]

Ussher:—Of the Originall and first Institution of Corbes, Herenaches and Termon Landes:

*Printed by Vallancey, Collectanea de Rebus Hibernicis I. 175 etc. from an Autograph MS. T.C.D. signed J. U. 1609.*

*Some small variations from this copy, as (1) in the references (probably press errors) (2) text: e.g. where the printed text has at p. 177 "being truly territorium ecclesiasticum, land meerly ecclesiastical" is here (by a marginal addition) "being truly Territoriū ecclesiasticū w<sup>ch</sup> is y<sup>e</sup> terme vsed in y<sup>e</sup> Register of Clochor."*

*"as the Jurors of Gangall found" is here as the Jurours of Sangall found*

*Note about Devonshire etc. in margin p. 178, this MS. omits "and Tearmiain in Irish is the same as asylum" as already stated in the text printed p. 177 l. 12.*

[Fo. 76].

## VOLUME 88

Anno Dni 1634. A note of such bookes & pap<sup>s</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> are in the p[rivy] Study [at Lambeth] & do not concerne the manors & lands belonging to the Archbprick of Cant<sup>r</sup>. [Fo. 27].

In the Shelve N<sup>o</sup> 2<sup>o</sup>. Touching matters of Scotland & Ireland.

for Ireland

Motives of importance for the holding of a *parliam<sup>t</sup>*. in Ireland

A View of the present estate of Ireland discoursed by way of a dialogue betweene Eudoxus & Irenius.

Certain considera<sup>o</sup>ns touching the planta<sup>o</sup>n in Ireland.

An establishm<sup>t</sup> for paym<sup>t</sup> of his Ma<sup>ty</sup>s forces in Ireland there to begin the first day of January 1615.

A breife declarac<sup>o</sup>n of the gou<sup>nm<sup>t</sup></sup> of Ireland discour<sup>ing</sup> the discontentm<sup>t</sup> of the Irishree & the causes thereof & how to establish quietnes in that kingdome.

A pap booke wherein are conteyned certaine Copies of lres of the Lordes in 1606 & 1607 Concerning the B<sup>pp</sup> of Cork & S<sup>r</sup> John Edmondess touching the deanrye of Cloyne & 16 spirituall liueinges w<sup>th</sup> ye deposi<sup>o</sup>ns of witnesses taken in y<sup>t</sup> cause.

*Added in Margin*: ffor Ireland.

A bundell of writings conc<sup>ning</sup> the visiting of the dioces of Cassels in Ireland. And the Archb<sup>p</sup> of Cassels & Corbes & Iremuculos [? Irennaches] & Termon landes—& the B<sup>pps</sup> of Derry & Downe & that the ffarmers of Impropria<sup>o</sup>ns might find Curates & diu<sup>r</sup>se Ir<sup>es</sup> from the Archb<sup>p</sup> of Dublin to the Archb<sup>p</sup> of Cant.

A bundell of letters from the lo. deputy of Ireland & the Archb<sup>p</sup> of Dublin vnto the Archb<sup>p</sup> of Cant. in 1611. Mr Riders advertisem<sup>t</sup> touching Ireland 1611. [Fo. 28 etc.].

## VOLUME 88

Articles subscribed by some of the Archb<sup>ps</sup> and B<sup>ps</sup> in Ireland, 1611.

Articles agreed vppon by the Archb<sup>ps</sup> of Ireland assembled by the kings cōmandm<sup>t</sup>. Peti<sup>o</sup>ns from them then sent. The B<sup>p</sup>. of the Iles touching Ireland.

A discourse of Ireland especially concerning the state of the Clergie there by the B<sup>pp</sup> of Meth. ffor Reforma<sup>o</sup>n of the gov<sup>'</sup>nm<sup>t</sup> in Munster. The auncyent estate of the B<sup>pp</sup>rickes of Derry Rapho & Clogar in Ulster in Ireland & of the pish churches there, there p<sup>r</sup>sent state & how they may be repaired.

The estate of the Archb<sup>ps</sup> & B<sup>pps</sup> in Ireland: [Touching the Religion in Ireland.]

The discour<sup>y</sup> of Irelandes evills.

Touching Reforma<sup>o</sup>n in Ireland.

ffashions [? ffactions] in the North of Ireland.

Notes for maynteyning of soldiers in Ireland.

#### VOLUME 88

A treatise touching the state of Ireland.

The Agreem<sup>t</sup> concerning the surrender of the psonages & vicaradges of the deane, prior & viccars choralls of Armagh.

A copy of a lre to the lordes from the lo. chancellor & Bpp of Meth in 1600.

Direc<sup>o</sup>ns for the Lo: Archb<sup>t</sup> of Armagh.

ffor his Ma<sup>te</sup> service in Ireland.

A proiect for the division & planta<sup>o</sup>n of the territories escheated to his Ma<sup>te</sup> in the Countie of Weksford.

ffor the Reforma<sup>o</sup>n of Ireland.

The powers & disposi<sup>o</sup>ns of the noble men of Ireland.

The estate of the Colledge neere Dublin.

The case betweene the Earle of Ormond & the lady Dingwell

The Copie of the Cpr<sup>e</sup> of the Colledge neere Dublin.

A Certificate of such Maiors Sheriffes in Ireland as refused the oath of supremacy [Fo. 28<sup>v</sup> etc.].

#### VOLUME 88

Catalogue of Manuscripts in y<sup>r</sup> Lo<sup>ps</sup> Little Closett :

12. (2nd item) The Conquest & other Accidents of Ireland imperfect MS. fol.

An History of Ireland by Edm<sup>d</sup> Campion fellow of S<sup>t</sup> John's Oxon MS. 2 Bookes. The 1<sup>st</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> nation & its manners.

The 2<sup>d</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> Conquest thereof by the Kings of England.

[Fo. 64].

Aug 31 1664.

These are all the Bookes & Writings that were found in the two Chests sent up to London by my Lady Shirley, being perused and noted by us.

M. Smyth.

The previous number is 85. After which "upon y<sup>e</sup> same shelf" are 86-90.

VOLUME 85

Old p. 293.

Ordinances projected to aduance the kinges reuenues of Ireland.  
[Jac I].

*Intendors [Intrudors] into spirituall promotions without compounding.*

Clergymen promoted to benefices often become "intendors into their spirituall promotions to his Ma<sup>ties</sup> great prejudice and disprofit by not compounding aforehand for their first frutes." Thus they incur double first fruits; but as there is no inducement to informers they escape single and double.

*Lapses and benefices neglected.*

Great profit might be had from lapsed benefices:

*Sale of right of patronage.*

And from sale of benefices and spiritual promotions at 3 years' purchase besides 1st fruits and 20<sup>th</sup> parts (annual and perpetual).

The statutes of England for forfeiture of the goods of fugitives "hath relation to Ireland"; and enforcing them would bring great advantage to H.M.

*Abuse of Corporacons w<sup>ch</sup> have paie of cesse money & paie not the poore.*

The principal men in townships keep to themselves most of the king's payment for soldiers quartered, and defraud the poor on whom the burden falls.

*The penal statutes yeeld no profit to his Ma<sup>tie</sup>.*

The corporations of towns being searchers and gaugers, the king loses his profit from offences, from trade in prohibited wares etc. to foreign lands & from Customs. An Englishman should

be appointed 'Supervizor' over the Corporation Searchers in a port, or the profit of the statutes should be farmed to an Englishman.

*'The kinges two partes of the 'gods' of the Executor by Marshall Lawe not answered.'*

Those authorised in Elizabeth's reign to execute martial law should have accounted for  $\frac{2}{3}$ rds of the executed persons' goods, "which hath not been done, but pursed it to their own private lucre" by which the crown was deceived of great sums.

*Fines of sundry effects to be called upon.*

Fines for riots, misdemeanors, pardons and for liveries not sued out "for that the parties being most of them addicted to Papistrie defer to take the oath ordained by statute"; fines under the Ecclesiastical Causes Com<sup>a</sup> should be better looked to.

*All warranties quarterlie to be certified.*

Warrants and concordatums for payment and custodiams to be certified quarterly by the Governor, Treasurer, and Auditor. The charges in any office will thus appear: "divers are thought incompetent."

Seneschals unnecessary in Wexford, King's and Queen's counties and the expense to be saved, as also the Justice of Wexford, a civil country, replete with justices of the peace and lawyers.

*The impost of wines.*

The Governor's warrants freeing Councillors from the impost on wines to run only from Michaelmas to Michaelmas; double and unauthorised allowances are given 'against his Ma<sup>ties</sup> profit, being given to bishops in the forreine Countries' that keep no hospitality and to noblemen.

*Sherifs to put in Surtise.*

Sheriffs in Ireland, although sworn, do not put in good sureties as in England "whereby they admitt into their service abominable traitors and rebels in divers shires, and in the end of their year, as customably is used, obtain pardon for them and their men." 'Councillors also obtain pardon at every change of governors.

*Usance for merchants.*

By composition between them and the captains [in cashing pay warrants] merchants utter their wares at excessive rates, the king is deceived in his soldiers' pay, the captain enriched and the soldier impoverished.

*The king's churches of impropriation decayed.*

Most of the king's churches formerly possessed by dissolved abbeys are mostly in ruin and decay, divine service is seldom used in them ; yet the farmers have great gain ; for if the ordinary require them to repair the churches, " they allege it a temporal covenant in their leases " and the spirituality cannot 'convert' them without risk of premunire. Under their leases they may leave the churches unrepaired until the lease expires, and then leaving them repaired they break no covenant.

*The newe rent of revenewe.*

" The atchieued newe revenewe to his Ma<sup>tie</sup> of Rent in Con-nought, Mounster & others by composition " is not thought permanent but voiced by the country to be a matter of proof and trial for a time upon liking. The gentlemen and freeholders should yield this increase of revenue perpetually by record enrolled in Chancery.

*A helpe towards the victualling.*

The Irish Statute 36 H VI gives the king half the fruits and profits of non-resident clergy to maintain the army. Enforced, this would give great helps of corn towards victualling. The best time is when the " reekes of corne " are ready standing in the haggards.

" The multitude of kine and other cattle in Ireland being the substance of the Irishrie not delighting to have plate utensils of household is the nursery of the Irish kerne that will not labour, whereby rebellion groueth."

A stint should be set by Statute to the keeping of cattle by Lords & freeholders, and order given them to enclose their ground.

Simony is such a general usage in Ireland that no one preferred to any living of value is free. Incumbents, patrons,

Archbishops and bishops to be sworn at the admission of beneficiaries that they have not been guilty.

Incumbents (by sequestration) and farmers of impropriations to be compelled to repair their parts of churches.

The clerk of the council at Dublin and all the clerks in Mounster and Connought to be required to certify all recognisances taken in the late reign and since.

One president is enough for Mounster and Connought together, which will save 3000*l* a year. The presidents never certify recognisances, amerciements, fines, felons' goods etc, except when they cannot levy and turn them to their own and their followers' commodity.

Escheators and their deputies to be warned under pain of forfeiture, imprisonment or fine not to take any inquisition to decay the revenue, a great hindrance hitherto, "they not caring or not labouring the Jurates to find any good or indifferent valuation or extent . . . for that they procure the passage of them [the lands] to themselves and their friends."

The Surveyor and his deputies also to be warned, they procuring 'them' to themselves or buying the grants or great part of them from the grantees.

Church glebes and lands, chantries, lands usurped by the proctors to profane uses, free chapels, guilds, fraternities, colleges founded for ecclesiastical ordinances and converted by the laity contrary to their foundations into lay uses, the lands and tithes of the profaned churches in the suburbs of Dublin, as the Dames, St. Georges, St. Pooles, St. Andrewes &c. lands to Marie-priests or soul-priests, for lights, for dirgies, lamps and Masses viz. for the dead, to be sequestrated into H.M.'s hands until a parliament shall confirm them to the king as in England, for as yet there is none in Ireland.

Subsidy of the clergy due by Irish Statute of Eliz. coram H. Sidney having relation to 3 & 4 P & M. & 28 H. VIII, in great arrear "for they yield no subsidy ne yet horsemen or foote in tyme of warre as hath bene accustomed for their spirituall land, and for their temporall lands they serve no vtter clame from his Ma<sup>tie</sup>., as in England (I take it) they doe, but have alienate in maner all the temporall lands to their wives use, children and freinds greatly to his Ma<sup>ties</sup> hindaunce, Sede vacante." This should be looked to.



Gentlemen, officers and soldiers with service pensions often sell them to merchants and officers who get them renewed in their own names. As they were bought at low rates they might without hardship be resumed.

The clerk and attorneys by writ of errors deceive the king's right in the point of outlaws in the Common Pleas to be 'extreated' into the Exchequer, as also in fines and recoveries. The English practice should be put in execution.

By former charters of the late queen and her progenitors, corporate towns, as Dublin, Waterford, Lymrick, Corck and others, have the forfeiture of penal statutes that do concern them by transporting of prohibited wares, seizures of unaccustomed goods &c fines in every court or council table for their misdemeanours imposed upon them and ameracements and manner all the customs of ingate and outgate. Seeing they got valuable grants in fee farm from the suppression of abbeys and other Crown lands towards murage and pavage, their charters should be looked into at their present being revised, "considering that at his Ma<sup>ty</sup>s entering to his crown they in manner revolted and disliked thereof. In the Exchequer they put in pleas "upon that Braunch of Chartor" against informations, recognisances, fines &c.

The "fforme" [farm] of the impost, custom and subsidies of imported wines was granted to Sir Henrie Brunckard for 15 or 16 years as yet unexpired at 1600*l* p.a. If there be peace it will be worth far more, and was farmed by him in 37 Eliz. for 12 years at 2000*l* p.a. though now more valuable than ever, and he has a clause by which in case of war with Spain and France he is to account and pay only on his own sworn statement.

Licensing of packs of yarn exported is granted to my lord of Devonshire, deceased, and his assigns until a certain number be laden. They received 25*s*. or 26*s*. a pack. They should be put to their oath in the Exchequer, what number has been laden and what is to come. The customers and searchers in every port should also be sworn "for I fear there is a great abuse here in 'landing' [lading] numbers more than 'theire' granted." By this H.M. would gain at least 500*l* a year, or make a new grant to one of merit, the present one being sold over by Lady Rich to merchants that make a great market and gain of it. The licence should be enrolled in the Exchequer and the numbers

exported endorsed half-yearly; also the licences at the ports should be so endorsed. An Irish statute makes it felony to export yarn unlicensed; the licence well sifted would shake the doers. The corporate towns having a further custom do not regard whether the total is out or no.

The M<sup>r</sup>. of the Rolls and his Ministers should be required to extract from the Chancery all fines on leases, [fines] reserved on wards' liveries, on pardons, alienations, intrusions, reservations of horse and foot on grants and all other benefits to H.M. on grant, charter, writ &c. "Whereby the Officers of the Exchequer may without delay writ and present them according to their duties."

ffinis.

[Fo. 146].

## VOLUME 82

*At top above the Index*

197—Letters & memorials, Orders of Councill &c. of w<sup>ch</sup> 54 not printed in the Cabala

A Commission for Sir John Perrot to execute the office of Lord Deputie in Ireland 98

C 331\* ed. 1691, i, 309.

Queene Elizabeth warrant to the Counsell of Ierland to deliver the sworde to S<sup>r</sup> John Perrott then Lord Deputie [Jan. 31, 1583] 99

C. 336 ed, 1691, i. 309

Warrant to the Treasurer of Ireland for the Lord Deputies entertainement there. 100.

ib. 310. Item.

Instructions for the Lord Deputie of Ireland 102

C 337 ib. 310.

A Patent for the Admiraltie of Ireland 103

Earle of Desmonds Letter 5 Ju. 1583, to the Earle of Ormond after hee was proclaimed Rebell protesting his innocencie with a desire of Reconciliation. 105 Cab. 1691, i. 206., C. 223.

---

\* Cabala: the figures are indistinct.

Sir Henry Wallops letter to Queene Elizabeth when he was Treasurer of Ireland who was incensed against him desiring to know the cause and the Accuser, and to iustifie himself or perish in her displeasure. 106 Cab. ed. 1691 1,358 bis C. 391.

Sir John Perrot Lord Deputie of Ireland his letters to the Lords of the priuie Counsell in England for supplie of men, munitioun and victualls for Ireland against the supposed preparations of the king of Spaine for that kingdome. 108 C. 311 C. 337

Robert Earle of Essex his Letter to Queene Elizabeth upon his Commaund to goe for Ireland. 33 C. ed. 1691, 216

S<sup>r</sup> ffancis Bacon's letter of aduise to the Earle of Essex to take upon him the care of the Irish busines when Mr. Secretary Secill was in ffrance. 70 C. 20

S<sup>r</sup> ffancis Bacon's letter of aduise to the Earle of Essex upon the first treatie with Tyron 1598 before hee was nominated for the charge of Ireland. 74 C. 21.

S<sup>r</sup> ffancis Bacons Letter of advise to the Earle of Essex immediatly before his going into Ireland. 79 Cab. ed. 1691 i. 22.

Sir ffancis Bacons Letter to Mr Secretary Cecill after the defeating of the Spanish forces in Ireland, inciting him to embrace the care of Reducing that kingdome to Ciuillitie with some reasons sent inclosed. 85 C. 24

Considerations touching the Queenes seruice in Ireland (enclosure of above). 87 C. 48

A letter to King Charles from seuerall of the Counsell of Ireland in Justification of the lord ffalkland late deputie there [c. Ap. 1629]. 666 Cab. ed. 1691 i. 193

Another letter from the Counsell of Ireland to king Charles on the behalfe of the Lord ffalkland late deputie there [14 Oct. 1629]. 676 C. 297

(merely a complimentary letter on Falkland's departure)

A letter from the Lords of the priuie Counsell in England to the Lord Justices and Counsell in Ireland about the sedi[tious] ryott moved by the friers and their adherents in Dublin, and to demolish the house where the Archbishop and Maior received the first affront, and that the howses employed to supst[tious] Societies be conuerted into howses of Correction or other publique uses, and to use meanes to discover the founders and maintainers

of them, to certifie their names, and cease upon their lands & goods according to lawe. 680

All these are printed in Cabala.

VOLUME 79

Exhibitae VI<sup>mo</sup> Octo. 1580 [*Original*]

Se[c]untur petitiones Domini ineyll ad suam Maiestatem Misse per Capitaneum Pyers.

Protectionem Domino Oneyll eundo et redeundo manendo cum omnibus suis adherentibus ad suum beneplacitum quotiens ad co[n]siliium Regni huius accedat.

Dūs O Neyll petit conferri sibi superioritatem totius sue nationis ac gubernationem illorum qui Vlgariter vocantur Vrrachas, et quod in futurum fideliter seruiat sue Maiestati pro eis, et pollicetur in futurum respondere pro eis pro aliquibus damnis per eos allatis in partibus anglicanis tametsi sunt indomiti homines et incorrigibiles.

Petit habere sub sua potestate et iurisdictione omnes terras suas a confinibus anglicanarum partium usque ad amnem magnum.

Ubi Maiestas Regine ostendit suam beneuolentiam multis nobilibus et generosis huius Regni impendendo eis certum numerum militum in stipendio, humiliter petit ipse a sua Maiestate ut habeat stipendium centum militum et ipse non dubitat ostendere tria milia hominum in seruitio sue Maiestatis in Boriali parte si opus fuerit.

Ubi Henricus octauus concessit Dño Conotio oneyll quaedam maneria infra anglicanas partes pro releuatione expensarum eundo et redeundo ad consilium petit oneyll ut pro eadem consideratione conferentur sibi quedam maneria infra dictas anglicanas partes.

Ubi constitutum est presidium quod[d]am infra suas terras de Tyreodhayn pro cuius conseruatione Maiestas Regine effundit multas expensas inutiliter, petit dictus dūs oneyll ut sibi conferatur dictum presidium.

Ut filius Dñi Ineyll scilicet Arturus oneyll habebit in hereditatem omnes terras a Mullach agudyre usque Fyñ quas terras pate[r] dicti Dñi Ineyll habuit qui vocabatur Nyall conollach.

Ut concedatur ei terra illa vltra Bannyam nam ibi nulli sunt preter quosdam ex ipsius gente et Scotos, homines enim eos barbaros et indomitos quibus subducendis tue Maiestatis Deputati nequicquam multa expendant, quorum cura si Dño Oneyll dabitur semper eos suis expensis subditos bonos conseruabit.

MISI °NELL (Seal).

*Seal under paper : device obscured ; but can be seen to be a right hand between two lions erect as supporters*

*Docketted* b24 Tyrlowe Lenowghes petitions. 143

## VOLUME 76

Knights mad' at the winnyng of Cales by the Earlle of Essex  
in Año < 1600 >

(1) S<sup>r</sup> Samuell Bagnall

(2) S<sup>r</sup> Arthur Savage

(3) S<sup>r</sup> Charles Bloonte

[Fo. 7].

Contemporary Copy (*see below*) numbered at p 477: Queen Elizabeth to Lo Dep. Mountjoy

O what malincoly humour hath exhaled up to your brayne from a full fraughted hart that should breede such doubt, bred vpon no cause geuen by us at all neuer having pronounced any syllable whereon such a work should be framed. There is no lower tromp that may sound out your praise, your hazard, your Care, your Luck than wee have blasted in all our Court and elsewhere in deed; well I will attribute it to Gods good Providence for you that (leste all these glories might elevate you to much) he hath suffred (though not made) such a scruple to keepe you under his Rod, who best knowes that wee all have more neede of bittes then spurres. Thus valeant ista amara, ad Tartaros eat melancholia.

Your Souveraine

E.R.

> to Ld Montjoy Deputy  
of Ireland <

*Endorsed*: A copy of her M<sup>ties</sup> lrē lest you can not reade it.  
(*alia manu*) Receaued at Arbraken the.....of January in a  
packet from M<sup>r</sup>. Secretary. (Fo. 10).

*Numbered 543*

Draft of undated letter to Q Eliz. from Mountjoy carelessly written in a fulsome strain.

Since your end is to reduce your kingdom to a peaceable obedience I must consider whether in respect of their estate and affections or of the power and countenance that you will give to your action or lastly of the interpretation I am likely to receive of my proceedings, I may hope for any better than the worst that hath happened to my forerunners; the hearts of your unnatural subjects there which have already declared themselves, by shaking off your royal and civil government to enjoy their old licentious liberty and by reason of the multitude and quality so throw off every despair of your mercy. They were never in greater hope to effect the one nor more desperate of the other by reason of the diffidence they have in the disability of your instruments safely to [assure] your mercy unto them. The same desire of this kind of liberty hath infected even those . . . in whom you build to have most interest, the greatest of whom and of greatest appearance to be yours the earl of Ormond is suspected to be strict in with the enemies for the present preservation of his country and for his future [? security] and is known ambitiously to desire the place you employ me in. The rest when they despair to be defended will suddenly fall as now they do . . . to the enemy. Wherefore what assistance, nay, what opposition I may hope from them I humbly submit to your Ma<sup>ty's</sup> judgment. For your power on the reputation and effect whereof is the only means to govern them that have now no other bonds but their own fear and your constraint when I shall . . . one head greatest in your favour and great by his place and offices the arguments thereof and of greatest reputation among your subjects and enemies for his services to you inabled with a strong army and large commission w<sup>ch</sup> [are the] only means to govern them by laws that have their swords already drawn or to urge that a peace with a less power . . . or less authority to . . . unto them your Ma<sup>ty's</sup> assurances, what shall I hope for but that w<sup>ch</sup> could not be effected by far greater means will not be by far less? And lastly for the interpretation of my proceedings which may turn both good and ill success to my ruin, what shall I look for when I know that this employment of me is d[esired?] by a private man that never

knew what it was to . . . public and honourable ends from his . . . and laboured to you wherein by reason of the experience I have heard your Ma<sup>ty</sup> holds him to have in that country he is like to become my judge and is already so proved by this platt that he cannot . . . himself from bragging of it by my ruin to rise the more eagerly to his long expected fortune. But since I dare not presume to trouble you with all my reasons these being but only lights of them I humbly desire your Ma<sup>ty</sup> before you resolve herein that as it only belongeth unto you to be the superior, you will make yourself only my judge herein and let whomsoever you will appoint be my actors for w<sup>th</sup> you I may not w<sup>t</sup> you I can not contest and had rather prove a dumb though never so unfortunate. [Fo. 11].

The Earl of Nottingham to L. Dep. Mountjoy. *Autograph.*  
 "This last of Ma."

' My very good lo. I have received your letter of the 16 of Ma. and must aknolege my selfe much beholding vnto you that it plaeseth you to protest the trust wych you repose in me wych I will never fayll you of.

S<sup>r</sup> Olyver S<sup>r</sup> Jon hath shewed me the Journall of the sondry sarvyses that hath ben don upon the rebels synce your lo government, and by that I see how you have not only taken from them ther goods and cattels but also cut of ther lyves and burnt ther townse, and so ruinated a number of them ; as yf the fethers of the Arch traytor be so plouked and his members so disioynted but alytell more he wyll not be able to show his fase but in the bushes where he can but kepe so as your lo may thynke your selfe a most happy man to bryng that pour ruinated country in to frame a gayne graet sarvis to her M<sup>ty</sup> and infynyt honor to your selfe.

And wher as your lo dowthe wryt to me that I shuld be a meense vnto her M<sup>te</sup> that your selfe myght be the reporter to her of the state of that Relme it is a questyon w<sup>t</sup> me and maketh a graet dowt being the plase I dow, whether in my dewte to her consetheryng how all thyngs dowth prosper vunder you to pres to her your now comyng thence. the other in my love to you wych I protest in respect of your selfe and the desier you have I shuld be most glad to see you heere w<sup>t</sup> vs your companyons at

the feet and yet ever w<sup>t</sup> that respect to the sarvis of the state ther that by your absence to longe that myght not be neglected, but all this pour lyeth in her M<sup>ie</sup> whose plaesur in it your lo may vnderstand and now but by pasage I thynke her M<sup>ie</sup> could be most glad to see and louke upon your blak eys here soo she were sure you wold not louke w<sup>th</sup> to much respect of other blak eys but for that if the Admyrall were but 30 yers old I thynk he wold not differ in openyon frō the lo Montjoye.

\*I am seure your lo hath had the relation at large of the late Er: of Essex procedyngs who forgot God, his loyalte to his soferen above all mesure of a resonable man, yet he died leke a crystyan and God hath his sole. Yet wyll I aquaynt your lo w<sup>t</sup> som partyculars, the day after his araynment he humbly desiered that her M<sup>e</sup> wold send sum of her Councell to him and that I myght be on of thē or extend as them. So the next day being fryday Mr. Secretary and my selfe was sent vnto him. And this he did begine w<sup>t</sup> vs I dow humbly thanke her M<sup>ie</sup> that it hath plaesed her to send you to vnto me and you ar both most hartily welcome and above all thynge I am most bound vnto her M<sup>ie</sup> that it hath plaesed her to let me have this lytell man M<sup>r</sup>. Ashton my menester w<sup>t</sup> me for my sole; for sayd he this man in a few ouers hath maed me know my sinse vnto her M<sup>ie</sup> and to my God: and must confes to you that I am the grettest, the most vylest and most vnthankfulst traytor that ever was borne in this land: And therfor if it shall plaes you I wyll delyver now the trouth though yesterday at the barr lyke a most synfull wretch w<sup>t</sup> contynace and words I mayntayned all falsod. Then he began to lay open the practys for the surprysing of her M<sup>ie</sup> and the court, who weer at the counsels at Druwery howse the Er. of Sowth loging, that thees weer they apoynted by the Er: to consider how it shuld be put in excicusion, the Er of Southāpton, Sir Charles Danvers, Sir Fa Gorg, Sir Jo. Davis, Sir Nevill and Coffe. Sir Cr. Blunt he ever kept w<sup>t</sup> him, he spared nōn of thees to let us know how contenualy they labored him about it.

And now sayd he I must accuse on who is most nerest to me my syster who did continewaly vrge me on w<sup>t</sup> tellyng me how all my frends and foloers thought me a couard, and that I had

---

\* There is a copy, beginning here, at fo. 97, old 168.



lost all my valour, and then thus that she must be louked to for she had a proud spryt and spared not to say sumthyng of her afecion to you wold your lo have thought this wekenes and this vnnaturallnes in this man.

This moved her M<sup>ie</sup> to thynk feet that she shuld be comyted and apoynted me to that plasyng offis. I did obey her as it became me and sent her to M<sup>r</sup>. He Sakfords house wher she remayned tell she was examyned by my selfe and M<sup>r</sup>. Secretary she yoused herself w<sup>th</sup> that modeste and wisdom as the report being maed vnto her M<sup>ie</sup> she was presently set at lyberte and sent vnto my lo her husband.

I cannot forber after all this vnplesant discourse but alytell to mak you afrayd w<sup>t</sup> sendyng you this inclosed.\* When you conseder what a youth I am, yet this you shalbe assured that I am faythfull to my frend and my lo Montjoy shall so ever fynd me most rediest to be comanded  
by him Notingham.

Ther hath ben exsecuted the Erle of Essex Sir Cha Danvers, Sir Crystofer Blunt Sir Gilly Meryke and Cofe and I trust they shall be all: for the Er. of Sowthþpton though he be condened yet I hop well for his lyfe for M<sup>r</sup> Secretary and my selfe youse all our wyts and peine for it. I hope no more of the Noblemen shbe ataynted. Good my lo when you have red this letter consum it for so wyll I w<sup>t</sup> yours

This last of Ma.

*Addressed* To the Ryght Ho and my very good lord the lo Montioy lord Depute of Irland . . . with a lre from y<sup>e</sup> lady Penelope Rich.

*Two small seals in red wax: a lion rampant within a circular garter lettered "HONI SOIT QUI MAL Y PENSE"*

### VOLUME 76

At top 513.

> L<sup>d</sup> Montjoy dep. of Ireland to Qu. Eliz. <

S. M<sup>ty</sup> If dutifulness be the Mother of fearful apprehensions, excuse me that so long have wanted those beams of yours that

---

\* "It was, I suppose, a lr from Penelope Rich."

only give light and lightness to my heart, which cannot but be troubled in so tempestuous a sea, having lost the sight of my only star, but since by your devine letters I feel the influence (*of that I see not*) though I see not the heavenly substance my mind shall sing in the midst of all dangers for I cannot be so weary but your voice will make me go cheerfully forward nor so sick but I shall be sound if you bid me be whole : yet shall I never bid farewell to all bitterness till I kiss your sweet hands who have only power to lift up or depress my mind which I have fixed against all other fortunes : And most dear sovereign, I cannot acknowledge in myself any such swelling thoughts as were fit for providence to correct, but rather think that fortune will take this little from your otherwise accomplished happiness that you shall esteem him least that loveth you most and want the fruit of a matchless faith by not esteeming me as I am and ever will be your truest servant

*Docketted* From Trim the . . . of January in a packet sent to M<sup>r</sup>. Treasurer for M<sup>r</sup>. Secretary. [Fo: 25-42].

Sir Robert Cecil's speech against Robert, earl of Essex, in the Star-Chamber, 13 Feb. 1600 [-1]

Thus having beguiled Men of their Hearts and having by the Favo<sup>r</sup> and Bounty of her Ma<sup>tie</sup> who never ceased from the time that he was a Boy of 19 years old even until of late to multiply her Majesty's most gracious Favo<sup>rs</sup> and Bounties upon him attain'd divers great Places and Offices in the Co<sup>m</sup>onwealth (as M<sup>r</sup>. of the Horse, President of the Privy Council, Earl Marshal of England and other more), yet could not be contented till he was made her Ma<sup>ties</sup> Lievtenant of Ireland ; and then he thought himself ripe for these Stratagem<sup>s</sup> ; and seeing the Hearts and Loves of the Multitude follow him, he thought then it was time to plott that which long he had intended ; proposing unto himself the Example of Henry the 4<sup>th</sup> whose History (you know) was dedicated to him. That Book, when for some causes it was about to be suppressed, lay 9 days together upon the Council-table, where it was noted that divers times while the Book lay there, he turned over the Book and said, " Alas, poor Book, though art much troubled."

And what good Service did he when he was in Ireland ? Forsooth complot with that Arch-Traitor Tyrone both by himself

and by those that he best trusted (as namely by his Father-in-law Blunt and divers others, as Davis &c), how he might as it were make sale of her Ma<sup>ty's</sup> person and her loving Subjects, and gain the Kingdom to himself; and concluded with him not upon general Terms but upon very particular Points, as the Number of Men Tyrone should have sent them. Where they should have landed, and many things whereby if it had not been prevented he would have bestowed her Ma<sup>tie</sup> where Richard the Second was bestow'd, and we should have been made a Prey to a Sort of them: All w<sup>ch</sup> his Practices I protest her Ma<sup>ty</sup> was not ignorant of when he was arraigned (nay, so he should have been) I mean, when he was Convented before the Council. And yet you know how favourable and gracious a Hearing she admitted him unto, and would not suffer him to be charged with any of the Matters. 49<sup>v</sup>

The Earl of Essex his Apology to the Lords of her Ma<sup>ties</sup> Council after he had been Prisoner in the Lord Keeper's House. "If it be objected that I came away and left my charge [in Ireland] contrary to her Ma<sup>ties</sup> express commandment, so accompanied as it made my Intent suspected": he thanks God no dangerous consequence followed, the only loss being the defeating of a convoy in "an open Champion countrey, where our Men had safe and near Retreats both before them and behind them."

He had made such arrangements for the government in his absence that to this day the Council has not altered them.

Why was his coming apprehended suspiciously? With him came Lord Southampton "that was displaced," Lord Dunkellin, Sir Christopher S<sup>t</sup> Laurence (desiring in this time of truce and vacancy of offices to renew the memory of their former services) S<sup>h</sup> Henry Davers, not recovered of a dangerous wound, Sir Henry Dockwrey, to sue for the government of Co<sup>n</sup>aght and some other Knights and Captains that were discharged, besides 2 captains that pleaded business and some gentlemen, his own servants, put out of pay by discharge of Sir John Lee's company. Of all not 10 accompanied him any part of the way from the sea side, and not 6 accompanied him to court.

What was his evil intent? With a Kingdom in his government and an army in his hand he could as easily do as think

evil. All the evil he did was to waste his body and estate in a costly, painful and discomfortable service. He had spent 13 of his 33 years as an officer about H.M. person and 7 as a councillor of State.

“ Out of y<sup>e</sup> Irish MS. Collection Voll C. f. 244. Concerning other thgs objected agst him ; p<sup>t</sup>icularly his Expedition into Mounster, contrary to his Instructions to go into Ulster ; his appointing y<sup>e</sup> E. of Southampton general of Horse directly against H.M. order ; his Treaty w<sup>th</sup> Tyrone & ye manner of it &c. see the same Collection, Voll. CC.f. 159b to fo 170 ; f 179<sup>b</sup> to 189 & f. 243 & vol NNN f 63 & f. 144 f 143 etc. [54-82].

In Camera Stellata 29<sup>o</sup> Die Novembris 1599 Anno R.R. Eliz 17<sup>o</sup>. All which is briefly su<sup>m</sup>d up by Mr Camden in his Annals.

LORD KEEPER. He exhorted all Justices and Gent : to repair to their countries for hospitality. He had in charge from H.M. to admonish them to the service of God and Religion in their countries, by default whereof H.M.'s subjects grew in many places disobedient—in Ireland specially disloyal and rebellious, whereby they spared not there and here at home to speak seditiously and traiterously of the Council & of Magistrates, yea, of their Prince. . . . But to come to the matter in hand : It is not unknown to you what Princely Care her Ma<sup>tie</sup> hath always had to quiet and settle the government of that same torn kingdom of Ireland, and at what infinite charge her Ma<sup>tie</sup> hath been to reduce it to her obedience, insomuch that lately she employed great forces for the effecting thereof. It cannot be remembered that ever there went a more puissant Army with better provision of victuals, armour and munition, neither was there any subject under his prince (no, not the King's son) that ever had a larger commission than he that was employed in that action. But what became of it ? The Queen's bounty was abused, the money spent, the armour lost and spoiled, the soldiers wasted, the prince impoverished, our nation dishonoured, our enemies made strong by our weakness and more insolent by our errors and oversight, and we have lost that which cannot be regained, the opportunity of time.

Upon the first undertaking of this Irish Service divers Councils we held, and all that had experience of those countries we consulted with ; and her most gracious Ma<sup>tie</sup> was pleased to grace

her council with her presence ; whereas it was propounded both what forces would serve for the purpose and what service was first to be undertaken. It was concluded that there was no course to be taken, but first to encounter Tyrone and to cut the tree and [? at] the root, and the branches would fall off. But contrary to these directions, the governor undertook other service, and there spent all the summer until it was too late to attempt Tyrone ; who upon conference with our general could object unto him our weakness and how able he was to cut off our forces and to intercept our victuals, and spared not to make vaunts of his own strength ; wherein the general was greatly overseen to confer privately with such a rebel, no man being by. Upon which conference the rebel propounded the most dishonourable conditions that were ever offered, to bereave her Ma<sup>tie</sup> of the Authority and prerogative of a prince, and indeed to disqueen her, he to make Laws, establish religion and to govern there as he listed. So that in effect he would be king and the queen should but bear the name *jure precario*, but not *re et facto*. After which conference, when there was great need to have stayed to establish the government, the general and divers others that had charge came over, which could not be but to the great hurt and danger of the Kingdom. So that laying the fault where it is, the queen's most excellent Ma<sup>tie</sup> cannot but be excused for being any way the cause of these disastrous events, who desireth no longer to reign, no not to live than to seek the good of her country.

The Lord Treasurer began to speak but the Lord Keeper interrupted him, excusing himself for want of memory and the sudden warning he had to speak : And told them that he had forgotten to let them know that since the general's coming over Tyrone is out again at worse terms than ever he was. 85

The LORD TREASURER . . . said . . . that Essex's forces of England, besides voluntary noblemen and all the Irish noblemen, gent : and others more were 17000 and odd *i.e.* 16000 foot and 1300 horse. He lay at Chester from the middle of March to the end of April for wind.

For munition, he had what was never seen in Ireland before 12 great pieces for battery and 100 last of powder " which was a most princely porportion for munition."

Since the earl of Essex's going into Ireland it had cost H.M. 300000<sup>l</sup> one way and another.

Others having spoken to the same effect.

M<sup>r</sup>. SECRETARY then spoke and in the course of his speech said :

He desired to be excused if he laid some aspersions upon some ; for the necessity of the cause in question enforced him. Whereupon he inveighed against the cowardice of Harrington that was put to a shameful flight by the son of a mountain kern, Feaufmackew, within 12 miles of Dublin, and again the shameful flight of our soldiers at the Curlewes where the honorable gent Sir Conyers Clifford died, at which service 2000 English soldiers were put to flight by 800 Irish rebels, a monstrous dishon<sup>r</sup> to this nation as ever happened. Out of the opinion of this cowardice of ours and out of the slackness of the late proceedings there is such a pride and confidence of his own greatness put into Tyrone the rebel that he thinketh of the same as of [the son of] a blacksmith to be king of Ireland and in titles already exalteth himself above all the Geraldines, whereas indeed there is as great odds betwixt them & him as between a Parish-Priest and the greatest Prelate in the land or between me and my far inferior." As already said Ireland had cost 300000<sup>l</sup> since Essex went over, which with the queen's charge in settling the French king into his kingdom and in defending the Low Countries against the Spaniard has brought the expenditure since 1588 to 3,300,000<sup>l</sup>.

" Further, the Pride of this insolent Rebel is to be noted in these his conditions and articles which he propoundeth, viz. To have Papistry tolerated not only through his own country but through all Ireland ; wherein is to be observed the subtlety of this old rebel in making the ignorant wretches of the country believe that he goeth about to procure their liberties, who indeed getteth no more for them than they have already. For her gracious Majesty herein dealeth both politickly and mercifully. For the laws of the land made against Jesuits, Seminaries and Priests with other Papists extend not to Ireland. For here the Gospel is preached, and therefore Superstition amongst us more odious, and the nearer to her Ma<sup>tie</sup>s person, and therefore

more dangerous. But in those remote parts of Ireland where they seldom hear the Gospel preached, her Ma<sup>tie</sup> hath dealt more mildly with them than to extend the laws against them that have not those good means to conform themselves.

“ But some will say That the Qu. might have rooted out the whole Nation before this time : So hath the Spaniard done in the Indies : But her Ma<sup>tie</sup> is more merciful, for they must have some place to live in.

“ It hath been said That Ulster of itself hath yielded unto the Kings of this land 100000<sup>l</sup> by the year. It is as true as the Monk of Malmesbury & all alike. But it is most certain that her Ma<sup>tie</sup> for her time did not receive about 3000<sup>l</sup> of which there is good proof. It falleth out now otherwise, that it putteth her Ma<sup>tie</sup> to an excessive charge, where besides the disaster of our Successes, many things redound to Danger and Disgrace of this Nation.”

He speaks then of the large commission and that some thought Essex hardly dealt with in being questioned about coming over when his commission gave him that liberty. It did so, but the Queen wrote specially afterwards when she saw the desperate state of Ireland, charging Essex on his duty and allegiance not to come till he heard further from her : yet had he stayed but 16 days longer, Cecill knows he should have had licence.

The statement that Essex's restraint here made Tyrone go out is baseless. Essex came to court on 28 Sept., on 29<sup>th</sup> Tyrone having speech with Captain Warren, “ whom he favours most of the English soldiers,” told him “ that before it were long he would have a share in England, and that they should see him there little to their comfort . . . And within a little while after in diverse of their Churches by Co<sup>m</sup>mandmt from Tyrone Mass was said. So that not restraint here but his departure from thence and leaving the Country so unprovided of Governm<sup>t</sup> was the occasion of these disasters which have happened since. In all these Parties and Treaties of Peace ; he said, that there was no more done with all these forces and all these charges than had been heretofore by the Earl of Ormond, S<sup>r</sup> John Norris and S<sup>r</sup> Richard Bingham : who all had drawn him to as reasonable condition as these.

The Words of Sir Christopher Blunt [before his execution] as near as they could be remembered.

About three years ago at Wanstead, upon his coming one day from Greenwich [the earl of Essex] spake many times unto me but descended into no particular but in general terms. After w<sup>ch</sup> time he never broke with me in any matter tending to the alteration of the state, I protest before God, until he came into Ireland, other than I might conceive that he was of an ambitious and discontented mind. But when I lay at the castle of Thomas Lea, called Reban, in Ireland grievously hurt and doubted of my life, he came to visit me, and then began to acquaint me with his intent. As he thus spake the sheriff began to interrupt him and told him the hour was past; but my Lo Gray and Sir Walter Rawleigh, captain of the guard, called to the Sheriff and required him not to interrupt him but to suffer him quietly to finish his prayers and confessions. Sir Christopher Blunt said, "Is Sir Walter Rawleigh there?" Those on the scaffold answered "Yea"; to whom Sir Christopher Blunt spake on this manner "etc. and asked his forgiveness for the wrong he had done and had intended him. Which Rawleigh freely gave, and went on to remind Blunt that he had been esteemed the chief provoker of Essex and adviser" in that which hath been confessed of his purpose to transport a great part of her Ma<sup>ty's</sup> army out of Ireland, to land at Milford and from thence to turn it against her sacred pson": it would be well therefore to satisfy the world on that.

Blunt answered: "Sir if you will give me patience I will deliver a truth, speaking now my last in the presence of God, in whose mercy I trust," and then he directed himself to my Lo: Grey and my Lo: Compton and the rest that sat on horseback near the scaffold, "When I was brought from Reban to Dublin and lodged in the Castle, his lo. the earl of Southampton came to visit me, and, to be short, he began to deal thus plainly with me, that he intended to transport a chief part of the army of Ireland into England, and land them in Wales at Milford or pte thereabouts, and so securing his descent, thereby would gather such other forces as might enable him to march to London. To which, I protest before the Lord God, I make this or the like answer: that I would that night consider of it; which I did; and the next day the earl came again. I told him that



such an enterprise, as it was most dangerous, so would it cost much blood, as I could not like of it, besides many hazards, which at this time I cannot remember unto you, neither will time permit it. But I rather advised him to go over himself with a good train, and so to make sure of the Court, and then make his own conditions. And although it be true . . . that we never resolved of doing hurt to her Ma<sup>ty's</sup> person . . . I know and must confess that if we had failed of our ends, we should, rather than have been disappointed, even to have drawn blood from herself. From henceforward he dealt no more with me herein until he was discharged of his keeper at Essex house." . . . He declared he died a Catholic. [124]

*Docketted* : 1600 [-1] March 18

The speeches of S<sup>r</sup> Christ. Blunt at his death.

A Copy of a Letter from y<sup>e</sup> King of Spain his general to y<sup>e</sup> Irishmen :

[*De Aguila's proclamation at his landing, Pac. Hib. 200*] 128 (226 & 30)

*Draft in Lord Deputy Mountjoy's hand*

1601. May it please you Sa<sup>cred</sup> Matye so long as I expected any action here wherein I might serve you I had rather by my errors [I had rather by my indevors] therein have given your Ma<sup>ty</sup> account of my duty than by this presumption but not we all having with our best diligence sent up continually unto your Ma<sup>ty's</sup> ears the particularities we could gather here of the Spaniards designs, leaving their wisdoms to conclude thereof I presume to deliver to your excellent consideration a collection of these affairs, chosing out of the consent of their examinations the likeliest unto the truth, with no other private ends or passion but with a constant purpose to serve you with the uttermost of what I am and a desire that shall never rest till I have performed it. About the (*b'ank*) the Spanish armado comanded in chief by the adelantado disembogued from the Groyne w<sup>th</sup> about 100 ships an army of som— [Fo. 131 (232)].

Mountjoy to Eliz., Draft

S.M. Our end is faithfully to serve and please you by working the safety and honour of your country. . . .

Your army as it hath been commanded by a worthy head, so the whole body of how contrary complexions so ever the parts

be composed hath conspired with a great unity to strengthen itself the better to serve you where in as yet there has been no distemper neither now any appearance of disease to grow, only the weak and corrupt parts thereof that had no other ends but their private gains, cut off by their own feeble resolutions, and since all other crosses being of so much terror and so little harm seem to be rather the warnings of a loving father than the punishments of a determined enemy we have great reason to hope that God hath done it to purge us of them and to reserve us to do you the greater service. Your chief and true end which is to affront the army of Spain\* and thereby to secure your own dominions. I doubt not but by God's power [fatherdom (?)] and your happiness we shall accomplish; whereby the honor if not the charge of your preparations will be saved. Whatsoever else you have commanded I am confident that your constant felicity and our infinite desires to serve you will make certain & easier, how uncertain, or difficult they be. For my self, your humblest and truest vassal, as there is no proportion between infinite and finite so do I esteem even the least of your favors to be infinitely above my deserving and as much above the most I can receive from any ease and there shall be no rest in my heart till I have obtained this end which I have propounded to myself as my chiest good in this world, to deserve better of you both by my faith and effects thereof than any other and that your royal Ma<sup>ty</sup> may think as in my own heart I think myself

Your Ma<sup>ty's</sup> truest servant.

[150 (261)].

Notingham and Cecyll to Lo. Dep Mountjoy 1601, Oct 6. Richmond (Original).

Our very good lord, Upon the arrival of these Spanish forces her Ma<sup>ty</sup> (like a provident prince) beginneth to consider into what length of a war she is like to fall, which is not the thing that so much troubleth her for her own interest as it doth in regard of the great grief in which she is when she beholdeth how much blood is like to be shed of her so dear and loving subjects. In which consideration she hath commanded us privately to let you know (as one in whose judgment and fidelity she will repose more than ever she did in any governor of that kingdom)

---

\*The Spaniards landed in Ireland Sept, 23, 1601.

that if the two traitors, Tyrone and Odonnell (despairing that this army which is landed shall be able to prevail, or misliking that they have planted themselves in Munster, so far from them as not to be able to give them other assistance than by way of diversion, whereof it shall likewise appear unto them that they shall find no great fruits, seeing the northern prosecution shall still be in some measure continued) shall either of themselves be stirred in weariness of misery or underhand can be wrought by such as they may find to speak only for their own good to offer such submission and a course of proceeding as may shew their resolution to quit this foreign party, with offer of obedience upon any such termes as you shall think may be tolerable for the queen to receive, and may break absolutely confidence between this foreign enemy and them :

In this case (though heretofore her Ma<sup>ty</sup> would have stood upon more precise terms with them, yet now her Ma<sup>ty</sup> is contented for the good of her people to commit to you the order and rule of their case and to see what they will be brought unto. And therein as we do know that whatsoever you shall think meet to advise her unto she will never be unwilling to follow, so we are commanded to let you know that if you shall be forced to conclude with them for effecting of any so important service by them or any other persons in like case which will not admit a delay to send hither for directions, her Ma<sup>ty</sup> will in no sort disavow your act, but ratify and confirm the same. In this case you may use the advice of the L. President (if you please) and suffer what ministers you think fittest to deal with them. But her Ma<sup>ty</sup> not knowing the success is not disposed to open to any other in that kingdom that she is acquainted with your dealing.

And thus for this time we commit you to God's favorable protection. From the Court at Richmond this 6th of October 1601.

Your lps very loving friends

Notingham

Ro : Cecyll

*Addressed :* To the right honorable our very good lord the Lo. Montioye Lo : Deputy of Ireland.

*Docketted* 6 October 1601 rec. 1 Novem. by the Post of Bristow. From Mr Secretary Cecyll

*Not in Pac Hib : nor is the next, though to Carew from Q.E. One apparently by the same post is there at p. 209. [157 (263)].*

Queen Elizabeth to Lo : Dep. Mountjoy 1601, Oct. 6. Richmond.

Since the braynish humor of unadvised assault hath ceased on the heads of our Causeles foes, We dout not but their gayne will be their bayne, and Glory their shame that ever had the thought thereof. And that your humor agrees so rightly with ours we think it most fortunately happenid in your Rule, to shew the better Whose you are and what you be, as your own hand-writt hath told us of late, and doo beseech the Almighty powre of the Hiest so to guide your hand that nothing light in Vayne, but to prosper your hede that naught be left behinde that might awayle your praise ; and that yourself in ventring to far make not the foe a pray of you. Tell our Army from us that they make full accompte that every hundred of them will bettar a thousand and every thousand theirs dubbled. I am the bolder to pronounce it in his name that ever hath protectid my righteous cause in w<sup>ch</sup> I bless them all. And putting you in the first place I end scribling in haste

Your loving Souveraine

*Docketted* : Copie of a lrē fro her Ma<sup>tie</sup> to y<sup>e</sup> l. Dep. of Irland  
vj<sup>th</sup> Octobr 1601 from Richmond [153 (265)].

Sacred and most dear Sovereign, my desire is to present unto you the thankfulness and affections of my heart with the continual relation of some service performed for you. But when I have performed anything it seemeth to me too little to be remembered when I think of my obligation to your infinite worthiness and precious favours unto me. But though in the infancy of our work we speak, like children, of small things, yet I hope every day will make our style more strong until we shall plainly pronounce unto you the confusion of your two enemies, ambition and rebellion, in Spain and Ireland. Against both which in them and in all others and against any mortal power that shall lift itself up against you, if I shall not ever shew myself a faithful, industrious and sharp instrument, let me receive shame in this world and my soul no rest in any. The first of all mortal plagues I hate. The other above all I desire ; and, dear Sovereign, let not others weakness, malice or practice stain me in your fair eyes with any spot of disloyalty for I have ever studied and strived to prevent invasion, to break rebellion, to calm all swelling humours of your subjects though

rather by healing them than by lancing them, and lastly, ever since my charge of this your army I have endeavoured to rectify all turbulent and wandering spirits from the true scope of their duty to concur with me in this one point, next under God to have no other hope but in you nor to hold any dependency but on you. I do know that God will never so forsake me as to suffer me to be any other than yours, and therefore I do boldly vow what I do confidently mean that I will be the last man that shall abandon you, and never but with my life will I leave you, and I will ever strive to be the first that shall wet his sword in the blood of any man that shall be your enemy. The eternal God preserve your Ma<sup>ty</sup> confound your enemies and prosper your armies and send me the happiness to do you the service your own royal heart doth desire and after to be so blessed as to kiss your fair hands in your gracious favour.

From your Mat<sup>y</sup>s camp before Kinsale the 5th of O<sup>ber</sup> 1601  
Your Ma<sup>ys</sup> truest servant [155-(266)].

Sacred Ma<sup>tye</sup>

Itt hath pleased God to preserve your Army hitherto through many extremities of danger and induring by a continued time of good success unto the greatest victory that ever your forces obtained in this kingdom.\* Unto God you do owe much for it and all that you owe to any, but more and infinitely more do I that by him was used as a weak instrument in so great a work for so dear a mistress with so happy event. Yet when with my own affection I look upon your favors to me, I think nothing is done till all be done; and even as your own royal heart doth moch desire it should be done, the which I was confident to perform when I had some reason to despair, and continue in the same hope because I do not trust to the strength [of my own legs] the ground I stand upon but have lifted up my eyes to those hills unde veniet auxilium mihi.

In the mean time, most royal sovereign, vouchsafe that I may name you my dearest mistress, and at the least, if you will not do so, yet to give me leave to esteem myself as I believe I am

Your truest servant

M. [Fo. 157-(269)].

\* The victory over Tyrone near Kinsale, 24 Dec., 1601

Sacred Ma<sup>tye</sup>

Although it be no example to me (that hold no proportion with your infinite worthiness) to conceive what you would and were able to do by your royal presence against any the most powerful and politic army that the greatest monarch could erect, who am but the weak and unworthy minister of your highness; yet if I had thought or had not assuredly believed the contrary that any thing which I did or consented unto should have given cause unto your foes to triumph in your weakness, I would rather have sacrificed my life and all our bloods unto your honor. But until I may have leave or obtain your Ma<sup>ty</sup> leisure to hear a more ample demonstration of what I do now only affirm, I beseech your Ma<sup>ty</sup> to believe that never any prince since the greatness of Spain, hath gotten more honor against them than you have done by this last action: Never any prince in so little time expelled so many of that nation, being settled in a country where they had so great a party; never any army did more improve itself for the honor of their mistress that for an instance of \_\_\_\_\_ at once besieged four thousand natural Spaniards with two thousand English and overthrew above six thousand rebels and invaders with less than twelve hundred of your subjects; and lastly no prince can say that five thousand Spaniards, being possessed of four as good havens as are in Christendom, after they had been well beaten and many of them killed were glad to depart with the passport of one of the poorest ministers. \*This, most dear Sovereign, do I not write with any swelling justification of myself, but in the interest of your honor, the which I will never live to violate or suffer it in the least to be profaned; if any impious tongue do task my proceedings as they are mine, I will only patiently bless it that by making me suffer for your sake doth increase the merit which is dearest unto me; for I that have suffered for your sake (a torment above all others) so many years a grieved and despised love, the ingratitude of my friends, the malice of my enemies, the labors of a most dangerous war and all the trials that can be required to make

---

\* Never articles, the present estate of both your Kingdoms considered, more honorable and profitable, and I think hardly any Prince ever . . . great a pledge as the King of Spain to be bound for the performance thereof.

good the truest profession of my affection, am even glad that to accomplish my suffering for your sake, even the merit of all this is taken from me, but for me what belongs unto me, most dear and royal lady, but the conscience of being your truest servant.

but since the desert of others is not mine and therefore unjust for me to conceal it from whom you should chiefly know it, I most humbly desire your Ma<sup>ty</sup> not to deprive your army from the comfort of their labors, which is your gracious acceptance, and above the rest your president of Mounster unto whom I do this testimony of the most sufficient instrument you have in this kingdom both for his value and judgment

Viii of Jan 1601-2

[Fo. 158 (270)].

1602

Pardon me, sacred and dear sovereign, if I be more jealous than I should of your favor, since the truest love is the fullest of fear and self lovers best (?) confident in their own merit, and since all I can do for so . . . a mistress is too little, I do justly punish myself with the grief that I can perform no more, and it is only the mercy proper to your sweet and royal nature that doth approve and comfort me in what I have done. I am glad that I was sick, since you vouchsafe to be glad of my recovery. I did love my health and life only to do do you service, and I will hate my own heart when I find it fallen to you or negligent of your commandments, all which I will sincerely endeavour to fulfil and not presume to trouble your Ma<sup>ty</sup> now with what I mean to do but when I have done anything not unworthy of so excellent a director. Only this I humbly do affirm, if Spain had not joined with Ireland, the estate of this kingdom had been by this time to your contentment. If Spain do no more assist them, it will be suddenly as you would have it. If you be forced here to make the war with both Spain and Ireland, I can promise nothing but the uttermost use of your poor servant's life, though I hope with the favour of God and the help of your royal hands to break them both. Dear lady, as all the world are slaves as well to your fortune as to your beauty, I have only chosen to profess my love in the unsuspected language of faithful labors, dangers and suffering, and will only open my

mouth to pray for your eternal happiness and write no more  
but that I know myself to be

Your truest servant.

From your Camp at Monahan.

L<sup>d</sup> Deputie. The Camp was at Monaghan, July 19 1602

L<sup>d</sup> Deputy sick in April 1602. [Fo. 159-(272)].

G. Bedell to D<sup>r</sup> Ward 8 Kal Sext. MDCII thanks for the keys  
returned etc. [Fo. 161-(275)].

Copy of Tyrones letter to the L. Deputy.

Right hono: and my very good Lord. I am given to understand that you have rejected my last letter of submission sent to you and therefore have caused the same to be sent to me again, because you did perceive I did not make therein an absolute submission. I am sorry your Lordship did mistake my meaning, for that which I did write did proceed from a penitent heart for the offences by me committed and from an earnest desire to obtain her Ma<sup>ty's</sup> mercy, and to that end I do now again make bold to send to your l. bearing her Ma<sup>tes</sup> place, whose merciful nature I know, though I am not worthy to crave her mercy, and therefore without standing upon any terms or conditions I do hereby both simply and absolutely submit myself to her Ma<sup>tes</sup> mercy and will be ready to perform either such conditions as were offered me by the lord of Ormond or any other her Ma<sup>tes</sup> shall think fit, so as I may recover her Ma<sup>tes</sup> favor, for the obtaining whereof I humbly pray your L. to be a mean as I did write that I be not driven into utter despair & forced either to fly or seek to any other prince. And in so doing I will become a new man and will pray for her Ma<sup>tes</sup> prosperity and will truly serve her the rest of my life. So I humbly take my leave the xxij<sup>th</sup> of December 1602

Yo<sup>r</sup> L. if you please

Hugh Tyrone

*Endorsed*: 22 December 1602 rec 25

Copie of Tyrones l<sup>re</sup> to y<sup>e</sup> L. Deputy [Fo. 164-(277)].



## Autograph

Elizabeth R.  
1602-[3] Feb. 16 Richmond

By the Queene

Right trusty and welbeloved, we greet you well. We have seen the submission made by Tyrone which you have sent us and perceive the course which you have taken thereupon, which hath been to give no such credit to his words either in deed or appearance as upon those fair pretexts to give over any other good means of his prosecution ; which if you should have done upon his overture, the same effect might follow which hath done before, when in the instant of his submission he hath been deepest in practice. In which respect we acknowledge that you have proceeded very discreetly.

And now to speak of the course he holdeth. We conceive the world hath seen sufficiently how dear the conservation of that kingdom and people hath been unto us and how precious we have been of our honor that have of late rejected so many of those offers of his only because we were sorry to make a precedent of facility to show grace or favor to him that hath been the author of so much misery to our loving subjects.

Nevertheless, because it seemeth that there is a general conceit that this reduction may prove profitable to the State by sparing the effusion of Christian blood (the prevention whereof Christian piety teacheth us) and because the manner of the submission maketh the best amends that penitency can yield to offences against sovereignty (if amends there can be after so horrible treasons), We are content to lay aside anything that may heerein [be] contrary to our own private affections, and will consider that clemency hath as eminent a place in supreme authority as justice and severity ; and therefore to the intent that either the effect may fall out which is expected by his submission, or the ingrafted falsehood and corruption of his nature may declare itself, We are content and so We give you authority hereby to assign him a day with all expedition to make his personal repair to you, where we require you to be careful to preserve our dignity in all circumstances, assuring him that seeing he referreth all absolutely to our grace and mercy where we would never have yielded that if he had kept his former course of presumption to indent with us beforehand. We are now con-

tented that you do let him know he shall have his life and receive upon his coming in such other conditions as shall be honorable and reasonable for us to grant him.

And thus much for that which he shall need to know before his coming in, which if he do accept without any other particular promise procured from you beforehand, then could we like it very well that you should make stay of him in safe custody until you hear our further pleasure, whose meaning is not to break our word in the point of his life for which it is only given, but only to suspend his liberty till we see whether any conditions which shall leave him free again to return as he came can make us in better state than we are now, when we shall have nothing to trust to but the ordinary assurances that can be had from traitors.

And these our letters shall be your sufficient warrant and discharge in this behalf. Given under our signet at our manor of Richmond, the xvj<sup>th</sup> february\* 1602, in the five and fortieth year of our reign

*Addressed:* To our right trusty and wel beloved the Lord Montioye our Deputy of our Relm of Ireland.

*A seale under paper (the Royal Arms).* [Fo. 167-(280)].

Copy

Cecyll to Mountjoy [1602-3 Feb. 17. Richmond]

My good lord, you may still see how glad we would be to believe words when they make for our desires in the world (be we of private or public qualities), where, on the other side, in things not liked oaths and vows are often excepted against by us, out of the just reasons which we see of constant prejudice when our desires make us not so credulous. In this case standeth with our dear Sovereign, who being almost in conflict with herself how to terrify future traitors when so horrible a traitor is received, especially upon any conditions, he pretending to ask none, doth ponere rumores ante salutem, seeing only how she descends (a little in one point only), but sees not what by it she riseth up otherwise, especially (if upon these points) God do her the favor to stay the rebellion. From hence, therefore, cometh this her

---

\* Altered from January.

Ma<sup>tes</sup> Postscript by me (for so I may term it, because it succeedeth the perclose of the Lrēs) the effect whereof followeth, but so carried as it taketh nothing from your former power given in your own letter, though it recommends to you (if it might be without overthrow of greater considerations) the accomplishing thereof. In which, as I could not avoid obedience to deliver it unto you, being with that reservation as not to overthrow the main, so, my Lord, I know you would satisfy her in it too, if you could ; and I hope, both for your own discharge and mine, will take notice of your own desire to have done all you could in this nature, and of your reception of my lfe, which form will satisfy then, because she is not presently crossed and so her passion, by little and little towards him spending, will give way when she sees by experience what will be returned in these things which now she still insists upon to be moved, if not impossible (if it be tried) or at least not inconvenient to impose, if it can begotten (straight opposing their opinions which deny now that the effects will prove so), with the words of his own submission, of which all we know he will look to be explained p ciuilem interpretationem.

Shortly, therefore, her Ma<sup>ty</sup> desires you should seek by all the best means you can to promise him pardon, but by no name of Tyrone hereafter, for that name she saith is ominous & odious, and rather she would have him named Baron of Dongañon or (if needs must be) some other earl's name, but not earl of Tyrone. Secondly, S<sup>r</sup>, she would be glad it might not be found that he should have that country so large as he either claimeth or made it, but to see how honoris gratia you can pare it. Lastly, that where he makes many artificial plashes in ('panes') pains to hinder passages, thereby to live less accessible, she would have him enforced to alter them.

Now S<sup>r</sup>, know, I pray you, hereby that this is her own, and neither our propositions nor conceit but rather suffered p tempora than we would lose the former warrant by contention too long against that w<sup>ch</sup> will die as soon as she is satisfied from you that we have obeyed her, and that you find the impossibility of these things which she would be glad of. But we are not to prevent the rest ; and therefore now I have done and said all, I know in these last I have said nothing and yet in obeying I have done much.

And so hoping by your next despatch you will write that which is fit to be shewed her Ma<sup>tie</sup> and that which is fit for me to know (apart), in which kinds all honest servants must strain a little when they will serve Princes.

Yr lo affectionate  
fr to command

(no signature)

[Fo. 169 (282)].

You see that though I know what your answer will be for these things yet that I adventure to write my conceit how you should satisfy by writing that you would have done it if it would not have hurt the whole. I would not do this to two men living, and under my hand to no man if otherwise it could be. If therefore you will for accidents unlooked for return this my life I will thank you, your warrants for that which you must do or can do remaining under her hand.

*Docketted* From M<sup>r</sup> Secretary  
received the 2 of March 1602

[Fo. 497 (384)].

Elizabeth  
Richmond  
17 Feb 1602 [-3]

Right trusty and welbeloved we greet you well. Forasmuch as we (in our former life) have made you see that we do not retain so deep an impression of the heinous offences committed by Tyrone (for which he hath made himself unworthy to live) but that we can be content to yield him a life to save so many of our subjects, and although we would take it for an acceptable service if he might be taken in soe by the words of his late submission as we mought have him in our power without violating of public faith, yet rather than that we would for our own satisfaction let go any such opportunity as his personal submission (whereof universality of opinions concur that good use might be made), we can be content, if he shall come in upon such humble terms as are formally contained in his submission, that you shall not only receive him as is expressed in the other life but forasmuch as it maye, when the time comes to perform what he hath promised, he may particularly stand upon assurance of liberty also as well as life before he will come to you, we are then contented

that you do in that case give him your word for his coming and going safe—though you should in other things < not agree > \*and for your better judgment and knowledge how in such case we mean to dispose, we do give you warrant hereby to pass him our pardon upon these conditions :

First, our pleasure is upon no consideration to give him our pardon unless he do come personally where you shall assign him to receive it.

Secondly, that in the point of Religion he presume not to indent, seeing it savours but of presumption, when he knows so little fear of prosecution.

Thirdly, he shall publicly abjure all manner of dependency upon Spain and other Potentates and shall promise to you to reveal all he knows of our enemies' purposes. To refuse the name of ONeile Fourthly, he shall not presume to treat for any but himself and his own natural followers of Tyrone, but shall leave all others (over whom he unjustly usurps) either as vassals or as dependents (over whom he can Challenge no superiority but as a chosen head of rebellion) absolutely to make their own suits for themselves.

He shall yield to such places for garrisons and such portions of lands and composition beeves to be reserved as you shall think fit for our service, with this condition to banish all strangers from him, and call home all his followers that do maintain the rebellion in any other province, together with such a subjection to sheriffs and execution of justice as you shall think fit for our service and the present time.

And as heretofore he offered, to send over his eldest son, if you can get it to be disposed at our pleasure either in Ireland or in England.

All which being done, we leave the rest of your proceedings to your own best judgment so to dispose of him in one kind or other as shall be fittest for our service. This being our end in the writing of both these letters, First, to let you see what we wish to be done, if it may be, in the first kind as is contained in our other letter ; Next, to let it appear to you and the world that, seeing there is so general a conceit that good may happen thereby, we will not leave any course untried which can be expected of

---

\* Something quite blotted out before the correction.

any prince to take commiseration of her distressed and loving subjects of both her Realms, whose conservation she preferreth before any other worldly thing ; Lastly, because we do consider that his living nearer with you for sometime (if it could be procured) would be a good security from those practices which may be doubted he will fall into when he returneth (seeing how common it is to them to neglect either faith or pledges when the breach of any conditions may serve their turn).

We do only recommend to you that the longer he doth remain under your wing it were the better, but because we do confess that we remain assured of your affection to use all things to the best for us, and see that you have extraordinary foresight and judgment in the government of that realm, we do attribute so much to you in the handling of this matter as we leave it and the rest of the particular conditions mentioned in the former lre or in this to your discretion who may see ca[use] to vary in some circumstances which are not worthy the sending o[ver] to know our pleasure in, but to be altered as you shall see cause.

Only in these two lres we shew you two things : In the first of [the] 16th of February our desire appears to have him stayed, if he co[me] in without asking more than he doth, and in this other, our resolution (rather than he should not come in at all) to give you authority to secure him both of life and liberty ; And coming in upon those terms, both to maintain your word really (as ?) < is > given in our behalf and which shall never be violated ; and rather than to send him back unpardoned (to be a head still of rebellion) to afford him these above mentioned or other reasonable conditions, considering the long work you find it to extirpate him and the difficulty our estate findeth to maintain that Action which must finish it.

For the rest, concerning some enlargement of your authority in case you see occasion to increase at any time some numbers, we minded not to tie you to such strictness in petty things, having committed so much trust to you in greater ; and therefore we have given order to our Council to direct our lres to the Threr for the same and hereby do give you authority to do it and to use the advice of as many or as few of the Council in this as you shall think fit to do in this service requiring you (above all things) to drive him to some issue presently, because contrariety of successes there or change of accidents in other parts may turn

very much to our disadvantage, for which we are still apt to believe that he lieth in advantage and will spin out all things further than were requisite with delays and shifts if you do not abridge him. Given at our Manor of Richmond this 17 of febr : 1602 and of our reign the 45

*Address as before.*

*seal*

*Docketted* From her Ma<sup>ty</sup>

received the 2 of March 1602[3] >for the taking in  
of Tyrone < [Fo. 171 i285].

The foregoing letter of 17 Feb abstracted by Mountjoy for the several powers and directions given him. [Fo. 173 (288)].

Council to L. D<sup>y</sup> Mountjoy 13 March 1602-3

Her Ma<sup>ty</sup> whom God long bless hath to our grief been troubled . . . continual indisposition for some ten or 12 days past in such sort as we could . . . apprehend that assured comfort which we would have been glad to have sent . . . you together with the first advertisement of her indisposition which we know could ne[ver ?] be so little but it would be most grievous to your mind at the first impression.

Since then the physicians have seen such tokens as give good hope of her safe and perfect recovery.

He is to heed no other information than they will take care to give him.

From the Court at Richmond the 13 of March 1602[-3]

L. Deputie

[Fo. 175 (290)].

407

Tyrone to Mountjoy

Letter to Dep<sup>y</sup> signed

Hughe Tirone

*dated* 29 March 1603 [stylo novo] *received* 23 March stylo vetere & 1602 computatione Angl. From Tirone

Right honorable, My duty remembered. I have oftentimes heretofore both by my messages and letters been an humble

sutor unto your Lo: to be a mean to her Ma<sup>tie</sup> to receive me into her gracious favour and to grant unto me her highness' pardon, which above all earthly things I do desire even upon my knees, acknowledging mine offences to be such as I am unworthy to be pardoned; but yet still remembering that her Ma<sup>te</sup> mercy exceeds my ill doings. To this end I sent after you lo: as far as Gallway in December last my humble submission, which proceeded from a penitent heart; and ever since that time I have lived in hope of mercy, and seeing my answers yet delayed and that I can receive no manner of comfort notwithstanding I have since that time continued no messages to your Lo: I thought good once again to write to your Lo: and do hereby beseech you of your nobility and honor to take compassion upon me that I be not cast into an utter despair to forsake my native country, but may feel her Ma<sup>tes</sup> grace in hope that I may hereafter by my service redeem some part of mine offences. And to the end your lo. may perceive how earnest a desire I bear to become a subject, I do entreat your Lo. either to allow myself to come to speak with your Lo: upon your word in some such place as I may be in safety or to send me some honest gentleman of my acquaintance (as your lo. shall think fit) with whom I may confer and to whom I may deliver my mind, which is wholly bent to do anything that is fitting for a good subject so as I may find her Ma<sup>tes</sup> grace and recover her favour which by 'mee' evil courses I have justly lost. And so beseeching your Lo: to send me some comfortable answer I take my leave.

From Glanconkeine the 29<sup>th</sup> of March 1603

Your honors to command

Hugh Tirone

*Addressed* To the right honorable  
the Lo. Deputy of  
Ireland

*Docketted as at top and*  
Irish Affaires.

[Fo. 177 (291)].



## VOLUME 73

1621-4. p<sup>t</sup> 1.

Lord Middlesex to -- [ ? Buckingham] 1622, Oct. 11, Chelsea  
My very good Lo :

Upon seuerall Lrēs lately receaued from the Cōmissioners of Ireland & conference thereupon had with S<sup>r</sup> Dudley Diggs of the particulars, I have considered of the state & affaires of that kingdome. Wherein as it is straunge to obserue with what confusion the severall partes of his Ma<sup>tes</sup> Revenues there have been hertofore caried to private endes : So I make no doubt but that by such meanes of order & disposition as I have thought upon the Revenues of that Realme wilbe speedilie enabled to defraie the chardge of it self without needing anie supplies from hence at all, if it shall please His Ma<sup>tie</sup> to stande for the conclusion of that good worke which by yo<sup>r</sup> Lo<sup>p</sup> favour (as the principall author of it) was happilie sett on foote & begun by that Cōmission : The prosperouse successe wher of besides the publique good of that rich & fertile kingdome, the ease of His Ma<sup>te</sup> greate chardge, & honour to yo<sup>r</sup> self will also be no weake argument in Parliament to stirre up good affections here, when they shall see the reale performance of His Ma<sup>tes</sup> worde by His Princely care in this Particular of so honorable & weightie consequence.

[Fo. 246 (210)].

Ja : Ussher (when bp of Meath) to Samuel Ward, D.D., Master of Sidney-Sussex College, Cambridge. (Holograph)

Finglas, 18 March 1622[-3]

Congratulations on Ward's being chosen Lady Margaret lecturer on his choice to handle the controversies in that chapter of Cardinal 'Peron's book alleged by Bertius as the principal motive of his own change of religion.

"I am at this present my selfe in hande with such a worke as you are employed in, being drawn therunto by a challenge

made by a Jesuite in this countrye concerning y<sup>e</sup> Fathers' doctrine in y<sup>e</sup> poynte of Traditions, Reall presence, Auricular confession, Priestes power to forgive sinnes, Purgatory, Prayer for the dead, Limbus Patrum, Prayer to Sainctes, Images, Free-will and Merites. I handle only therin y<sup>e</sup> positive doctrine of y<sup>e</sup> Fathers and the originall of the contrary errour : leaving y<sup>e</sup> vindication of y<sup>e</sup> places of antiquitye abused by y<sup>e</sup> adversarye untill I be urged thereunto hereafter by my challenger. The better part of the worke I have gone through alreadye : as soone as the whole is finished I will not forgett to send it unto you or else deliver it w<sup>th</sup> mine own hands.

In the mean time I send you a treatise written by one of our Judges here touching these controversies, with a discourse of mine own added thereunto concerning the Religion professed by y<sup>e</sup> ancient Irishe

And so &c.

Your own in all Christian  
love and affection,

Ja : Midensis

Finglasse.

March 18, 1622.

*Addressed* : To my reverend and very worthy friende, Samuell Ward, Doctor of Divinitye and Master of Sidnye-Sussexe Colledge in Cambridge. [Fo. 291 (239)].

John Coke to Duke of Buckingham, L<sup>d</sup> Admiral. " Augustin-friers " London, 1 August 1624

A long letter of business.

" According to your commandment I have moved the Council of War for more assistance into Irland and they have resolved to send the Convertine with the Antelope and the Phoenix if your grace think fit." He has given order to have their stores ready when his grace's warrants (1) for the outlay ; (2) for victuals ; (3) for munition are received. He requests that a man of the duke's trust may be by him appointed to the Convertine. Captaine Harris for the Phoenix is supposed to have gone to Bristol, where that ship is.

" Captain Heriott, who contrary to your grace's letters hath

been twice released and justified in Ireland, is now in the Sleeve [La Manche] with 3 or 4 ships in consort, and he hath taken that pirate whom Capt : Chudley pursued : who notwithstanding, by the assistance of Mr. Bagge is in hope to do service upon them both : [Fo. 471 (350)].

Tho : Lestrange, Senior, to Sir Henry Spelman. Castlestrange,  
19 Sept. 1624.  
S<sup>r</sup>

It is nowe longe sence I hard from you. I am very desierus to vnderstand of your helth. Wherfore I haue written this partly to vrge a lyne or tooe from you, and partly to stir you up in a matter for your owne good, if by your longe stay in London you haue gayned any Court frends y<sup>t</sup> will stand to you if occation serue.

We ar here all absolutly possessed of a plantation be be made here w<sup>th</sup> vs in Coñaght, and as sum of the greate ons here ar of opinyon it will be an easy matter to obteyne a share therein if a man haue but any frend in Courte, wherfore if you haue any suche meanse, I pray you labor for a share of sum thousand acres y<sup>t</sup> will be a resionable preportion where on you may doe very muche good ; as muche more as you could, but less will be to smale for you. It were but to try ; dyvers here writes to there frends to vrge them to the like, and I amonst the rest wishe as well to you as any other cañ doe to whome so ever concerns them nereist. If further preportion might be fortunuate to you, I wold be right glad there of. Many obteyne the like y<sup>t</sup> never eyther serued here or ever were in the cuntry. I longed to geeue you knowledge there of y<sup>t</sup> if it be gods will suche a notis might take suñ goode effect.

Obyrns cuntry in the Coũty of Rosecoñ were a very good place to haue a share in ; or in the Clowntys in O Coñor Roes cuntry in the said County there be suñ very good places ; or in the Barrony of Athlone. The Mahary is worst here a bouts for y<sup>t</sup> there is no wood for shelter, nor in suñer water in most places there of. And for any frendship here in y<sup>t</sup> busines, if it may cum to to y<sup>t</sup>, you shall not want frends. My cosen will forther you here in those buisnessis, who can procuier favor w<sup>th</sup> the best in Irland. He hath happned of a thowsand acres of as good land as any is in Irland in M<sup>c</sup>Cowghins cuntrey in

the Kyngs County; he had it of S<sup>r</sup> Thomas Rotheram, w<sup>ch</sup> S<sup>r</sup> Thomas had of y<sup>t</sup> Plantation; him selfe never kniw what it was, but wold nedes put it vppon my Cosen assiuering him it wold proue a riche bargayne to him. My Cosen tooke a lease of him for twelvkore yeares payinge one hundred pound yearly to him for it before he had seene it. The castle is a very fayer one, niwe built, standing vppon the Shannon, where he hath very good fissinge and goodly woods belongein to the same. It will be worth, by the report of others, a hundred pounds yearly more then he pays for it. He hath the feesimple also vppon a peice w<sup>ch</sup> he will purchas of him and pay him the one halfe at May next; and this was thrust vppon him, thay meeting vppon a comisson not a bowe six weekes past. He comends him very kyndly vnto you, and if your good hap may be suche as to cumpas this busines, he will be reddy here to doe you all the kynd officis y<sup>t</sup> may ley in his power.

And so w<sup>th</sup> my affectionate loue remembred vnto you and all yours, of whose helthe I desier mucche to vnderstand, I will ever remayne your most Assiuered kynd and lovinge frend.

Tho: Lestrange Senior.

*Addressed:* To the Right worshipfull S<sup>r</sup> Henry Spellman, Knight, at his house in Tuttell streete in Westmester at London geue these.

Castlestrange this 19<sup>th</sup> of Septem: 1624 [Fo. 478 (386)].

Ussher to Ward

Much-Haddam, 4 Jan. 1624 [-5]

Good Mr. Doctor

As in Elrington. XV. 230.

### VOLUME 72

Charles I to Lord Deputy Falkland & Council (Copy).

Westminster 22 Sept. 1626 a<sup>o</sup>2<sup>o</sup>

Charles R.

'Right trusty & welbeloved Cousin & Councillor & right trusti & welbeloved, we greet you well.' Having taken into

our serious consideration the state of that our kingdom, and finding how highly important and necessary it is in these times of danger to provide by all speedy and effectual means for the safety thereof, for the repressing of discords & disorders and the preservation of peace, we have resolved with the advice of our Council to keep there a set and standing army of 5000 foot and 500 horse.

And forasmuch as our loving subjects of the same kingdom shall enjoy the fruit and benefit of our care and providence in that behalf we hold it to be very fit and just that the charge arising by the maintenance of that army should be defrayed and borne by them ; for which cause our will and pleasure is and we do hereby expressly command you, calling to your assistance such of the nobility of the whole kingdom as you shall think meet, seriously and speedily to consult of and lay down a course for the raising of a competent maintenance for that number of men to be furnished by our said subjects according to an indifferent assessment, part in money, part in clothes and the rest in victuals ; which are to be rated all in money ; and likewise to conceive and frame an order for the collecting and levying thereof with the least grievance and burthen to the country. But the manner to be observed as well for rating as collecting of the said victuals, and clothes and money we leave to you our deputy and council there, wherein your discretion and experience may best direct and guide you.

To which purpose also we do hereby authorise you to issue commissions under the great seal as you may see occasion. And when you are come to full resolution touching the best and fairest way and means to effect the service, our pleasure is that you proceed immediately to the execution.

But withal, to the end that our intention herein be neither mistaken through error nor misreported by any disaffected persons you are at the same time to signify and declare unto our subjects : that notwithstanding the justness of this course, yet we could as willingly have forborne the use thereof as we have done hitherto, if our great present occasions for expense of moneys both at home and for sundry most weighty and pressing causes did not hinder us from issuing any treasure from hence for the payment of those forces which we are constrained to entertain and continue for the safety and defence of that kingdom. And

for the more facilitating of this so necessary a work and the inducing of those our subjects to the greater forwardness in furnishing of an army according to the rates and assessments to be made by you our said deputy and council, you are likewise to let them know that for the better enabling them to undergo that charge we are pleased to recompence them in that regard with those graces and bounties the particulars whereof we send you herewith: which being compared with the proportion of charge which we demand will appear to be of far greater value and ease to them, and may therefore be truly termed a profitable and advantageous exchange: Which notwithstanding, out of the desire we have to extend our bounty towards them in the largest manner and measure, we are pleased, by the advice of our council, to give them yet a further taste of our favour by suspending our comp[osition] rents, which you know amount to above 8000<sup>l</sup> p an. and by dispensing with general hosting for so long a time as the contribution for maintenance of the aforesaid army shall continue.

These things you are to signify unto them in such manner as in your judgment you shall find to be most expedient, whereof and of your whole proceeding in this service we expect a diligent and particular account. And these our letters shall be unto you and every of you a sufficient warrant and discharge in that behalf.

Given under our signet at our palace of Westminster the 22<sup>th</sup> day of September in the second year of our reign.

To our right trusty and wellbeloved  
Cousin and Councillor the Lord Viscount  
Fawkland, our deputy general of our  
Realm of Ireland and the rest of our  
Council there.

By order of the Council, his Ma<sup>ty</sup>  
being present.

L Holcroft.

## VOLUME 72

Matters of Grace and Bounty to be tendered to the Subjects of Ireland in regard of the Charge they are to be at and sustain in the maintaining of an Army of 5000 foot and 500 horse which his Majesty hath resolved to be kept there for the safety and defence of this\* kingdom.

1. That whereas the undertakers and natives of Letrim, Longford, Ossery &c have forfeited their bonds in not performing the conditions of plantation, and many of them have not yet passed their patents, whereby their lands are in his Majesty's hands, his Majesty will be pleased to give them further time to May 1628 for passing their patents and performing conditions.

2. His Majesty will be pleased to give order that the inhabitants of Connaght, Thomond and County of Clare may have their surrenders inrolled in the Chancery, and shall have such other assurances as shall be requisite for securing their estates from all ancient claim accruing to his Majesty and that the Lo : Deputy and Council have especial care to ease them in the charge of passing the same, giving order that there be taken no more than half fees, and that the said inhabitants of Connaght, Thomond and Clare be further secured in such reasonable manner as their Council shall devise.

3. His Majesty will be graciously pleased to cause an Act of Grace to be passed in the next Parliament there, as it hath been lately in England, for the settling of the subjects' present estates in that Kingdom and securing of the same from ancient claims, and that no inquiry shall be made nor their estates questioned by reason of any right or title accrued 60 years past or more.

All British undertakers and others having estates in that kingdom shall be enjoined to reside there for the most part of the year for the better strengthening and improving thereof by their personal residence and hospitality.

His Majesty will give order that such particular persons as complain of hard measure or wrong in the last plantations made by virtue of his Majesty's instructions may have their recourse to the Commissioners for Plantation in Ireland for their relief, and the said commissioners shall be required by letters from the

---

\* And so also in the copy at fo. 156 (137).

council board in England to have due regard to all just complaints, and such commissioners shall be appointed as have no interest in the plantation.

That all natives that have been or shall be students in the Inns of Court of England for five years or more be indifferently and freely admitted by the Judges in Ireland to practise there, taking only the oath of allegiance following, provided that they bring certificate thereof from the Inn of Court where they have studied.

*The form of the oath of allegiance.*

I A.B. do hereby acknowledge, profess, testify and declare in my conscience before God and the world that our sovereign lord King Charles is lawful and rightful king of this realm and of all other his majesty's dominions and countries; and I will bear faith and true allegiance to his majesty, his heirs and successors, and him and them will defend to the uttermost of my power against all conspiracies and attempts whatsoever which shall be made against his or their persons, their crown and dignity, and do my best endeavour to disclose and make known unto his majesty his heirs and successors or to the lord deputy or other governor for the time being all treason and traitorous conspiracies which I shall know or hear to be intended against his majesty or any of them.

And I do make this recognition and acknowledgment heartily, willingly and freely upon the true faith of a Christian. So help me God.

Care shall be taken that such as have been good servitors in the late rebellion in Ireland may be employed in his majesty's service as time and occasion shall require, so as they take the oath of fidelity and allegiance before mentioned.

The king will be graciously pleased to give order that the execution of the statute of 12d. a Sunday and holiday to be levied upon recusants for not going to church, which the country have often complained of as an infinite charge and burthen to them by juries, presentments and fines, of Sheriffs, collectors, under-officers and several other ways, shall be forborne to be put in execution without his Majesty's special directions or upon the notorious obstinancy or miscarriages of some particular persons.

[Fo. 154<sup>v</sup>].



The bishops, clergy and officers of the spiritual courts shall be inhibited and restrained from exacting undue fees or payments of the recusants for marriages, christenings and burials, and other unnecessary burthens and vexations of the people by often and undue summoning of them upon frivolous causes and weak grounds, and exacting of excessive fees shall be considered of and a general rule set down for redressing of all abuses of the courts, for ease of the people.

A general pardon in form of that granted to the subjects of England upon his majesty's coronation shall be granted to all subjects of Ireland that will sue it out within a year after the date of these presents, and the fees reduced to the same rate as here. And several persons, not exceeding the number of twenty, may be comprised in one patent (if they desire it) for one fee; by which, besides many other great benefits to the subjects, the king pardons all alienations to the first of his reign, which yield him a great revenue there.

\*The Ministers of the Court of Wards in their inquiry of intrusions and alienations shall be required to go no higher than the next preceding ancestor to him that died last, without it be by special direction from hence.

His majesty will be bounteously pleased to give order that liveries may be sued upon taking the oath of allegiance before mentioned without requiring the oath of supremacy notwithstanding the statute in that behalf, although this will be a great diminution of his present revenue and hindrance of his future profit.

Whereas complaint have been made against the officers and proceedings of the Court of Wards, unto which that Court hath made satisfactory answer, yet if any man in his own particular shall find himself aggrieved, he may complain to the deputy and council there, who shall give authority to examine and redress the same, preserving always the instructions unbroken, saving in such points wherein they are altered by these presents.

His Majesty will for the better contentment of the nobility, bishops and council of that kingdom restore unto them the allowance of impost of wines anciently enjoyed by them and retrenched by the late establishment

---

\* This in the MS. is misplaced between 13 and 14.

His majesty will be likewise graciously pleased to pay unto the nobility the creation money granted by their letters patents, which of late years have been unpaid by reason of his Majesty's other great occasions for supply of the army.

His majesty will give order for erecting a mint in Ireland to coin such bullion and foreign coin as shall be brought thither, which hath been long sued for in that kingdom as a matter tending much to the honor and enriching thereof.

If any new charge or imposition be laid upon the subjects in that kingdom upon any color whatsoever without special warrant out of England, upon complaint and proof of the inconvenience thereof his majesty will give order and redress.

Wools shall be transported from staple towns in Ireland to the staple towns of England according to the staple charters, paying only his majesty's customs and impositions already set.

Whereas there hath been complaint made of fines taken of such as draw ploughs by their horse tails, which were imposed for the reformation of that barbarous custom, order shall be taken that upon the expiration of the grants in being, no fines shall be taken but corporal punishments inflicted upon the offenders in that kind. [Fo. 155 (135)].

Whereas frequent complaints have been made of the excessive burthen sustained by the country through cess and other oppressions and abuses of soldiers by taking many pawns and distresses in their 'throughfayers,' his majesty will be graciously pleased, for the ease of his subjects to give order that hereafter no soldiers shall be suffered to march through the country but upon urgent occasions of his majesty's service, and never without an officer to take care and command of them ; and that where there shall be necessity of their passing through the country they shall take no money at all, pawns nor other distresses, but such competent meat and drink as the people are able to afford, for which the officer that leads them shall pay ready money or give ticket under his hand, mentioning the particular sum after the rate of his majesty's pay, which ticket shall be paid upon sight by his majesty's treasurer at wars, who is to defalk the same out of the company's entertainment.

His majesty will give order that hereafter no rents shall be levied by the soldiers, unless it be in cases where the ordinary

process and proceedings of the exchequer cannot take effect ; and then the soldiers to observe the rule formerly prescribed in their ' throughfayeres.'

Whereas many complaints have been made of the great exactions and burthens of the sheriffs, their bailiffs and other dependents, order shall be taken that none but good and sufficient estated men shall be made sheriffs and that they shall employ none under them but such as they will undertake for and shall nominate under their hands to the justices of the peace at the quarter sessions next after they enter into their offices, and those not to be chargeable to the country but for their due fees, and that they shall not summon any but freeholders or such as are persons of sufficient ability to appear upon juries at assises, quarter sessions and other services for his majesty nor more of those than are necessary for the performance of the service in hand.

Whereas divers complaints have been made of exactions and abuses committed by clerks of the market and Say M<sup>rs</sup>\* and their substitutes, order shall be given for redress there of by the deputy and council in Ireland upon complaints in that behalf to be exhibited and proved before them.

The book of officers' fees established after the last parliament shall be reviewed and published under the hands of the Ld Deputy and council with proclamation requiring all officers that they take no other fees than are thereby allowed to them and to give their hands to a note of what they receive if it be required.

The Lo. Deputy and others shall be commanded to grant pardons, protections and reprieves with a sparing hand.

Order shall be given to the Lo deputy and council that whensoever any gent. of quality shall exhibit any public grievance, they shall give them favorable hearing and redress, and shall give encouragement and countenance to any such as shall modestly present unto them misgovernments and abuses of the country where they are resident.

And the king's majesty doth promise that when this great work is settled for the service and defence of that Kingdom, he will call a parliament there for the settling of men's estates and

---

\* So also in copy fo. 157.

easing the subjects by acts of grace to be passed therein, for provision of necessary laws, for the good of the common wealth and for redressing of their just grievances. [Fo. 155<sup>v</sup>].

## VOLUME 72

The first and last leaves of a copy of the preceding graces, containing the six articles at the beginning down to "where they have studied," and those at the end from "sessions and other services" in article 22; with this addition on fo. 157<sup>v</sup>; "These graces are of so great benefit to the commonwealth that, besides the visible diminution of his majesty's ordinary revenues and just profits, they will ease the country of many other charges and burthens amounting to a far greater value than the contribution required for the maintenance of these forces, which are only kept there for the safety and defence of that kingdom. And therefore is not to be expected that the same should be granted unto the country unless they do willingly submit to that necessary charge now resolved upon for the support of an army there

'Copea' vera." [Fo. 156, 157].

(Original)

The judgement of\* the Archbishops and Bishops of Ireland concerning toleration of religion.

26 Nov. 1626. The Religion of the Papists is superstitious and idolatrous, their faith and doctrine erroneous and heretical, their Church in respect of both apostatical. To give them therefore a toleration or to consent that they may freely exercise their faith and doctrine is a grievous sin, and that in 2 respects: For 1. it is to make ourselves accessary not only to their superstitions, idolatries, heresies and, in a word, to all the abominations of Popery, but also (which is a consequent of the former) to the perdition of the seduced people which perish in the deluge of the Catholic apostasy. 2. to grant them toleration in respect of any money to be given or contribution to be made by them

\* "divers of" in Elrington I. 73, where otherwise the judgment is printed as here.

is to set religion to sale and with it the souls of the people whom Christ our Saviour hath redeemed with his most precious blood. And as it is a great sin, so also a matter of most dangerous consequence, the consideration whereof we commend to the wise and judicious.

Beseeching the zealous God of truth to make them who are in authority zealous of God's glory and of the advancement of true religion, zealous, resolute and courageous against all Popery, superstition and idolatry. Amen.

Ja : Armachanus<sup>1</sup>

Mal : Caschellen.<sup>2</sup> Anth : Midensis<sup>3</sup>

Tho Fernens & Laghlin.<sup>4</sup> Tho : Kilmor &c.<sup>5</sup>

Richarde Cork, Cloyn Rosse.<sup>10</sup> Ro : Duncensis &c.<sup>6</sup> Theo :  
Dromore<sup>7</sup>

Arch. Allachadens.<sup>11</sup> George Dereng.<sup>8</sup> Michael Waterford et  
Lym.<sup>9</sup> Fra : Lymerickens.<sup>12</sup>

See in Elrington's Works of Ussher, XV, 366 Ussher's letter to the Abp of Canterbury, 9 Feb. 1626 : " I procured a meeting of all the prelates at my house, who with one voice protested against these courses and subscribed this protestation with their hands. But forasmuch as we knew that the project was wonderful distasteful to the papists themselves, we contained ourselves in public and suffered the breach to come from their side."

Not signing, Clogher : James Spottiswood, 1621-1645, perhaps non-resident. *Raphoe—vacant* ; Dublin, Lancelot Bulkeley, 1619-1650 ; Kildare—William Pilsworth, 1604-35 : Ossory, Jonas Wheeler, 1613-40 : Ardfert, John Steere 1621-8 : Killaloe, John Rider, 1613-32 ; Tuam : Archbishop Wm. Daniel, 1609-28 ; Elphin : Edward King, 1611-39. *Clonfert and Kilmacduagh—vacant*.

The judgement etc.

*Endorsed* : The Originall of the Protestation agst Popery by the  
B<sup>ps</sup> of the kingdome & L. Primate

---

<sup>1</sup> Ussher.      <sup>2</sup> Malcolm Hamilton.      <sup>3</sup> Martin.      <sup>4</sup> Thomas Ram.  
<sup>5</sup> Moygne.      <sup>6</sup> Robert Echlin.      <sup>7</sup> Theophilus Buckworth.      <sup>8</sup> Downham.  
Boyle.      <sup>10</sup> Boyle, brother to no. 9.      <sup>11</sup> Hamilton.      <sup>12</sup> Gough.

*Docketted* : The Judgement (and reasons) of all† *the* Bishops of Ireland against Toleration of Papistry.

The Originall signed by

1. Ja : Armachanus
  2. Anton Midensis &c.
- before 1628

> signed in the L<sup>a</sup> Primate's house  
26 Nov. 1626 <

[Fo. 165 (148)].

Bedell to Ward

Horningsheath 15 March 1526[-7] Salutem in Ch̄o Iesu

Though I have not heard yet of your return from London (good M<sup>r</sup> D<sup>r</sup>) yet conjecturing by the time you should be returned, with the opportunity of one of mine own parish going to Cambridge I write these lines. I would have desired the last week to have been with you, if it had been but for a few hours, to have consulted with you touching a proposition as unlooked for to me as that of my journey to Venice. I received two letters of like date and contents from London, by appointment from my L. Primate of Armagh, demanding to know whether I would accept of the place of Provost of the College there in case he procured that I were elected thereto : and requiring my present answer. I was and yet am altogether ignorant of the quality of the place, I mean as to the employment (for, as for the means, he writes it is 100*l.* per annum and may be bettered by the addition of a weekly lecture in the city ; wherein I thought you could somewhat inform me, if it were but from Mr. Alrey his report, of whose death you wrote in your last...

I went to Bury to consult with D<sup>r</sup> Despotine and my patron, Sir Tho. Jermyn. It was not God's will I should find either of them at home. So the answer I made was this : That I was married and had 3 children, a good seat in a wholesome air, with a little parish within the compass of my weak voice and above 100*l.* a year living ; which made me together with the inclination of my wife not desirous to change. Yet if I should

---

† See note above by which it is seen that the signatures of the archbishops of Dublin and Tuam and of the bishops of Clogher, Kildare, Ossory, Ardfert, Killaloe and Elphin are wanting ; Raphoe and Clonfert with Kilmacduagh were vacant.

see clearly it was the will of God I should go, I esteemed I was to close mine eyes against mine own conveniencies and follow his call, which I should esteem by this, if those that hath power to elect there did procure those that might command me here to send me. In which case I was resolved to go not only into Ireland but Virginia, and that 'albe' I were sure to meet with death in the performance. For myself I was resolved not to stir a foot or finger to or against this motion &c.

This answer I do not yet repent of. For, in truth, what to choose I cannot tell; but would do what is my duty. To go thither only to look to the accounts of a college, I do not apprehend how it can be of any great use more than I may perform here, especially if as I hope and lately understand there be hope more than heretofore of doing good at Venice.

This I write as understanding from Sir F. Biondi that many of his friends there entreat him to answer a book printed at Mellaine lately about the wars of Bohemia and the Jesuits, wherein possibly I may afford him a little help, and so in some other occasion of that sort

Herein let me, I pray, understand your opinion, if you know anything of the quality and employment in Ireland. For the rest, I pray (for so I am required) impart not this to any. One thing I will say to you: that my L. Primate's worthy disposition doth much encourage me, if I might be of use to his designs of printing the authors of the middle times.

Concluding, I pray you, good M<sup>r</sup> D<sup>r</sup>, let me hear from you both of this, and if you hear of any new translation of the Council of Trent, whereof you promised to inquire. I received from M<sup>r</sup> Bucks the books he sent. L. Greeme's man writes they look for money, which if I had known they expected, I would not have had so many. But they shall not lose by me in that kind, though perhaps they gain nothing by the book. I rest

your loving and ever faithful friend

W. Bedell.

Horningeith this  
15<sup>th</sup> of March 1626.

Addressed: To my very Reverend & worthy friend M<sup>r</sup> D<sup>r</sup>  
Ward M<sup>r</sup> of Sydney Colledge in Cambridge d<sup>r</sup> this

[Fo. 176 (156)].

## Bedell to Ward

Horningsheath 19 March > 1626 < Received Ward's letter last Friday & would have come to Cambridge, especially to meet the primate; but took cold yesterday at Bury and dare not venture abroad having for 7 or 8 weeks had a dizziness and a perpetual tingling in his ears for which he has taken physic and still uses a diet drink. . . . 28 March 1626. This letter was sent last Tuesday but the carrier had gone. His cold is now breaking away.

[These letters are of the year before the offer of the provostship.] [Fo. 178 (158)].

## Bedell to Ward

Horningsheath 8 May 1627 "Salutem in Ch̄o Iesu. I thank you for your letters and the copy of the latter reference from the king. I shall marvel if those that be so zealous about the altering of the statute of Em: Coll: do not likewise labour to overthrow the like of Q. Eliz. foundation in the College in Ireland, by which the fellows there may not stay above 7 years after their being M<sup>s</sup> of Arts. For that I perceived this last week at London whither I was sent for by Sir Na. Rich by order from my L. of Canterbury, the chancellor of that University; who when I came to him used a very pithy and weighty speech to me to induce me to accept that charge. I excused me by my deafness and other insufficiencies, but it availed not. The fellows have put up a petition to the King desiring I may have the place conferred upon me. The success of their suit I did not think it fit to attend. But if they obtain it, I think to go (with the help of God) at least to take some trial of the place.

P.S. At my being at London, Sir Na. Rich told me of a letter that goes about in the name of the College to the Duke, a very flattering and absurd thing, as wise men esteem it. I laboured to get a copy of it supposing you are abused in it.

Address: To the Worsh<sup>h</sup> and my Reverend good freend M<sup>r</sup> D<sup>r</sup> Ward, M<sup>r</sup> of Sidney Colledge d<sup>r</sup> this

At Cambridge.

[Fo. 194 (181)].



## Bedell to Ward

Horningsheath 18 May 1627 . . . Touching my matter of Ireland I hear no more, and possibly my L. of Canterbury's appearing in it even thus far is the determination of it. God's will be done. Howsoever I should not think it convenient to take my degree upon such an occasion. And possibly the journey itself would be at the very time or before. Touching the author we seek, it is D<sup>r</sup> Rivas of Oxford, the K's advocate, as I find him cited by the B. of Chester who hath lately set forth the *Grand imposture of the R Church &c.*

*Address as preceding*

[Fo. 198 (183)].

## Bedell to Ward

Horningsheath 17 Jan 1627[8] Salutem in Ch<sup>o</sup> Iesu. Good M<sup>r</sup> D<sup>r</sup> I am ashamed that I have kept your book of the University Statutes so long ; but I had a desire to draw out of it a project for our University, which lacks Statutes as yet. And some rude lines I have drawn. But alas, we lack the faculties of Physic and Law wholly, and that of Divinity is never like to yield us any Doctors resident in our University above one or 2, sith when they come to be 7 years standing Masters of Arts they must leave their fellowships.

I could desire to know whether your University have any licence of Mortmain to purchase lands, and to what value, and by what name you are incorporated, and whether the Vice-Chancellor, Proctors and Bedells have any stipends out of the same, or else their stipends to be merely out of the contributions for degrees ; to what use your matriculated money is put, and how the schools were first founded and are yet repaired, if you have understood ; what sums of money the professors of Law or Physic do pay to the University for their chairs, and whether the professors of Divinity do the like or not ; whether the physicians and lawyers do make any profession at their taking degrees of D<sup>r</sup> as divines do ; and the copy of the profession of Divinity if you can conveniently come by it. A hundred more things I have to demand which now come not to my mind : as, about the chests (which I think were *montes pietatis* at first) whether there be any use of them now or not ; what officers the University hath for their possessions, as stewards, auditors, surveyors or the like.

For my journey, it is not like to be till the spring. I have not yet received my L. Primate's resolution of my case, viz. whether I may, notwithstanding my oath to hold no benefice but within 3 miles of Dublin, retain the right of my living here without receiving any profit thereby. For myself I do most incline to think that I may not, since so long as I have the title of it and may execute the duty when I will, I hold the benefice.

From the fellows there I understand of a new difference since my coming away, upon an opinion that we had made a statute that none should be chosen fellow under a Bachelor of Arts of 7 terms standing at least, purposely to exclude the natives and, specially, a cousin of my L. Primate's, of his name, this next election. The truth is, I assented to that statute out of a persuasion of the good of the college for all future times, and no other regard, and that cousin of my L., as is assured me, is altogether unfit for the place. I see it will be a very hard thing to please all sides.

The fellows complain that my L. Primate is too open eared to suggestions, an evil many times following good natures. Howsoever, I can yet stay where I am ; but I shall perceive more when I receive his own letters.

They have bestowed a grace of D<sup>r</sup> upon me in the house, as I hear, though not from them but my L. Deputy's secretary. And my L. Deputy conferred upon me the place of the treasure-ship of St Patrick's in Dublin, which was holden in commendam by the archbishop of Tuam (being of the collation of the archb. of Dublin) advising me to get the K. letters for it &c, and as I hear passed it for me under seal. I wrote to his L<sup>p</sup> with thanks, but refusing to meddle in it or hold any opposition with the archbp. Since, I understand that the archb. of Tuam is not dead, & I for my part had rather content myself with the wages of my place than go to law for the least place in the church, though I were sure to evict it.

I have made this honorable offer of his an occasion to petition for the wages of 40<sup>l</sup> per annum anciently granted to the Provost for maintaining a lecture before the L Deputy and council, which for the 7 years past hath been withholden from the college, although the senior fellows do yet uphold that lecture. I shall also see what that course will work.

I could have desired your company here to have imparted all things at large, but the weather is too unseasonable, and myself am shortly to go into Essex upon occasion of the death of one of my brother-in-laws, who departed this life the last week.

I do entreat you to conceal that which I write the L. Primate and the L. Deputy, and if you can at leisure certify me of the particulars of my demands touching your University, then please do me a pleasure. I hope to see you here about Candlemas time.

And so with thanks for the . . . . of your bakehouse and all other your kindnesses, I rest

Your ever bounden and  
faithful friend

W. Bedell.

Horning<sup>th</sup> this 17<sup>th</sup> of January  
1627

P.S. Asking Ward to thank Mr. Mede of Christ Church for his book received on Monday: the bearers haste prevents Bedell's writing.

*Addressed* To my Reverend & right worthy friend M<sup>r</sup> D<sup>r</sup> Ward M<sup>r</sup> of Sidney College d<sup>r</sup> this.

Sa: to sa: Horningsheath 29 Jan 1627(-8) a long letter on conversion of a sinner. [Fo. 239].

Same to same: Hh<sup>th</sup> 8 Feb 1627(-8). Can he with a safe conscience retain the title only of Horningheath (ceding the profit) along with the provostship T.C.D. considering the provost's oath? Continuation of the theological question of conversion.

*At the beginning*: "I have a kinde quarrel to you for styling me Provost of Queen's College near Dublin. It was, indeed, of Q. Eliz. foundation but it is Trinity College."

*At the end*: "It may be with the occasion of the parliament my Lord Primate may come over, who hath (as he told me) y<sup>e</sup> copy of y<sup>e</sup> statutes and I believe hath taken some pains already to view y<sup>e</sup> priviledges of y<sup>t</sup> University, which will ease me of y<sup>t</sup> labour. I do earnestly desire sith G. hath called me thither to help to bring y<sup>t</sup> University to as complete a form as I can. I think I shall see you in my passage."

Bedell to Ward. Hh<sup>th</sup> 24 Mar 1627(-8) Salutem in Ch̄o Iesu. I thank you good M<sup>r</sup> D<sup>r</sup> for both your kind letters of the 5<sup>th</sup> and 9<sup>th</sup> of this month, and for the pains you have put yourself and some others to for my satisfaction in my demands about that University. I return you your paper of the payments to be made for degrees, with many thanks.

For your opinion of my Case, I must still remember the bond of friendship between us and therefore hold your judgment as suspect as mine own. I desire of God (and so, I pray, do you pray for me) that I do no ill. I shall attend my L. Primate's and the fellows' answer ere I resolve. For the Answer of the Motives of Recusancy,\* in truth, there is nothing in it worth the printing, save that it is not unfit to discover their impudency and maintain our point still against them even by such skirmishes as these, and, by the way, to state our controversies rightly. But if there be nothing yet done, there is no hurt done. I pray send it to me by the next carrier. For as to the doubt whether Virginity make the party more acceptable to God, I can change nothing. It seems we may very well allow it doth if it be both in body and spirit and holden to this end: to attend and care the more for the things of God without distraction. This state the apostle seems to say is better, 1 Cor. 7, and so that of widows. Where I do not see the reason why our last translation changed *more blessed* into *happier*, unless they thought this life *only* the better for avoiding worldly encumbrances; which I fear is not the Apostle's meaning. You know the opinion of Antiquity better than I.

. . . (*Conversion v. Grace*) . . .

Touching my taking the degree of Doctor by dispensation, though you had put me in mind thereof, I think I should not have made any such suit to be of that number you mention without keeping Acts. In truth, they have given me my grace at Dublin (as I understand since my coming away) with what conditions I know not: but there, if anywhere, it may be I shall take that degree.

For my journey towards Dublin, I think it will not be till toward the latter end of April. I had purposed to meet you at

---

\* Cambridge. 1628.

London at the beginning of the Parliament, but I have been hindered by some occasions of importance. [Fo. 262 (252)].

Bedell to Ward. Enclosed in CI

Salutem in Ch̄ro Iesu. I have received, good M<sup>r</sup> D<sup>r</sup>, your letters sent by Mr. Aris since my return from London, where I spake with our chancellor, my L. of Canterbury, and wrote to my L. Primate, our vice-chancellor, and to the college. There hath been a new stir there. The Vice-Provost hath holden an election of Fellows Probationers, wherein he endeavoured to bring in one of his kindred and name, which the major part not concurring unto, he would not consent to the election of some others that sat, but left the places unchosen. Thereupon the L. Deputy hath put in 3 by mandate, and the Vice-Provost hath admitted them. For which the Visitors (amongst whom my L. Primate as Vice-Chancellor is one) have put him out of his Vice-Provostship and fellowship. This I understand by letters from Dublin to other men at London; for myself have not received a word from them hereabout. I do see well (as you write) how necessary it were for me to keep the interest of my place here; but yet from the college or my L. Primate thereabout I cannot yet hear anything. My L. of Canterbury, touching my case, concurs in opinion with you that I have not *beneficium*, and saith he will maintain it against any man. I have written to my L. Primate and purpose to expect his answer, which I shall have leisure to do, one of my boys being sick of an ague, which he hath had these 6 weeks.

I have put my place there in my L. Primate's hands to dispose of as he shall think best for the good of the college, not so much for the stirs before mentioned as because I have seen it written from Dublin that my L. Primate saith *I am a weak man, and so accounted by wise men*; which, indeed, is most true. Of this I have plainly written to him. You may keep this to yourself for my reputation.

. . . [grace] . . .

*Ends abruptly at foot of 276 (275).*

*Addressed To y<sup>e</sup> worsh<sup>d</sup> & my Re<sup>d</sup> friend M<sup>r</sup> D<sup>r</sup> Warde.*

*Docketted: Mr Bedle his letter Aprill—7*

[The year pasted in above this line]

[Fo. 275 (273)].

Bedell to Ward.

Hh<sup>th</sup> 28 April 1628 Salutem in Ch̄ro Iesu. The enclosed I wrote in answer to your letters received by M<sup>r</sup> Aris (good M<sup>r</sup> D<sup>r</sup>) before the Fast. the next day I went into Essex where I have been ever since till Saturday last ; so they have lain by me for lack of carriage. Since the writing them I have received letters from my L. Primate certifying me of the proceedings and requiring my speedy return, and conformably to them other from the college.

Neither he nor they do declare their opinions touching the Case I propounded, but defer till my coming thither. I have resolved to go, and when I come there either to resign or (if they be of opinion I may) to send hither to my Patron to substitute in my place and obtain the faculty, which, if I resign, I shall not need.

I have begun to translate into Latin a little tract of P<sup>re</sup> Paolo, set forth in Italian and Englished also (as I think by Dr. Brent of Merton College) touching the question whether Catholics may bear arms under the States, wherein sundry tricks of the Papacy are discovered. If that be once finished, I purpose presently to put myself on the way for Ireland with my family. I hope to be at Cambridge about the 12 or 14<sup>th</sup> of May . . . .

P.S. I pray know of Mr. Buck whether he will print the tract of P<sup>re</sup> Paolo aforesaid in the same letter and volume with the History of the Interdict. It may perhaps help him to dispatch those copies which are yet unsold the better. It is not above 4 . . . of paper in the Italian. It is entitled in English *The free Schoole of Warre*, printed by John Bill.

*Add :* To the Worsh<sup>l</sup> and my very loving friend M<sup>r</sup> D<sup>r</sup> Warde M<sup>r</sup> of Sydney College in Cambridge d<sup>r</sup> this.

[Fo. 277 (276)].

Bedell to Ward (see CIII)

Hh<sup>th</sup> 6 May 1628

*A long letter on the old question of grace etc.*

P.S. I thank you for your kind invitation. I cannot certainly appoint the day of my coming, for it hangs upon the coming of a

Chester waggon from London. I hope it will be towards the middle of the next week at the uttermost.

[Fo. 279 (280)].

Same to same

Hhth. 7 May 1628 Good Mr. Doctor, I send you here the tract that I mentioned in my last, which I have since my coming from London (where I got the Italian copy) put into Latin. The English Translator in sundry things understood not the Author, especially towards the latter end. I do think it a treatise very worthy to see the light, whereby sundry mysteries of the Papacy are discovered. What title to put in the first leaf I doubt. What think you of Quaestio Quodlibetica : an liceat &c.

For dedication I would make none, nor set to my name. But the print and volume I would wish the same with the History of the Interdict. If Mr. Buck will print it, the sooner the better ; if not, I desire to receive the copy at my coming by you.

These enclosed [CII] I wrote to have sent yesterday but it was so late ere I finished them that they could not be sent.

Touching my L. Primate's censure, which you advise me not *to lay to heart*, I do no otherwise esteem him than as you characterise him, a true, upright man. And therefore, writing as he doth to myself, I cannot but doubt whether he spoke the words or no. But the thing itself is very true concerning my weakness, and the more because of my defect in hearing, which makes me commit some impertinencies in conversation. Yet both he and the college urge me to come, and I am resolved to go. Et cum periero periero. For my benefice, I shall determine when I come there.

[Fo. 281 (282)].

Bedell to Ward Hh<sup>th</sup> 13 May 1628

Good Mr. D<sup>r</sup> I should have been glad and desirous to have seen you before my departure. But it is not the will of God it should be so. For your occasions call you to London, which I beseech you do not forstowe or neglect for my uncertainties. By my last letter from London I understand my wagon will not come hither before this night or tomorrow at the soonest. A day or two it will cost me to lade before I can get away and a day to Cambridge. Thus the most of the week will be past. But

in truth Mr. Burnet writes it may be longer ere my wagon come, and I do believe it will be so indeed. Wherefore if it be not the pleasure of God that we should see one another in the face let us be content. Often may we meet at the throne of grace in heaven by our mutual intercessions each for other, which agreement let it stand between us for ever.

One thing more I have requested of you, that if it please God to call me out of this life before you, as I have named you in my last will with D<sup>r</sup> Despotine and M<sup>r</sup> Sotheby overseers for the performance thereof, you would be pleased to afford your help that all may go right. And if my children according as I desire prove scholars, let me leave them besides their portions this inheritance of your friendship to direct and further them in good courses.

*Address as usual*

[Fo. 282 (283)].

Bedell to Ward

Trinity College near Dublin : 16 July 1628

Salutem in Ch̄o Iesu. Good M<sup>r</sup> D<sup>r</sup>. Since my coming into Ireland I have not yet had leisure so much as to write above one letter into England. Now the opportunity of a trusty messenger makes me break through all businesses and salute my friends, amongst whom neither have I any more ancient nor yet more confident (as the Italian word is) .i. more trusty than yourself. I cannot but begin with thanks for your kindness to me, my wife and your godson at our parting, which I desire you also to render in my name to M<sup>rs</sup> Warde and to salute all the good company that were at your house. I delivered your and their letters\* to my L. Primate who kindly remembered you all.

I had a good journey, I thank God ; a calm, but slow passage. Being come to this place, we found that the whole country was by proclamation† of the L. Deputy in a public course of Fast for 8 weeks every Tuesday in respect of the dearth which the last year's unkindly harvest and this winter's murrain of cattle

---

\* *In Margin, alia manu* : John Widdowes, surveyor of the Colledg lands att Sr Henry Bouchier in Dublin, Sr James Hamelton, now Viscount Hamelton, Mr. Briggs in form one of the fellows his kinsman Septemb. 1. 1628.

† Not in Bibliotheca Lindesiana.



had as 2<sup>d</sup> causes procured. Our preachers here lay the higher cause on the tolerating and countenancing Idolatry, Church robbery, swearing and blasphemy, blood, drunkenness, pride and other open and insolent sins; and they speak marvellous plainly and too truly, I fear.

For the College, I find a world of business. The arrearages of rents and accounts formerly run into, with the unnecessary expenses and allowances, have set it behindhand in the estate thereof; and the journeys into England before my election and since have been a means to exhaust the rents. And there is demanded a matter of 150<sup>l</sup> by Sir W. Temple's widow, as a gratuity promised him if the next provost should consent to it, which I have not yet done, nor know how I can with my oath.

All this is nothing to the trouble about suits in law for lands which none in the house know what they are, and here come up poor people complaining of wrongs done them by their neighbours, which we know not how to remedy &c. Besides, the disorders to be redressed daily, assignation of chambers, taking notes of the going out and return of fellows and scholars, meeting for public business, searches for evidences and the like take up my time, so as I have not had in all the time of my being here so much leisure as to set up my books much less to use them.

I have undertaken this year the office of Catechist in our College, which will be some means to increase my stipend. The preachers' place in Christ Church is yet executed by some 4 of the fellows which had it ere I came hither, only into one of them I am to succeed within these few days; but my voice I fear will be too weak for it, and I shall have no leisure to provide to perform the duty.

For my L. Primate, he useth me with as much respect as I could desire; and I take him to be as you describe him, a marvellous good and true-hearted man. He rather inclined me at my being with him to retain the title to my benefice (foregoing the profits) than otherwise. Yet I have simply resigned it in his presence before a public notary, and sent now the resignation to my patron, Sir Tho. Jermyn. I have many reasons: that, especially in an oath, I hold it not safe nor honest to play the interpreter to mine own advantage, especially God having by his providence now safely brought me hither with my family, which was the only cause of delay which I did except in my

protestation, when I took mine oath, why I should not resign presently.

For my degree, I think to take it at our Commencement, which is deferred till about the beginning of Michaelmas Term, at which time it is said that we shall have a parliament here, and therein the Graces which the Agents obtained of his Majesty there confirmed if it may be ; if (as good men hope) the parliament there crosses them not before.

I did what I could to withstand the deferring our Commencement till then, avoiding so long and great an expectation and greater charge which that will draw with it, but others will have it so. It is desired much that we should make a theatrical pomp of it at St. Patrick's, which would have been better *inter domesticas parietes*.

For my health, with my wife children and family, I thank God we have been all well hitherto, and although corn is yet very dear and bread small, yet the price of it falleth by transportation from England, and flesh is reasonable enough.

Thus have I endeavoured to certify you of the state of this kingdom, the college and myself in particular and my affairs. Of my studies you can expect nothing till my books and I be friends, and then also my endeavour shall be to understand the tongue of this country which I see (although it be accounted otherwise) is a learned and exact language and full of difficulty.\* I have taken a little Irish boy, a minister's son, of whom I hope to make good use to the purpose when I shall have a little more leisure.

At my parting from Cambridge Mr. Buck had not fully printed my *Answer to the Motives to Recusancy*. There was wanting the first leaf with the Epistle and the Motives themselves. If they be added by this time, I would desire him to send me some copies, so many as he will allow me for the copy and some 50 more. If he had rather let me have some copies of the *History of the Interdict*, it shall be at his election. If he have printed the *Quodlibetical Question*, I desire to have some 30 or 40 or more of them. The money shall be answered from Mr. Sotheby, the books I would entreat to be sent to Mr. Francis Burnet at

---

\* *In margin* : lingua Hibernica-Erudita-Accurata-Difficilis.

the Golden Fleece in Lombard-street. Some I hope to receive for that copy also without paying for them.

*Add* : To the Worsh<sup>11</sup> and my very  
Reverend friend M<sup>r</sup> D<sup>r</sup> Warde  
Master of Sydney Colledge  
d<sup>r</sup> this  
in Cambridge  
Leave this w<sup>t</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Sotheby or w<sup>t</sup>  
M<sup>r</sup> Francis Burnet at the  
Golden fleece in Lombard St.

[Fo. 288 (287)].

Bedell to Primate Ussher.

Trinity College 30 July 1628

Right Reverend Father my Ho<sup>b<sup>le</sup></sup> good Lord

I understood by M<sup>r</sup> Puttock that your Grace requireth me to set down the interpretation of 5 places in the Judges chap. 3, 11, 30 and the rest. This I know not how to express better in English than *and the land had rest till forty years ended*.

I have according to your Grace's letters imparted to me by Mr. Thomas propounded M<sup>r</sup> Burton's son for a native's place, and we have chosen him thereto with condition that he shall have allowance when he can read the tongue. We have brought M<sup>r</sup> King to read an hour every day to those that are already chosen to frame them to the right pronunciation and exercise of the language ; to which purpose we have gotten a few copies of the Book of Common Prayer, and do begin with the Catechism which is therein. I hope this course will not be unfruitful. The translation of the Psalms into prose and verse whereof I spake to your Grace would be a good work, and Mr. King hath given us an assay in the first psalm which doth not dislike M<sup>r</sup> FitzGerald and Mr. Lisiagh. Yet I do forbear to urge it yet, because I hear that there is a translation made of the Psalms already in the hands of the late archbishop of Tuam's wife, which I also put in hope to obtain by means of one Mr. Birmingham sometimes of this house. I beseech your Grace to help what you may to the obtaining of this copy, and in this and all other our attempts direct us with your advice.

Here have been with me of late the Bishop of Clogher his son and the Bishop of Rapho's son (with whom Mr. Puttock hath to do) for one cause: about certain livings whereof the King that dead is gave the right of patronage to the college, recompensing them with land for the same, as I am informed; and yet they stand out, denying to resign the right of these livings to the college.

I have also heard that there are some in your Grace's hands of the like nature; which if it be so, I make no question but you will go before them in example (as you do in place and love to this society) and use your best authority that the college sustain no damage. Concluding with my humble service to your Grace and your dear consort, I commit you to the Lord's merciful protection and do rest

Your Grace's in all duty

Trinity College this 30<sup>th</sup> of July  
1628.

W. Bedell

*Add:* To the Right Reverend Father in God,  
my Lord Archb<sup>p</sup>. of Armagh Pri-  
mate of all Ireland my verie good Lord  
d<sup>r</sup> these.

*Docketted:* "BP Bedells opinion of the 40<sup>y</sup> & 20<sup>y</sup> in the judges  
and quadringinta annos rather annum quadra-  
gesimum, 1628, provost of Coll."

*and* Bishop Bedells Letter to y<sup>e</sup> L<sup>d</sup> Primate Usher about Judges  
3, 11, 30 &c. [Fo. 290].

VOLUME 71

Bedell to Ward

T.C.D. 24 May 1629.

... I have met with John Widdowes, and if I can effect it in the letting of our Northern Lands (which my L. Primate persuades us to ere I leave this place) I will do him a good turn.

God hath according to the motto (Deus providebit) provided for me without my seeking, desire or knowledge the bishoprics of Kilmore and Ardagh, which have been long united; and if there were in me sufficiency thereto, either of them both hath

work enough : the people almost all popish, the Irish without exception ; all complaining of the exactions of the ecclesiastical jurisdiction, whereabout now the chancellor is sued and combined against (who hath a patent of his place confirmed by deans and chapters). The Country also hath a complaint of the exactions of the clergy and hath had an inquisition by commission thereabout. The poor people of the country many are come to you into England (above 1000, as I am assured, out of one county in my dioces) ; many are dead ; the residue have no bread ; horse and dogs' flesh is eaten ; and an extraordinary assises and gaol-delivery is granted, as my chancellor this day informed me, lest the prisoners starve in the gaol.

Touching the *Quodlibetica Quaestio*, let Mr. Buck take his time. If I could get the Italian copy of that other little book touching the Valteline, I would add that also. It is worthy the knowledge of posterity. If I got once a little leisure I may chance print my answer to Washington (so I understand he is called and he was sometimes of Chri. Coll). About Mr. Alabaster's demands with some other things of like argument. This fellow hath set abroad a scoffing railing pamphlet against my L. Primate's Wainsted sermon touching the succession of our Church, wherein he bestows *the bauble* upon me. And I hear it is in print. I have it in written hand. I may perhaps when I am a little more free print all that which hath passed between us. I could desire to understand if Mr. Buck will deal with it.

I am of your mind touching our 17<sup>th</sup> Article of our English Confession, that it thwarts predestination *ex fide praevisa*. Touching St. Augustine's opinion that no non-electi are truly regenerate, I think he was variable ; for other places there are that shew he thought some that had *dilectionem* or *fidem quae per dilectionem operatur* might utterly perish, and that none can be certain of perseverance except by special revelation.

Touching our Irish Articles, I did not know there was such a good Confession of this Church till I read your letters. The 38 Article is most orthodoxall in my opinion also. For our question *an nudus impulsus detur ad singulos actus*, at our better leisure let us think more of it.

The bearer calls for my letters which makes me make an end.

The Lord in mercy look upon his poor Church and this part of it as poor as any, and my particular Diocese poorly furnished

of a bishop. The consort of whose heart .i. God, is rich in mercy to all that call upon him : assist him therefore, good M<sup>r</sup> D<sup>r</sup> with your earnest prayers, and the same kindness I entreat of D<sup>r</sup> Chedisher and D<sup>r</sup> Sancrofte and all my good friends with you. Remember me and my wife to M<sup>ris</sup> Warde and continue to love your ever assured friend

W. Bedell

Trinity College this 24<sup>th</sup> of May  
1629

[Fo. 8].

Bp. Bedell to Ward

Kilmore, 6 Oct. 1629

Salutem in Ch̄o Iesu.

Good M<sup>r</sup> D<sup>r</sup> having the opportunity of this messenger now returning for England, I could not but salute you, though it were shortly, and without any serious matter more than the profession my true love to you. These letters are the first I write into England from this place, whither I came the ij<sup>o</sup> of September, having been consecrated at Droghedah the 13<sup>th</sup>. The delay of my consecration so long was occasioned partly by the desire of our fellows to have a free election, partly out of my Lo. Primate's and mine to renew the College Ulster leases before an unknown successor should come ; which I thank God I have happily effected, so as within these 6 years there will be almost double the present rents which it had of those lands formerly.

I have not yet heard whom they have chosen for my successor but I make no question but it is D<sup>r</sup> Usher, my L. Primate's cousin and sometimes fellow of that house, whom they nominated to the King and had leave to elect, but were forbidden to elect until they heard from the King upon my L. Primate's approbation of him and testimony to the King.

I am come hither into a country fertile enough and pleasant ; but where Popery hath possessed not only the ancient inhabitants but also our English which planted here at the first, almost universally ; and our late plantations are yet raw, the churches ruined. My cathedral church is such another as Horningeith was ; but without steeple, bell or font ; you may imagine the rest. The Popish bishop of this diocese is lately chosen primate and

dwells within a mile or two of me. I am in deliberation to write to him and offer some intercourse, as I see the African Churches and Bishops did to the Donatists. I desire you to help me with your prayers and advice in anything which God shall put into your mind for the furtherance of the common cause. So with my true love and commendations to M<sup>ris</sup> Ward I rest

Y<sup>r</sup> loving Brother

W : Kilmore

Kilmore Oct 6. 1629

My wife heartily salutes you and M<sup>ris</sup> Warde and would request you to put M<sup>r</sup> Mawe in mind to write to her. He may every week write to M<sup>r</sup> Francis Burnet at the Golden Fleece in Lombard street, from whom his letters shall be conveyed to Dublin, and so to us. This I thought to advertise you of also against you have spare time.

*Add* :To the Right Worsh<sup>th</sup> and my verie  
Reverend friend M<sup>r</sup> D<sup>r</sup> Ward M<sup>n</sup> of  
Sidney Colledge in Cambridge d<sup>r</sup>  
this

[Fo. 15-18].

Jo : Rous to Primate Ussher

Library [Oxford] 14 Nov. 1629

At his Grace's last being in Oxon. he understood he had a design to publish Marianus Scotus and had collated as many MSS. as could be met with. Gherardus Vossius about a month ago coming to see the university took special notice of their copy, having the same design as his Grace. For some years he had been diligently seeking MSS in all parts of Germany and elsewhere to compare and amongst them received Andreas Schottus' book and his observations.

When he heard of his Grace's purpose Vossius was wonderfully glad and for it offered to place all his collection at his Grace's disposal ; or if being occupied with other weighty affairs his G. would honour Vossius with the trust of this undertaking he

would discharge it with all faithfulness ; but preferred his Grace to do it. And he had since written to the same effect.

Ussher has noted at the address { Baronius 336 870  
Et in Martyrol. Pon . . .  
191, or 19, 728  
[Fo. 21 (22)].

Elr. xv. 480-483

Primate Ussher to Ward

Drogheda 15 March 1629[-30]

Salutem a salutis fonte D.N. Jesu Christo. Your letter of the 24<sup>th</sup> of November baited by the way almost a quarter of a year before it came up to my hands, but was most welcome, when it came, of any that ever I did receive from you, as bringing with it the joyful news of your life, together with your godly caveat of putting us in mind of our subjection to the law of mortality : which instruction God did shortly after really seal unto me by his fatherly chastisement whereby he brought me even unto the pit's brink, and when I had received in myself the sentence of death, was graciously pleased to renew my lease of life againe ; that I might learn not to trust in myself but in him which raised the dead. Our comfort is that life as well as death and death as well as life are equally ours (1. Cor. 3, 22). For whether we live, we live unto the Lord, and whether we die we die unto the Lord : whether we live therefore or die, we are the Lord's.

I heartily thank you for your large relation of the state of your differences there. Let me entreat you to take present care that a fair copy be taken as well of your lectures touching Grace and Freewill as of your others touching the Eucharist, which I much desire you should finish, that it may not be said of you, as it hath been noted of D<sup>r</sup> Whitaker, Danoeus and Chamier, that God took them all away in the midst of their handling of that argument, making an end of them before they made an end of that controversy. It is a great pity your lectures should be hazarded in uno exemplari ; two at least I would have and preserved in two diverse places, lest that befall to them which happened to Doctor Rainolds his answer to Sanders touching the King's supremacy (a copy whereof I have by God's good



providence recovered) and his writing of Christ's descent into Hell (which I fear is utterly abolished).

Mr. Vossius having some notice that I intended to publish Marianus Scotus (the printed fragment of his Chronicle being scarce worthy to be accounted his) sent me word that he likewise had a like intention to print the same out of a MS. copy which he received from Andr. Schottus, and desired that either I would receive his Notes for the setting forward of that edition or else send unto him what I had in that kind. I purpose to send unto him my transcripts both of Marianus himself and of his abridger Robertus Lotharingus, bishop of Hereford: as also the History of Gotteschalculus and the Predestination Controversy moved by him, which I am now amaking up. Whereunto I insert two Confessions of Gotteschalculus himself, never yet printed, which I had from Jacobus Sirmondus. I touch there also that commentitious heresy of the Predestinations, which was but a nickname that the Semi-Pelagians put upon the followers of S. Augustin, who is made the author thereof in the Chronicle of Prosper, whose words in the MS. are: Praedestinatorum haeresis quae ab Augustino accepisse dicitur initium, not as in the printed book ab Augustini libris male intellectis, for which I desire you should look upon your MS. Prosper which is joined with Eusebius his Chronicle in Benett College library. I could wish also that when you came thither you would transcribe for me Guilielmus Malmesburiensis his short preface before his Abbreviation of Amalarius (which is there in volum 167) and Scotus de perfectione statuum (which is there in Volum. 391 cum Tragoediis Senecae) if it be but a short discourse. I remember the Master of that college (who is now with God) did shew me in his own private library a MS copy of that Rathrannus whom you did transcribe out of the other copy of the college library. It were good that Mannser were looked after, which when you have compared with your transcript I expect to receive a copy thereof (according to your promise when I delivered your own book to you).

I have written a large Censure of the Epistles of Ignatius, which I forbear\* to publish before I have received a transcript of the Latin Ignatius which you have in Caius College (vol 152

---

\* *printed forward.*

of D. James his Catalogue). If I could certainly have learned that Mr. Thomas Whalley had been in Cambridge, I should have written to him for procuring it unto me. I have a friend in Emmanuel College that hath taken some pains therein already. But if both fail, I must make you my last refuge. Whatsoever charges shall be requisite for the transcription Mr. Burnet will see defrayed.

You have done me a great pleasure in communicating unto me my Lo. of Salisbury's and your own determination touching the efficacy of Baptism in Infants, for it is an obscure point and such as I desire to be taught in by such as you are rather than deliver mine own opinion thereof.

My Lord of Derry hath a book ready for the press, wherein he handleth at full the Controversy of Perseverance and the Certainty of Salvation. He there determineth that point of the efficacy of Baptism far otherwise than you do, accommodating himself to the opinion more vulgarly received among us; to which he applieth sundry sentences out of S. Augustin, and among others that De Baptismo "sacramenta in solis electis hoc vere efficiunt quod figurant."

Upon the receipt of your letter of the 11<sup>th</sup> of January I presently sent to the Court for a copy of Sir John Brereton's will, which I send you herewith testified under mine own hand and the register's. As soon as the inventory is put in you shall have a copy thereof likewise. You shall not need to send over hither any agent; I shall be ready myself to do anything for you here that you judge requisite for the following of that business, being very glad that I have an occasion offered to do any pleasure to that Society (from which I received such kindness at my being there) and to yourself especially, unto whom I always desire to approve myself

Your most assured loving

friend and brother,

Ja : Armachan.

Droghedah  
March 15  
1629

I pray you remember my kindest respects to your good wife, whose great care of me (when you had me for a troublesome guest) I have great cause not to forget.

*Add:* To my reverend and very worthy friende Samuell Warde, Doctor of Divinitye and Master of Sidney Colledge in Cambridge. [Fo. 39(37)].

Bedell to Ward

Kilmore, 2 April 1630.

When the books arrived the Dean of Kilmore was about to go to the Primate, to whom Bedell sent them unoped. The Primate returned them saying he had them long before. Bedell has not leisure to give his opinion fully, but makes some objections to their doctrine of Baptism.

“ Touching the legacy of Sir John Brereton, if I were yet in Dublin I could promise you my best service. Now I can do little ; but if you do think to employ any attorney here and not send any of your fellows to prosecute the suit, there is one M<sup>r</sup> Greenham, which was of Emmanuel College in your time, a principal attorney and said to be an honest man and truly religious, whom, though I have no interest in him, I durst commend unto you. Peradventure your letters with my L. Primate’s prosecution will spare the pains of sending till the business be a little riper, which you shall perceive by Sir Randall’s answer. In all this my L. Primate can give you the best advice, for I am yet but a novice in these affairs and parts.

Touching myself, I thank God I have my health and would do something if there were any posture or occasion. That which I can do as yet is no more but by integrity and justice, as far as I can procure it, in my courts to gain the good opinion of the people. I have inhibited my chancellor ; and because I am persuaded his patent is naught, do sit in my courts myself, which costs me many a hard weary journey to all the parts of my dioceses. But the clamor of the people was such as I could not endure, though for this he hath appealed me to my L. Primate’s court and I am cited to appear there, which is merely to vex me and put me to trouble. I have refused the trial of that court and appealed *ad quem vel quos* for 3 or four gravamina (?) in the citation and that they received his appeal, not pre-

senting, as he ought my inhibition : another, that they cite me, whereas Inhibition alone did suffice for my chancellor's indemnity ; neither doth it appear that he did require it. 3. They appoint no certain term for my appearance. 4. They say he hath rite et legitime appealed before I appear. Principally, they call him *vicarius Kilmoren. et Ardaghen. legitime fulcitus*, which is a plain prejudice before the cause be heard. Notwithstanding, I do submit the cause to my L. Primate's judgment, omni appellatione remotâ, if my chancellor will do the like, which he refuseth. In short, whether it be for this, or some other doth ill offices against me, I have received a very angry letter from my Lo. P. wherein are strange passages, *accusing me to pull down that which others have been so long in building, and to build castles in the air*, with other more like wounding phrases. I have desired to know what these things mean ; which, in truth, I do not as yet. The sum is, I shall ever love him and honor him let him use me as he will.

The sentence which the good Archbishop of Canterbury d . . . . mate me withal when I came hither hath hitherto carried me on. I will go on in the strength of the Lo. God, and his righteousness will I remember and his alone. These things effundo in sinum tuum /but this bearer is come again for this letter. . . . [Fo. 43 (42)].

No Roman numeral

" Letters between D. Bedell, B. of K., and D. Downham B. of London Derry, in point of Justification before 1660 " > circ 1630 <.

I.

Dublin 24 June 1630.

Right Reverend Father my Honorable good Lord,

Since my coming to this place I have by means of Mr. Pryce, my son's tutor, had a view of your Lo<sup>ps</sup> work which is now upon the press, and have thereby somewhat satisfied my desire which I had to understand more distinctly that which by my ancient friend, M<sup>r</sup> Doctor Ward I was told of touching your Lo<sup>ps</sup> opinion concerning justifying faith, whereabouts while we were together in Cambridge, about 30 years since, he and I had much inquiry and resolved differently from that which your Lo<sup>p</sup> holds. . . .

Another letter. [*undated*]

In your Lo<sup>ps</sup> answer to my letter you do first promise some things, and then come to the several points containe in it. . . .

3rd letter

Kilmore 11 Oct. 1630.

By your large letters received by M<sup>r</sup> Price, I easily perceive the largeness of your love

[copies in Bedell's hand]

[Fo. 49 (47)].

Elrington XV 512 omits all this down to "First, you say (infra 58)

Bedell to Ward\*

Dublin 14 Nov. 1630.

Salutem in Ch̄o.

I have received (Good M<sup>r</sup> D<sup>r</sup>) 2 letters from you since my last to you, the one of May 28, the other of Sept. 11. In both I acknowledge your ancient love as also in a passage of your letter of May, as I remember, to my L. Primate, with whom I was in the latter end of August. He asked me whether in my letters to you I had not made mention of the passages between us. I told him that I had signified to him with grief that some had endeavoured to alienate his affection from me. Thereupon, a' my going to bed, he shewed me your letters and left them with me. The next morning we walked into the garden, and I told his Grace I could not sleep till I had read your letters, whereby I perceived how much I was bound to you; and the rest I would ascribe to your affection to me. One thing I was assured that you had written according to truth that I do truly love and honour his Grace, which made me the more grieved at the loss of his good opinion. At this I could not refrain tears; which he perceiving said there was no cause I should be so grieved; that he did never think amiss of my intentions &c, and with many good words confirmed his good opinion of me.

I desired still, as I had done before, to know my accusation. It was, in sum, that I seemed to come near the Papists in certain

\* See Burnet's Life of Bedell, London, 1692, for Bedell's long letter to the Primate, 18 Sept. 1630.

Instructions which I had given touching reading prayers in Irish, about the sign of the Cross and the presence of I.H.S. in the Sacrament. My words for the former were that if in the saying of *In the name of the Father and of the Son &c any of the people did cross themselves, the Minister should tell them it was not amiss if they did so, provided they put no confidence in the sign, but in him that died on the Cross.* And touching the Sacrament, that *Christ was truly present, not to the bread and wine, but the worthy receivers.* For the first of which I referred myself to M<sup>r</sup> Perkins Problem, and for the 2<sup>d</sup> to Mr. Calvine.

He (who, as it seemed, had not seen my Paper) told me that himself had taught the presence of Christ's body even in the word *really*.

We were soon of accord. I telling him that I had ever professed here and in England and in Italy that the differences between us and the Church (or Court rather) of Rome were not in Faith (which we had common) but in certain additions foreign to it, which by corrupt custom were crept in, and which he acknowledged, and fell into discourse of his Wainsted sermon and how it pleased K. James. At which discourse, in one place I smiled and said, *this is not lawful for me to say.*

In conclusion he said those letters were written in his sickness, and seemed to put blame in those that were about him &c. The truth is, they were in answer to those wherein I had inclosed a recusation of his Court (excepting his own judgment), and his chancellor, perhaps, was about him, who had been M<sup>r</sup> Cooke, my pretended chancellors M<sup>r</sup>, and (which I then suspected and is now broken forth) M<sup>r</sup> Bernard, his chaplain, Dean of Kilmore, who carried my letters and brought back the answer, had been the informer against me, whose malignity towards me grew because I would not give way that he should by my concurrence have a 4<sup>th</sup> benefice to three which he hath already, the L. Primate making the motion at my consecration, I answering, the people being mere Irish I could not see how he could discharge the duty to them &c. For this he hath borne me a grudge, and coming to my table and using all outward signs of love, hath (I believe) traduced me to his Lord. Lately he hath got the living, as in the lapse, and is presented to it (being of my collation) and instituted by the Prerogative Court, having (as I hear) compounded underhand with the former incumbent. At my visitation

he opposed me openly with a protestation, because I visited not (forsooth) the whole diocese at one meeting, but by deaneries. Lastly, at our Quarter Sessions, in a sermon he aimed at me personally in the judgment of the most understanding of the auditory for coming near to Papists, countenancing Sabbath-breaking and swearing, because I acquitted one brought into my court for Sabbath-breaking, who had bought skins on the Lord's day at night by candle light, and did not punish one 12<sup>d</sup> for saying in my court, as I remember, *before God you do me wrong*, which I said I could not tell whether it were an oath or no.

I was and am very glad that his secret malice hath broken out into open opposition. I referred the whole matter to my L. Primate, who examined it, Nov. 5, and enjoined him to make me amends. I required no other but the resignation of the living; but that he will not part from, alleging his charges about the procuring it, half where of I offered to bear conditionally that some Irishman who were able to discharge the cure might be presented to it, even a convert friar, who is in my L. Primate's house, being a gentleman of good birth. Sed venter non habet aures. In all this I do perceive "the Divells malice" seeking by all means to distract and dishearten me in my endeavour to do my duty and the work of God, in vain. For which purpose I still entreat the help of your prayers.

I come now to the point of your letters, *Concerning the efficiency of Baptism in Infants*, whereabout also I saw what you wrote to my L. Primate. But I shall now reflect only upon those to myself and touch the principal heads of them. First you say etc. Here Elrington begins & prints all that follows without date.

For the Quodlibetical Question, there is no haste. I would join with it another tractate about the Valteline set forth by Sir Robert Cotton in English (as it said at least), but I cannot get the Italian copy. I pray tell Mr. Buck I will be answerable to him shortly for the copies of my L. of Sarum's book upon the Colossians, which at length I have distracted and partly given away. Such books are not so vendible here; but the lectures you promise to put to the press will be greedily expected. . . .

And now I come to your latter letters of Septem. 11, especially as to the report of Dr. Hoyle. The Lord is my witness I never

thought and never spake (much less pro concione) that which he charged me withal, vizt. that the differences betwixt the Church of Rome and us was *only in the matter of ceremony*; and I do thank you that you have given me your testimony to my L. Primate in that behalf. But I have heretofore suffered at Dr. Hoyle's hand, or tongue rather (God forgive him) undeservedly, all because there being maintained in our chapel\* in my presence, and he being moderator of the disputation, very wicked, blasphemous and scandalous assertions, and he being silent at it both in the course and end of the disputation, I did, according to my oath and with the consent of the fellows, censure it. And verily the question which he then allowed to be disputed of, if he had been so discreet as all men wish he were, should not have passed, vizt. *Sancti in gloria sunt aequae puri atque ipse Christus*; but this was the best of 5 or 6 which he let pass. Thereupon the next disputation I did shortly censure them and brought the respondent ad palinodiam after Dr. Hoile in a common place upon that in the Revelation [*Come*] *out of her my people*, laboured to shew the Church of Rome [no] true Church, and ran into the refutation of all the points of Arminianism, using the same form that I had done in censuring the former, vizt. *It is false and erroneous that &c.*

After the place of the provost being either void or to be voided, he prayed publicly in his church that God would send to the college a good head, no Arminian, no Italianated man &c. I complained hereof to my L. Primate, who I think spake to him his mind. But what he effected, I know not. God knows I am wronged.

Touching my L. Primate himself, he hath lately used me with all demonstration of love and written to me with this subscription: *your own Jac Arm.* I would entreat you in your next to thank him and to assure him that I am satisfied of his good mind toward me which I desire him to hold *donec meruero secus*.

And for conclusion, Good M<sup>r</sup> D<sup>r</sup>, I know I have need of that same prudence which you mention, more now than ever, and withal of patience, having in this place suffered more than ever anywhere else, and of them most of all who are of mine own

---

\* T.C.D.



profession. God grant me both and keep you with your wife and family as myself, who am and shall be while I am

Your true and faithful friend

W. Kilmore & Ardaghens

Dublin Nov. 14, 1630

Concerning what you write of Dr. Mason's report from M: . . . I never heard word the English . . . [Dr. Despot] ine is now with me in Ireland whe . . . now to accommodate as well as I can . . . [My chance]llor hath brought cur cause into my L. Primate's Court and hath libelled against me that I *seek to root out all the* professors of the Civil and Canon law. They have here setting out a book in defence of that profession in answer to Sir John Davis preface before his *Reports of the Irish Cases*, whereof yet I have seen but 3 sheets a sorry thing it is like to be.

*Add* To my Reverend & very loving freend M<sup>r</sup> D<sup>r</sup> Warde M<sup>r</sup> of Sydney Colledge in Cambridge  
d<sup>r</sup> these

Leave this letter at Mr. Francis Burnett's in Lombard-streete at the sign of golden fleece.

[What Elrington has XV, 520 after "Italian Copy" is not here; but that which appears above]. [Fo. 57 only].

Ussher to Ward. Drogheda, 10 Dec. 1630.

Printed fully & correctly in Elrington XV. 540-1. [Fo. 62 (66)].

Same to same Termonfeckin July 28 1631

As in Elrington XV. 542-3, correcting Termonferkin.  
[Fo. 100 (115)].

Bedell to Ward. Dublin 17 Feb. 1631 [-2

I come to your 2<sup>d</sup> letters wherein first for the point of my chancellor, it is not as you have heard referred to arbitrators but to delegates. I make account he will obtain his place and cause. God's will be done.

Touching my son, your godson, indeed I wrote so *I will send him to you*. This midsummer he is to take his degree of Bachelor of Arts, after which I shall resolve either to send him presently or perhaps bring him the next year if we live so long. I shall have then important occasion of coming into England about the greatest part of my estate which I left there engaged for my sister's son to redeem his land from a forfeiture and reserve it for him till he should come to be of age.

Touching Lincolniensis his propositions before P. Innocent, I pray see what you can do. I pray you send me your answer of the animadversions upon your sermon. And desire Mr. Buck to send me some copies of the Quodlibetical Question, for as yet I have received none. At my coming away I received of him 12 copies of my L. of Salisbury's readings upon the Colossians, which I endeavoured to sell while I was in the college, but could not. I have given them away all save 2 and appointed above a year since that 3<sup>11</sup> should be satisfied him for them, which I had a bond should be paid me in London for so much sent here out of my purse. But Mr. Burnet nor Dr. Despotine (who is now in London) could get the money. Notwithstanding, I have written to Mr. Burnet to pay him out of other money which I am to receive of Dr. Aylett sometime your pupil there.

There is an appendix of the History of the Interdict set forth in English in the end of a Sermon of Dr. Potter at the consecration of the bishop of Carliel, which if I could get in Italian I would put in Latin and add to the History. I pray desire Mr. Buck to send me some copies by Mr. Burnet and a note of them what they come to, and of all reckonings, which I will discharge ad ultimum quadrantem. . . .

P.S. My Lord Primate is now in town, with whom I am almost a daily guest; neither are we unmindful of you. He is, God be thanked, in very good health [Fo. 111 (128)].

Ussher to Ward. Armagh 9 Aug. 1631

As in Elrington XV. 559-60 [Fo. 148 (183)].

Bedell to Ward Kilmore 2 Feb. 1633 [-4

Salutem in Chrō Iesu.

I have no better colour to lay on my long forbearance to write to you (Good M<sup>r</sup>. D<sup>r</sup>.) than the daily expectation of your accom-

plishment of your promise touching your more large vindication of your arguments of the Efficacy of Baptism, which you renew still in your letters which I have received and in the last by my lord of Ardagh, wherein also you give me hope of the advertisement what hath passed between you and the dean of Cassells. I did think that the multitude of your occasions might be the reason that you deferred the performance thereof and methought it should be uncivil to call upon you for it ; which made me more backward to write. But if this excuse will not serve me, I have another : that being to write as our old friendship and your desire requires, how things stand with me, and not being able to write what I would or what you would willingly read, I held it better to be silent, so should I neither grieve you nor offend any other. But this sullenness must not endure always. I do every day profit, I hope, in the school of patience and learn to kiss the rod.

For my affairs therefore, thus they are. After my cause between my chancellor and me had received a deadly wound by the hand that afterwards would have cured it and could not, my adversary brought a commission to certain delegates here out of England, who taking compassion of the lingering death of it, cut the throat of it at once, pronouncing both of the appeal and the principal cause (which they never heard), and condemned me in 100<sup>l</sup> charges, which yet they write my chancellor had promised them never to require penny of it, so he might enjoy my friendship and his place without interruption. I committed the cause to him that judgeth righteously, and since that meddle not much with jurisdiction, which before with some toil of body and charge I exercised in divers parts of my dioceses with some ease to the people in the matter of their fees, who now are returned *in statu quo*.

And because I found my suits for the rights of the bishopric of Ardagh had so cold success as in three years I could not get so much as a place wherein to set my foot in that diocese, although the leases were made contrary to an act of state and were upholden by forgery and perjury, for which I was enforced after a suit at the council table to begin anew in the Chancery and Castle Chamber (which answers with us to the Star Chamber with you), I accounted it my best course to quit that bishopric to Dr. Richardson, who hath the best living in it and good friends

and another purse, to see if he could obtain more right than I could. And to tell you the whole truth, I was loth mine own example should serve for a pretext to the detestable practice of many of our nation who have got 4, 5, 6, 8 benefices a piece and commonly vicarages, and, which is yet worse, maintain no curates unless it be sometimes one for 2 or 3 livings. By means whereof the Popish clergy is double to us in number, and having the advantage of the tongue, of the love of the people, of our extortions upon them, of the very inborn hatred of subdued people to their conquerors, they hold them still in blindness and superstition, ourselves being the chiefest impediments of the work that we pretend to set forward.

This was the chiefest reason of my resignation. And it is most true that I did write once or twice to my L. of London in this purpose, occasioned so to do by this that having by suit at the council board obtained the reassuring to that bishopric of a castle and 12 cartons\* of land (which was granted away in fee farm for ever) upon the grant of a lease for 3 lives, one Sir The. Cary, a kinsman of the late lord deputy and M<sup>r</sup>. of the Chancery, had like an interloper put himself between and gotten a lease for a thousand years of the party, after that I had an order at the council board. Wherein my L. of London shewed his zealous affection to defend the Church from spoil and his favour to me. For he opposed Sir The. to his face in England and procured me the K's letters in such form as I desired, and though with great charge by the reason of the suing out of a licence of Mortmain, I assured that land again to the Church. Having thus sealed to it this fruit I resigned it, and since that time keep here at Kilmore, studying to be quiet and to do my own business, as the Apostle adviseth.

It is true, that whether it be out of the sweetness of ease after former travail or my returning *ad ingenium* now that I am free from enforcement to the contrary, I do little or nothing in respect of what I threatened; and this laziness, which you know in me of old, you must take for one cause of my long silence to you.

Touching the Proposition of Pacification in Germany, I did indeed write something to Sir Nath: Rich occasioned by his sending to me a printed sheet of a Problem to that purpose,

---

\* A cartron is a quantity of some 60 or 80 acres Engl. *Margin.*

which I doubt not but you have seen. And I required of Sir Nath. this only that he would conceal my name; for the rest, making what use of it he would. I supposed he guessed by our inwardness that he did not break mine injunction in communicating it with you; but I should have violated mine own law if I had done it. The matter is of great importance, and when you were at Dort I think I did write to you to try if you might make any introduction to it. I am sure I spake with Deodati thereabout at Cambridge, and I was bold to write to my L. of London about it, who answered me very worthily and Christianly that he would employ his uttermost forces and endeavours thereto. I have received a letter from Mr. Durce in this purpose, and I do not doubt you have better intelligence of the proceeding thereof than I. Here I will make bold to entreat you to bend your thoughts a little this way, or rather, not a little but earnestly or wholly. For a better Proposition was not made in Christendom since you and I were born. And one thing (in my poor opinion) we should avoid, vizt to drive at too much exactness in opining about the causes of difference of one man from another in Conversion, which may methinks be well left at that old stay: *Perditio tua ex te, salus ex me*. But this by the way.

One other matter there is which if I had your abilities and formerly laid grounds and opportunity of books, my fingers itch to be laying hand to, which is the ancient government of the Church and execution of Jurisdiction Ecclesiastical; which in our times, alas, especially in these parts is no other than a mere nundination, serving to little purpose but the oppression of clergy and people. And albeit all good men cry out upon it and there be which lay the blame upon bishops, yet for our lives we cannot tell how to mend it. At my request think also hereupon.

I remember that when I was at Venice I received a large letter from you about the ancient Codex Canonum, and once at Cambridge you shewed me the book and the Ecclesiastical Laws made in K. Edward's time (as I think) by virtue of an act in K. H. 8 his days that 32 persons should examine the canon law and set down what should stand and what should be cessed. I did not then much apply my mind to this thought, as little thinking it would ever much concern me more than to suffer with patience some wrong. Now I conceive it imports me (if I

may) to help to prohibit to be done. To do any, by God's grace I hope never to consent.

I have been moved once or twice by my Lo. Primate to set forth a part of my Conference with M<sup>r</sup>. Ablaster's Proctor, who undertook by impugning my answer to his 4 demands (it was, as I since understood, one Paul Washington sometimes of Chr : Coll :, and now calleth himself Paul Harris, the same that wrote the railing libel against his Grace's Wainsted sermon, and hath been the chief opposer to the regulars here). The demand is why it should not be lawful to pray to saints. I have forborne for these reasons to set it forth : The matter is stale, being performed almost 30 years since. Mr. Ablaster returning to us again, it should be in a sort a traducing of him. To sever that Tract from the rest were a kind of yielding they had reason in the other three. To set forth all draws upon me a necessity of replying to his rejoinder about the first Demand, wherein there is nothing but words and a catalogue of all the bitter and uncivil speeches that he could find or rake together between Lutherans and Calvinists.

But that which most of all moves me (or rather holds me), I am purposed with God's assistance to set forth the Bible in the Irish tongue, which I have procured to be translated and am now causing to be written out fair. I should (by public appearing in print against that Article wherein all here are so strongly persuaded) hinder that work's acceptation with many who, as I am assured, would stand more indifferent, if not inclinable thereto, for the opinion they have that I am a wellwisher to their side, which conceit I had rather yet nourish. Therefore I am rather inclined to forbear, and prosecute that which I do conceive may be of more profit .i. the setting forth the Scriptures, whereto I purpose, if God send me life, to add some Homilies chosen out of the Fathers. And I have already Chrysostom's 3<sup>d</sup> Hom. in Lazarum and Cyprian on the Lord's Prayer turned into Irish. And I would entreat you as you meet with any of that kind which might serve that turn, you would advertise me, especially about Justification or Conversion of a Sinner or Preparation for Death, or any other important point which you conceive is fitly and shortly and popularly handled.

I have thus shewed you how things stand with me here, unless I shall add that I have incurred some blame for putting my

hand to a Petition of the Gentlemen, Freeholders and Ministers of the County where I live ; upon whom there be now about a year since imposed a contribution to the upholding the army, and the soldiers brought upon them by a Popish undersheriff. They drew a letter to the then Lls. Justices whereto they required my hand. I excused myself both by the matter and form, being undutiful. But they urging me, I reformed it and subscribed it. The sum was to desire them to forbear to impose the contribution till they should signify to his Ma<sup>ty</sup> those considerations which were annexed.

The Lls. Justices then being and the Council did not censure me or any of the petitioners. But the now Lord Deputy since his coming hath at sundry times shewed his displeasure against me. And I have received letters from Mr. Vicechamberlain and after from my L. of Canterbury whereby I am advertised that his Ma<sup>ty</sup> is informed that I opposed his service. I have made my defence both to the L. Deputy and to his Grace of Canterbury, and shewed, according to the truth, that I neither opposed the upholding the Army nor the forbearing to require the Recusants' Fines nor the applotting moneys upon all the subjects indifferently to that end (which were applotted and paid before our petition), but thought fit to join with the county to give them content, being that very day to lay above 1000<sup>l</sup> upon them toward the repair of their churches, by virtue of his Ma<sup>ty's</sup> commission to me and many of the principal of them directed.

In truth, I made no doubt that the army would be well enough upholden, and by joining with the country I had them pliable to join with me for the churches, and, besides, kept them in good terms for the form of their petition, whereas in some other counties, the petitioners were clapt up, and after sundry months' imprisonment bound over to answer the matter in the Court of Castle Chamber. What the success will be of my defence I know not. It avails yet little or nothing here. For my part, I am prepared *in omnem eventum*. And I hope the wisdom and integrity of my Lord Deputy (who indeed hath made a very noble beginning of his government here) is such that howsoever he makes shew of a severe judge in my case, now he understands it to the bottom, will not wrong innocency. I have not yet seen him, for at the first I abstained from his presence out of a desire that he should spend some of his displeasure upon my name, which he did upon all occasions.

After, there was a report spread of my death, which had almost been verified on Michaelmas day by my 'swownding' at church in time of prayers. Since that time, I have been for the most of this winter 'crazy' and troubled with a catarrh into my breast joined with an ague, and so hath my wife also; although now, God be praised, we are both well recovered.

Touching my eldest son, your godson, I do thank you very heartily for your kind and friendly offer of entertaining him, which I shall perhaps accept. He hath hitherto been as idle as his father; now, I hope, doth begin to fall to his studies, and his years require it, being 21 complete. But, if it be the will of God, I could wish that as God hath brought me into this country, so my children should be planted here and endeavour to open the eyes of some part of this nation. For which purpose I train them up as I may to understand the Irish tongue. Yet the expense of a year or two in that university, especially under your eye would much improve them, and I do resolve, if you continue there, to hand them on one after another, as it were, to travel thither though *animo revertendi*.

And now that I am at Cambridge with you, I must not forget our good father, M<sup>r</sup>. D<sup>r</sup>. Chaderton nor M<sup>r</sup>. D<sup>r</sup>. Sancroft, the only two besides yourself that I had knowledge of whiles I lived there. I pray you remember me most heartily to them both, desiring them to remember me in their prayers, the which office I do also bind myself to towards them and the daily diminished number of my friends in England. God grant us all that we may finish our course with joy and, when the will of God shall be, rest in his peace. To the which wish I add no more but with my respective remembrance to Mrs. Ward, do rest

Your most loving brother

and constant friend

Kilmore, Feb. 2<sup>o</sup> 1633.

W. Kilmoren.

I send you here that which a good while since I wrote in answer to your last paper touching the efficacy of Baptism; which I did keep by me expecting your larger prosecution of this matter. I do it not to put you to the trouble of further replication in that argument. But (that which even now *sub styli acumine*



comes to my mind) you that are so strong for the efficacy of the Sacraments, even to those that understand not, how is it that you are not as resolute for the efficacy of the word to those that hear and understand it? But you seem to make it as a thing at the presence whereof God worketh Grace but transcendently and beyond the nature of the mean itself; unless perhaps I mistake your opinion.

At my coming from Cambr: hither I received from Mr. Buck the printer 12 copies of my L. of Salisbury's Praelections upon the Eple to the Coloss: to sell for him, which I did endeavour the best that I could to do; but the most of them I could not sell, but gave them away to sundry as I had occasion. I did a good while ago make over to Mr. Francis Burnet 3<sup>11</sup> for some of them and have lately given order for 20<sup>s</sup> more. I pray speak with him and know if he have received the money or no. I never yet heard what he did with the *Quodlibetical Question of P. Paolo*. If he have any copies of the *History of the Interdict* and there be no despatch of them and the said *Question*, I will do my best to help him to sale of them. Mr. Burnet wrote to me that he paid him the 3<sup>11</sup> by Mr. Wm. Welbore of Cambr: I pray certify me if he be satisfied.

*Ward wrote at foot*: Mr. Buck sent a many of the Quodlibeticall q'stions printed and a letter unto you. He received from him 4<sup>11</sup> [Fo. 189 (226)].

## VOLUME 70

Ussher to Ward: Dublin 30 April 1634. As in Elrington XV, 578.

The Lord Wentworth's speech. Lord Deputy of Ireland, delivered to both Howses of Parliam<sup>t</sup> in Ireland the 15 of Julie 1634, declaring the Causes of summons thereof.

A "King's speech" in the modern style. f. 19 (20) "I shall as near as I can speak in the stile of my Royal Mr. which is to be with brevity and clearness; And begin with the Certificate of the State as it was once transmitted over unto his Ma<sup>ty</sup> by my Lords the then Justices and the whole Council in February 1633[-4], presently after his Ma<sup>ty</sup> had been pleased to set me apart for this employment; the principal parts whereof were these:"

Debts of the crown 100000<sup>11</sup> Irish : the ordinary expenditure exceeded the annual and constant revenue by 20000<sup>1</sup> English. Nothing could be saved on the Civil List (i.e. dispensation of Justice) ; nor on the Martial List, for the army was necessary and could not be lessened. The revenues had been ' sifted ' so narrowly, there was no hope of increase : " And that there was no other possibility remaining to supply the ordinary payments of the army but by levying the 12d on Sundays from the recusants.

" But his Ma<sup>ty</sup> holds it more natural and proper in cases of conscience and religion to foster and incline the hearts of men by the good example of life and the sound persuasive doctrine of his clergy than by constraint to enforce a seducing conformity, and far more graceful and comely in a king to express himself towards his people through gentleness and clemency than by stiffness and severity ; So as this straitness of his affairs could not wrest from him a present resolution to follow that course. But his tender indulgence towards his good people (whereof he understood there was so great a number in this kingdom) moved him to command a stay of all levies of that duty till my coming over."

It was universally admitted in the deputy's consultations with his council that after the expense of so much English blood and treasure to preserve Ireland that kingdom should now maintain itself and that the army, the principal nerve of the civil government, could not be weakened. The council advised to continue " the contribution a year longer and that in the meantime his Ma<sup>ty</sup> might be moved for a parliament as the fittest expedient for the stablishing of so great a work," and this advice was supported by all those present in letters which the deputy held. H.M. thought it right to continue the contribution for the army at least 6 months longer and to call a parliament to advise how the debt might be discharged.

By the King's express command the deputy announces that there will be two sessions, this for the crown : another at Michaelmas for " you." This I dare assure that if you fail not the king in this former, his Ma<sup>ty</sup>, above all you can think, will go along with you in the latter session.

23<sup>v</sup> (29) The way of doing imports with great princes and beauty and comeliness they [your gifts] shall have if they flow

freely without conditions ; if your proceedings be as befits subjects towards a king, not by way of contract as between merchants. For, as all other wise and mighty kings, my M<sup>r</sup>. expects the honor of your trust due to him ; indeed, not only in the common case of kings and people, but to him by particular merit. For call but to mind, where your agents gave six score thousand pounds to be paid in three years, his Ma<sup>ty</sup>, for your ease, was content to take it in five, enlarging to you his graces the whilst ; and then surely so great an unevenness can never enter into your hearts as once to suspect his gracious regard of you and performance with you where you affide yourselves upon his grace and bounty.

Lastly, they must be *ad firmitatem*, for lasting and strength : that is, there must be a standing revenue (mark it well) provided by you to supply and settle the constant payment of the army, for be it far below : my great 'Maister' to come at every year's end with his hat in his hand to entreat that you will be pleased to preserve yourselves "

They must not hold private conferences before-hand to decide what to do in the houses. The deputy is " commanded to carry a very wakeful eye over those private and secret conventicles, to punish the transgression with a very heavy and severe hand."

" Divide not between Protestants and Papists, for this meeting is merely civil, Religion not at all concerned one way or other. In this I have endeavoured to give you satisfaction both privately and publicly ; and now I assure you again there is nothing of Religion to be stirred this parliament, being only assembled to settle the temporal estate, which you may now easily confide upon.

Divide not naturally between English and Irish. The King makes no distinction between you, but reputes all without prejudice, and that upon safe and true grounds (I assure myself) his good and faithful subjects

This is a conscientious duty, as was excellently and piously expressed by the prime father of this Church [Primate Ussher], which many of you did and all might have heard. And further, of my zeal to God's Church and the good of this Commonwealth, I wish from my soul you would have all made yourselves capable of hearing it and that we might have had your company as well in the Church as here in the Houses ; yet, that not (as unto you)

like water upon the ground, which is not to be gathered up again, I shall, nay, I do intreat my Lord Primate it may be printed, as indeed it is well worthy the universal or (if you like the words better) the Catholic knowledge and practice of you all.

18-28 (old pp 18-38)

[Sir ?] Ri. Southwell to Sir Robert Crane

Limerick 12 Aug. 1634.

Crane's letters for the bearer would have engaged Southwell in his occasions "had not his long continuance made them remedyless." He must get powerful letters from the K. "to have the right tried at Council Table without respect of descent." The other lands passed by patent he must recover by petition of right. "These suits will require much money and great friends. The lands demanded are of good value and not less than 300<sup>l</sup> p an." Southwell cannot ground the right on writings for he saw none, nor on testimony for the claimant brought him only one kinsman that "should know most but would discover little."

*Add.* To my most Honored Kinsman S<sup>r</sup> Robte Crane K<sup>t</sup> & Baronett at Shelton Hall in Suss', in England.

A sermon preached the 23 of November 1634 at Christ Church in Dublin by the Reverend Father in God Bishop Bedle, the Bishop of Kilmore in Ireland, at a Parliament there.

Revel : 18, 4. And I heard another voice from heaven saying, Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins and that ye receive not of her plagues.

In Burnet's Life of Bedell. London 1692 pp. 156-165 part of this sermon beginning at p. 9 of the MS [37 (49)] is printed.

At the passage printed p. 159. Herewith I shall relate etc which is in MS. p. 10 at top. "I here will relate the speech of a wise and discreet gentleman, my neighbour in England" the margin notes "Mr. Jermyyn, sometimes of Bury."

On p. 11 of MS. After "many Jews more" there is a marginal addition not in the printed text. p. 163 (and so the MS. is a corrected version).

33-(41)-40 (55) pp 1-15.

Ussher to Ward (Flrington XVI 9)

Drogheda 15 Sept. 1635.

Good Doctor, I have been almost tyred w<sup>th</sup> continuall attendance on our long continued Parliament and Convocation. Which being done, they would needs impose upon me also the moderating of the Divinitye Act and y<sup>e</sup> Creating of the Doctors at our last Commencements. I am now at last retired from Dublin to mine old place, where I beginne at lengthe redire in gratiam cum veteribus amicis.

I send you herewith Harris his book against the Fryars : and our newe Canons. The Articles of Religion agreed upon in our former Synod A<sup>o</sup> 1615 we lett stand as they did before ; but for the manifesting of our agreement w<sup>th</sup> the Church of England, we have received and approved your Articles also concluded in y<sup>e</sup> year 1562, as you may see in the first of our Canons. But while we strive here to maintayne the puritye of our ancient truthe, how commeth it to passe that you in Cambridge do cast such stumbling blocks in our waye ? by publishing unto y<sup>e</sup> world such rotten stuff as Sheforde hath vented in his five discourses ; wherein he hath so carried himselfe ut FAMOSI PERNI amanuensem possis agnoscere. The Jesuits of England send over the book hither to confirme our Papistes in their obstinacye : and to assure them that we are now com̄ing home unto them as fast as we canne. I pray God this sinne be not deeplie layd to their charge who give an occasion to our blinde thus to stumble.

I thank you most heartily for communicating my Lo. of Salisburys lectures unto me. They are excellent learnedlye, soundlye and perspicuouslye performed and I hope will do much good here, for y<sup>e</sup> stablishing of our yong Divines in the present truthe. Will you not make us as much beholden unto you for your own lectures upon the other questions ? You may not thinke that the same accuratnesse is expected in y<sup>e</sup> writings w<sup>ch</sup> you privatlye com̄unicate unto your friends ; and in that w<sup>ch</sup> you are to committ unto y<sup>e</sup> presse, after you have added supremam manum thereunto. Neither were it amisse that you should make a Collection of all your Determinations, as you see y<sup>e</sup> B. of Salisbury hath done : and cause your lectures of the Eucharist to be transcribed, and left in a safe hand ; that it may not (as I have heretofore warned you) periclitari in unico exem-

plari. Of these particulars I desire to heave your resolution in your next letters : and in the mean time recommend you and your godlye labours unto God's good blessing, evermore resting

Your most assured loving brother,  
Ja : Armachanus.

I pray you remember me most kindlye unto your good wife as also to Mr. Meade, and y<sup>e</sup> rest of my friends there.

Droghedah Septemb. 15 1635

*Add* : To my Reverend and very much respected friend Samuell Warde Doctor of Divinitye and Master of Sidnye Colledge in Cambridge [Fo. 72 (79)].

Bedell to Ward. Kilmore 11 Oct. 1635.

Your last letters to me, Good Mr. D., I received at Dublin, being then at supper w<sup>th</sup> my L. Primate in Parliam<sup>t</sup>. time, who likewise imparted to me some passages of yours to him : by which I perceived some heaving at you in respect of your Archdeaconry.

The business of the Pacification how it proceeds I doubt not but you understood better than I, as being nearer to Mr. Hartlieb, from whom we have all our intelligence here

The objection out of my answer to Harris touching Chr. understanding all the prayers that are made to him in one instant and presenting them to God I have thought on heretofore, and, as I remember, above thirty years since considered what Zanchius (*De operibus Dei, Margin*) yields in that point, which I could not approve.

Concerning the quodlibetical questions, I never yet saw one of them. If they had been delivered to Mr. Burnet I think I should have received them

Since my last to you I have sent before my second and best beloved son from the College at Dublin to a higher university as I hope. God bring me well to him. It was a little after Christmas last. My self was then and after very 'crasy,' and so was my wife and yet continues. Your godson I have conferred a benefice upon whereupon he is resident, and I hope he will prove

a good minister and an honest man. I pray give him some direction for the course of his studies, for I never knew yet how to study. You, as being always in that course, can save him a great deal of time and pains which he else may lose with little profit.

I would desire you to certify me how you stand with my L. of Derry. I have forborne to enter into 'streighter' terms with him (though having received some courtesies from him) till I should hear more from you, especially because he seemed to some to overtop my L. Primate here, although some think that was by direction from others.

Many more things I could write to you of touching our affairs in Convocation, but I was not there at the conclusion, and how things passed I doubt not but my L. Primate hath certified you.

I am constrained here to break of, recommending you to the gracious protection of the highest I am & ever shall be while I am

Yours in all affection

W: Kilmoren.

Kilmore Oct. 11. 1635

[Fo. 74 (80)].

Ussher to Ward. Drogheda 10 March 1637 (-8)

Elrington XVI. 34.

Reverend Sir, Your letter of the 29<sup>th</sup> of October I received about the 29<sup>th</sup> of November last, and within a few days after had a hurt by the overthrow of a coach, which still sticketh by me. And yet in that time did I make a shift to publish my last Christmas meditations touching the incarnation of the Son of God: which herewith I send unto you.

I have not yet received the copy of your Determination touching the power of the keys in ordine ad remissionem culpae, which I much desire to see, being assured beforehand that we two vary not at all in our judgements touching that point.

Malone's Reply hath been long since answered touching that matter, and that by two several persons, but the innovation which you write of beginneth to be as prevalent here as it is with you, which giveth no small stop (if not an absolute impediment) to the publication.

The MS. Latin copy of Ignatius in Caius Coll. library hath this singular in it that in the genuine Epistles (for the others I

heed not) those passages are wanting which are excepted against as insibitious and supposititious by our writers and that the place touching the Eucharist cited by Theodoret out of the Epistle to the Smyrnians, which is wanting in all other books is to be found in this. But I intend ere long to publish Ignatius myself : as considering it to be a matter of very great consequence to have a writer of his standing to be freed (as much as may be) from these interpolations of later times.

Your observation that the Canons of the Apostles are of a later date is very right, as also of the time of the Laodicea Council, wherein Baronius (and B. Andrews simply following him) is undoubtedly deceived.

Sir Henry Spelman sent me a part of his Collection of our British Councils, printed in a large folio, as much as reacheth from pag. 31 to 375, which I am now arevising and supplying with some *παραλειπόμενα*, which may be added by way of Appendix. Both that work of his and mine also of the Antiquities of the British Churches (with the Pelagian History inserted thereunto) will come abroad, I hope, this next term.

The 22<sup>th</sup> of February last D<sup>r</sup>. Barlowe died, our Archbishop of Tuam. It is thought that D<sup>r</sup>. King (who was one of Mr. Alveyes pupils in St. Johns), now Bishop of Clonfert, shall be removed to his place ; Mr. Chappell, the Provost of our Colledge, shall be removed to the Bishopric of Clonfert (yet retaining his Provostship still), and Mr. Pullen (who married first a daughter of Mr. Alexander Cooke, and afterward a sister of my Lo. Bish. of Derrye) promoted to his Deanery of Cashell.

I will trouble you no further at this time, but with remembrance of my heartiest respects unto good M<sup>tes</sup> Ward, recommend you to God's blessing and rest

Your very loving brother  
and fellow labourer

Ja : Armachanus

Droghedah March 10, 1637.

Add To my Reverend and very much respected friend, Samuel Ward, Doctor of Divinity and Master of Sidneye Colledg in Cambridge

[Fo. 184 (207)].



## VOLUME 67

Bedell to Ward

Salutem in Chrō Iesu.

Dublin 30 May 1630

My last to you, Good M<sup>r</sup> D<sup>r</sup>., were by my son W<sup>m</sup>, your godson, to whom I gave in special charge that he should visit you, which he tells me he endeavoured to do but missed of you. After falling into a dangerous sickness, wherein upon recovery he relapsed twice, and having married a wife in Norfolk, he is now returned into Ireland. There is nothing displeases me more in all his journey than that he missed to receive your advices and directions for the course of his studies and of his life. Which if you will supply by writing (if it should not be too much to your trouble) I should account it a special kindness. He is in the Ministry and hath a pastoral charge in my diocese, to which being now returned he is to begin as it were a new life. God grant it may be to his glory and the good of his Church.

In your last to me you gave me some advertiments how I might find the Codex Canonum, both the first and latter times, and you gave also some information of the disposition of him concerning whom I wrote to you. I have since had many experiences of him and (I know not for what cause but) I have found him the most adverse to me in all occasions wherein he might have stood me in stead that might be. I see well, so that he may please his superiors, he little respects any other thing, the character that, as I remember, P. Paolo sets on Cardinal Mortane. I have retained my ancient freedom both in speaking and writing to him, for which he told me at our last meeting he had a quarrel to me. I told him again, I was so bold as I could not aliud in corde clausum, aliud in lingua promptum gerere, and desired him to use the same ingenuity towards me.

My Vicar, D<sup>r</sup> Cooke, hath again fallen foul upon me. The occasion was a Chapter or Diocesan Synod which I held at Kilmore in September last. He appealed me to the L. Primate and from him he hath appealed to the King in chancery and brought the cause to delegates, most slanderously laying the cause of his grievance to be that my L. Primate would not give him a citation and inhibition for me, whereas he had both as my Lord Primate hath certified under his hand and seal. The

prime delegate is he of whom you and I look for no other but he will continue constant in his course. Patience!

I received some months since a letter from Dr. Holdsworth by which I understood that one M<sup>r</sup> Ryece of Preston, being gone to God, had left divers feoffees, of which I am one, to convey the Rectory of that parish with the advowson of the vicarage to Emmanuel College, according to a draught which he left with me before my coming away from England. He desired me to make a letter of attorney to some friend to execute the trust in my name. I sent him one to you. Now, I have since received sundry letters from sundry friends there (S<sup>r</sup> Tho. Jermyn and others) in favour of one M<sup>r</sup> Copinger, who, as they say, was nominated by Mr. Rice in his lifetime, who is commended to be an able and honest man, wherein besides the will of Mr. Rice, the donor, and the profession of the party (though perhaps we in the eye of the law have the right of presentation) methinks should take place, and if you meet not with greater reason to the contrary, I pray do what you can to establish Mr. Copinger there.

I sent to Dr. Mawe a little before his death 20<sup>th</sup> signifying to him that I desired he should bestow some part of it in such books as you should be pleased to send me. Since his death I have received letters from my brother Bowles that the widow being but poor entreats to retain it to her own use, and the truth is, I think it is as good to grant in kindness that which a man cannot get, as struggle to no purpose. I have condescended to her request.

I verily expected to receive information by my son whether you had appointed any books for me and where and to whom you would have the money paid. But he failing herein, I must entreat you to advertise me by your letters to Mr. Philip Bowles merchant at his house in Lyme-street, by whom I shall not fail to send answer with money and thanks.

The business in Scotland hath, I do believe, put an end to Mr. Durer's negotiation for peace, sith wheresoever he comes it may be said to him *Medice cura teipsum*. Concerning this and all other things, when you have a trusty messenger, let me hear from you at large.

The Pr<sup>st</sup> of our College here, now Bp. of Corke, hath used me with much respect. I have heard there was some difference

between him and you. If it be not to your trouble, let me understand the particulars. Pardon this scribbling to my great haste, who am this day with my sons taking our journey to Kilmore.

My Lo. Primate is here and very well; at our meetings we remember you still, who, as I hope, are not unmindful of us at the throne of Grace, where we may daily meet notwithstanding any distance of sea or land. In that desire on your part and promise on my own I rest

Your old and true friend &  
loving brother,

W. Kilmoren

Dublin, May 30 1639

[Fo. 113-144.

Ussher to Ward

10 Sept. 1639

Good Doctor, I am even ashamed that having received so many kind letters from you, my slackness should be such as to have failed so far in this duty of reciprocal correspondence. Upon which free confession of my fault, I hope I shall receive your absolution, especially now making some part of satisfaction by sending unto you at last that long expected work of mine touching the Antiquities of our Churches of Great Britain and Ireland, with the Pelagian History inserted into it. Upon which I expect to receive your animadversions, desiring you to shew yourself as severe a critic therein as I myself do against myself in the former part of my Appendix.

The like I do expect from my Lo. of Salisbury, in the Pelagian History especially, wherein he is so well conversant, unto whom I have therefore caused one of the books to be directed. . . . I pray you fail not to send me a copy of his animadversions upon Mr. Hoordes printed book of Reprobation and of his Tractate de fundamentalibus, as also of anything you have seen written against my History of Gotteschalculus, for I hear that one Mr. Mason hath done some such thing. Whatsoever the charges of transcribing shall come unto Mr. Thomas Downe, stationer, will see discharged, who dwelleth at White-hart Court in Warwick lane.

My Lo. Bishop of Corke was just now with me, and I told him you intended shortly to send a certain writing unto him : which he said he would receive very welcomly. I should desire also a copy thereof myself, as also of your answer to my Lo. of Kilmore touching the question of the efficacy of Baptism, and of your Lectures concerning the Lord's Supper, Nature of Faith, &c. The infirmities of old age (which I am sorry do come so fast upon you) being so many messengers to give us warning of our dissolution, should put you in mind of putting your writings in good order, that in them you may live and speak unto the Church when you are dead. And to the end they might not periclitari in uno exemplari my advice hath been still unto you that you should leave a transcript of the choicest of them in some trusty friend's hand. Among whom if you should make choice of me, I will take order with Mr. Downes that the charges of the copying out shall be defrayed.

So with remembrance of my best wishes to your good wife and daughter, I recommend you and all your godly endeavours to the blessing of Almighty God, evermore resting

Your very loving brother and fellow-labourer

Ja : Armachanus.

Septemb. 10, 1639.

[Fo. 132-159].

There were two greate Trusses of Popish Bookes in a Ham-  
burowe Hoy from Roan thus directed :

Ballot de Lieires pour les Prestres de la Royne de la Grande  
Britagne a Londre

In which said Trusses weare containd

M'salls & ffronts sartallters boeth in Latten and not many.

Holy Courts 4<sup>th</sup> Toomes

Mannuells

Lady Primers

Mirror of Newe Reformacōn

Following of Christ

Lives of S<sup>t</sup> Altiezar

Method of o<sup>r</sup> Lady

Vade Mecum

Office of o<sup>r</sup> Lady

Devout Harte

Key of Paradise

Catechismes. All w<sup>ch</sup>, y<sup>e</sup> Messalls & ffronts excepted, are in English, and of each sort several hundreds all of them in number between seauen & eight Thousand & all bound up many richly gilt and were delivered by the Lo. Canterbury his order to Mr. Knight, Register of *the* High Comission Office, whose Receipt for them I have dated y<sup>e</sup> 19<sup>th</sup> day of October 1639

Will Jones

[Fo. 141-167].

All which Bookes for qualley & many of them by name are absolutely prohibited by y<sup>e</sup> Statut tertio Jacobi quinto and tertio et quarto Edwardi sexti, the last of *which* Statut & Orders y<sup>e</sup> possessors of or owners of such Bookes to pay ffines Certaine, & y<sup>t</sup> founde they shall be brought unto the Bishop of y<sup>e</sup> Diocese & who Rec<sup>d</sup> them is to burn them or deface them w<sup>th</sup>in 40 dayes or ffine 40<sup>li</sup> for omition.

And y<sup>e</sup> first Statut 3<sup>o</sup> Jacobi 5<sup>o</sup> orders a ffine of 40<sup>s</sup> p booke for y<sup>e</sup> bringers in or owners whereby y<sup>e</sup> Queenes Preists if theres, w<sup>ch</sup> I beleive but Cullorably, should forfict 16 or 15 thousand pounds, one third to his Ma<sup>te</sup> one third to the prosecutor and one third to *the* poore.

Good M<sup>r</sup> D<sup>r</sup> I received by this bearer y<sup>r</sup> Letters of the 20<sup>th</sup> Wilton Jones & Adrian Dent weare y<sup>e</sup> 2 wayters

[Fo. 142-168].

Bedell to Ward Dublin 31 Jan 1639 [-40

Salutem in Chrō

Good M<sup>r</sup> D<sup>r</sup>, I received by this bearer your letters of the 20<sup>th</sup> of December. I am ashamed that having put you not only to the trouble but the charge also of the books whereof you sent me a Catalogue, you have not yet received satisfaction for them. I made over in Michaelmas term monies to my brother Philip Bowles to pay for them, but I do and must acquit him from blame herein that you are not paid, for the Bill was not to be paid upon sight but at 3 months' day. I hope ere you receive these that debt is discharged, though the obligation I have to you for this and many other kindnesses can never be cancelled.

I hope when my L. Primate shall have received my L. of Sarum his booke, I shall get a sight of it. I do honour and

reverence that your worthy colleague and whatsoever proceeds from him.

For myself, I am questioned by my Vicar for a Synod holden of my clergy An<sup>o</sup> 1638, and first appealed to my L. Primate; then from him (by a most false suggestion as denying him justice) to delegates; and, as the matter is yet carried, like enough to fall in the cause. Our decretalists do here rule the 'rost' at their pleasure, and will never cease: till they have ruined us with themselves. And our order being by their only occasion become odious and insupportable, yet will still uphold them. God's will be done. *Quicquid erit superanda omnis fortuna ferenda est.* I cannot now enlarge as I desire, being to go to the High Commission Court, where I am a Commissioner, an honour whereof I am not proud, as I was never ambitious of it. We are daily fuel to the fire. God be merciful to us; to whose gracious protection I commit you Good M<sup>r</sup> D<sup>r</sup> with my sister your wife and rest

Your most loving brother

Jan. 31, 1639 Dublin

W. Kilmore

[Fo. 166-194].

(A small booklet folded into leaves about 6" x 3" The first 3 leaves blank; one leaf 181 (208) being "a L<sup>r</sup> frō y<sup>e</sup> Scottish Covent to ye K. of France," then this.)

"A L<sup>r</sup> from Ireland concerning y<sup>e</sup> Proceedings in their Parliam<sup>t</sup>."

[23 March 1639-40]

The happy resolution this day taken in the Commons House of Parliam<sup>t</sup>. and the observable circumstances which occurred therein in our view who have the honour to serve his Ma<sup>ty</sup> as of his Privy Council here and who as members of the House of Commons were present and co-operating in that resolution have rendered to us such inward joy and contentment in the apprehension of the entire affections and great loyalty of his people abundantly testified thereby as we esteem it our duties to hasten the glad advertisement thereof to his sacred Ma<sup>ty</sup>.

After the proposal of such Acts of Grace and advantage to the subject as we conceived most fit to lead in order to the propounding of the subsidies, 6 subsidies were demanded for his

Ma<sup>ty</sup>. Whereupon divers members of the House spoke thereunto, some of the Natives declaring that as 6 were granted the last Parliament towards enabling the King to pay the debts contracted for the occasions of this Crown and for the better settlement of the Revenue, so at this time six or more are fitt to be given, it being apparent that the peace and safety of the Kingdom are become so nearly concerned.

Some also of the Natives shewing divers precedents in ancient time and among those some whereby the King by a Mandate from himself alone without a Parliament caused moneys and goods to be taken in Ireland from Merchants and others towards defraying the charges of his Expeditions against the Scots for the defence of his Kingdom. And those having enlarged themselves in that point, mentioned the abundant clemency and Piety of his Ma<sup>ty</sup> in being so indulgent to his subjects as to decline the Example of his Progenitors and to require aid of his Subjects in a Parliamentary way. Some of them said his Ma<sup>ty</sup> should have a Fee Simple of Subsidies in their Estate upon like occasions ; others of them with great cheerfulness declared that to answer his Ma<sup>ty</sup>s occasion for the honour of his person and the safety of his Kingdom, it was fit to be done though it were with leaving themselves nothing besides Hose and Dublett ; some of them with much earnestness, after forward expressions of readiness towards advancing the business, concluded that as his Ma<sup>ty</sup> is the best [of Kings], so this People should strive to be ranked amongst the best of subjects. Thus every of them seeming (in a manner) to contend one with another who should shew most affection and forwardness to comply with his Ma<sup>ty</sup>s occasions, and all of them expressing even with passion how much they abhor and detest the Scottish Covenanters and how readily every man's hand ought to be laid on his sword to assist the King in reducing of them by force to the obedience and loyalty of subjects, they desired that they themselves and others of this Nation might have the Honour to be employed in this Expedition ; and declared with very great demonstrations of cheerful Affections that their hearts contained mines of Subsidies for his Ma<sup>ty</sup> ; That 20 Subsidies (if their abilities were equal to their desires) were too little to be given to so sacred a Ma<sup>ty</sup> from whose princely Clemency by the Ministration of the 'L<sup>d</sup>. Liefetent' so many and so gracious favours are continually derived unto them :

That the promises made unto them by his L<sup>pp</sup> the last Parliament on his Ma<sup>ty</sup>s behalf have been fully and effectually performed in all things to their Comfort and Contentment : That Subjects of this Kingdom are infinitely bound to his Ma<sup>ty</sup> for his gracious favour in giving them the first opportunity thus early (before others of his Subjects) to manifest their faith and loyalty to him.

And in the end (considering the present Condition of the Kingdom and how unable they are without too much pressure to them to advance more at this time) they humbly besought that by the L<sup>d</sup> Ltent's Interposition to his Ma<sup>ty</sup> 4 Subsidies might be accepted for them at this time, yet with this declaration made by them with as much demonstration of Loyalty as ever Nation or people expressed towards the King :

That if more than those 4 shall be requisite and the occasions of war continue they will be ready to grant more and to lay down their persons, lives and estates at his Ma<sup>ty</sup>s feet to further his Royal designs for correction of the disordered factions in Scotland and reducing them to a right understanding of themselves and safety of his Ma<sup>ty</sup>s Kingdome and People. And they earnestly desired us of the Council then present that immediately after the rising of the House, we should represent this from the House to the L<sup>d</sup>. Ltent. which they did with general Acclamations and signs of Joy and Contentment even to the throwing up of their Hats and lifting up of their hands.

The question being then put for the granting of 4 Subsidies with such a declaration to be made beside the Act of Subsidy, it was unanimously assented to by the whole House, there being found therein not one Negative Voice ; which we mention for the Glory of his Ma<sup>ty</sup> that hath so good and loyal subjects, and for the Honour of this Government and Nation.

And at the request of the House a select Committee was appointed to draw up the declaration, which will be printed with the Act of Subsidy. And we entreat you as speedily as you may to make known to his Ma<sup>ty</sup> these Passages which are (as we humbly conceive) of mighty importance to the honour of his Person and safety of his Dominions. And because no words are able fully to set forth the cheerfulness wherewith this People did in this particular manifest their sense of his Ma<sup>ty</sup>s occasion, their desires to further his Royal intentions and their entire Affection to preserve the Honour of his person ; and all



with most lively expressions of their duty and Loyalty towards him : We of his Council could have wished (if it had been possible) that his Ma<sup>ty</sup> had been in his own person an eye-witness of this day's Carriage, which we humbly conceive would have been of far more value in his Royal Estimation than 20 Subsidies.

And we, Sir, remain, from his Ma<sup>ty</sup>'s Castle of Dublin, 23 Martii 1639

Yo: &c.

[Fo. 152/210].

### VOLUME 66

Clarissimo doctiss<sup>o</sup>que viro D. Justello, Consiliario et Secretario Regis pro familia et Corona Franciae, Henricus Spelman Eq. Anglus. S.P.

Hoc cum ad tua postulata concinnassem Specimen (Clarissime Justelle) non ad te statim in Galliam misi perpendendum : sed longe alias in Hiberniam ad eximium literarum Coryphæum D. Jacobum Ussher, Armachanum Archipræsulem, ut eius confirmatum autoritate et iudicio tibi postea exhiberem confidentius. Emendavit ille quædam humanissime in Episcopatum serie sed non agnuit Ecclesias Scotiæ et Hiberniæ fuisse unquam Anglicano subditas primatui. Longam super hoc ad me epistolam dedit ; cui inficias ire (et contra Herculem agere) mihi non in animo fuit. Fidem tamen ut meam liberem et nullarum partium concinnasse plectro censear, authores quos secutus sum hic coram dabo et adiungam pariter epistolæ memoratæ exemplar (e vulgari Anglico Latine factum) ut visis utriusque nostrum rationibus tutum tu iudicium statuas. [Fo. 28/39].

Unfortunately Ussher's letter is not given : nor do the testimonies Spelman cites establish more than that archbishops of Canterbury sought to extend their authority to Ireland, but it never went beyond consecrating bishops for a time to the Norse sees of Dublin, Waterford and Limerick.

Lords Justices Parsons and Borlase to Speaker Lenthall. Dublin.  
10 April 1641.

Sir, We lately received your letters of the second of March together with two petitions enclosed therein, one in the name of John Mathews, the other in the name of Henry Kempe, who stood committed here by order of his Ma<sup>ty</sup> Court of High Commission for Causes Ecclesiastical in this Kingdom. And con-

sidering that their cases have obtained so important a recommendation unto us as is that of the honorable Commons house of Parliament there, We (having informed ourselves of the cause of their restraint) have thought fit to release them, which we have done accordingly so great is our respect to the recommendations of that ho<sup>b<sup>le</sup></sup> assembly.

Having lately understood that by order of that ho<sup>b<sup>le</sup></sup> house a warr<sup>t</sup> hath issued against S<sup>r</sup> James Barry, knight, second baron of his Ma<sup>ty</sup> Court of Excheq<sup>r</sup> here, to convey him into England as delinquent, albeit we forbear to enter into the merits of the cause yet we hold it fit to signify to you that he is now in Circuit, the other Judge designed with him for that Circuit standing charged here with treason, namely the Lord Chief Justice of the Common Pleas : That if he should be now called away from that service it would very much hinder his Ma<sup>ty</sup>s service and disappoint the Country : That he is called among other his Ma<sup>ty</sup>s Judges by writ to attend in the Lords house of Parliament here, where he attended every session since this Parliament began, and hath been so useful there as they have imployed him in several particulars for the services of that house : That the Parliament being to assemble again on the xj<sup>th</sup> of May next there will be great use as formerly of his attendance there at that time for the service of his Ma<sup>ty</sup> and the affairs of the Kingdome."

They request that his appearance there at present may be dispensed with and that he may be allowed on his return from circuit to make his written and, if necessary, sworn answer, on which the matter may go to judgment there in his absence.

"From his Ma<sup>ty</sup>s Castle of  
Dublin the x<sup>th</sup> day of Aprill  
1641. your very assured loving frends  
autog. sign. W Parsons Jo: Borlase  
marked as received Circa 24 April 1641. [Fo. 70/92].

Copy

S<sup>r</sup> Tho : Tempest, Attorney-general for Ireland, to Lord Keeper  
Littleton Dublin 19 Aug. 1641.

My ever honoured good Lord,

Your many noble favours to me while I was there and that favourable remembrance which I understand your lordship hath

vouchsafed of me since my coming hither, embolden me to present my humble thanks and dutiful remembrance unto your lordship and to crave the continuance of your noble goodness to me, and to inform your lordship of some passages here wherein I have had occasion to say and do some things which I doubt might otherwise be misreported to your lordship.

Your Lordship, I know, hath heard of the Questions wherein the house of Commons here desired the House of the Lords to require the Judges to deliver their opinion; which they did accordingly. But the Commons being not satisfied with the Answer of the Judges have themselves made declarations of the law upon every of their own Questions, as your Lordship may be pleased to see by the Questions, the Judges' Answers and the Commons declarations, all which I make bold to present unto your lordship herewith, in case your lordships leisure from your weighty occasions there may afford some time to cast an eye upon them.

These Declarations of the Commons having been voted by them have been sent up to the House of Lords to have the approbation of their votes also thereunto. When these came to be voted in the Lords House the Judges were absent, having had leave to go the Circuit, and I being there attending by virtue of his Majesty's writ, desired to be heard speak, which was granted. And then I made bold to put them in mind of what regard and esteem the opinions of judges were had in parliament, to which purpose I shewed unto them a part of that learned and wise speech of that grand, judicious Lord Chancellor Egerton, your lordship's predecessor, touching the Postnati, wherein he treateth of this matter and concludeth therein that the Lords for their judgment in matters of Law are informed and guided by the Judges, and do not (as he saith) follow their own opinions or discretions otherways.

I made bold also to read unto them a part of the statute here 11<sup>o</sup> Eliz., wherein it is declared that by occasion of Poynings Law therein mentioned no establishments or provisions can be concluded by the body of the parliament here assembled, but such only as have been certified to his Highness and affirmed by the same.

Whereupon I humbly desired that the Questions, the Judges

Answers and the other Declarations might be all certified to his Ma<sup>ty</sup> before they proceeded therein.

What further proceedings have been since, I presume the Lords Justices have certified thither. Therefore I say nothing thereof only this, that I could not prevail in that I desired.

Another matter here happened concerning our Bishops, most part of whose revenues (as I am informed) hath been settled by orders of the Council Board here according to the conclusion of the first Article of his Majesty's directions in print for the ordering and settling of the Courts and Courts of Justice here. But those orders being now considered here to be illegal, thereupon the possessions of divers of the Bishops here are questioned by petitions to the LLs. in Parliament here; and for the defence some of them have been advised to a legal prayer in aid of his Ma<sup>ty</sup>.

1. Because all the Bishops here are merely donative, and so declared by the Stat : here 2<sup>o</sup> Eliz. c. 4.

2. Because they hold of the King in frank almoigne, which binds to warranty in case of a Common person.

3. Because of the loss which may be to the King during the vacancy.

Others of the Bishops were advised to plead that they found their Churches seised of that for which they are questioned and therefore [will] not answer without the King's writ, which plea hath been allowed in parliament in former times, as your lordship well knows.

The principal objection here is made that the petitions here in the House of Lords are as writs of error to revise that which is said to have been illegally done at the Council Board. Now your Lordship best knows there should be warrant from his Majesty to have a writ of error in parliament; and here the petitions are not [to] his Majesty as were anciently, but only to the Lords.

In all these I have (as I thought I was bound) shewed my self wherein your lordship will easily conceive what a burthen I undergo, and that alone, as the case stands. For the King's Serjeant is Speaker of the Commons House, the King's Solicitor a Member of that House, and their votes included in the greater number, though they say and do what they can there for the King. And for the Judges, they are incensed against them for

their Answers to the Queries, tho' before they were much respected, as they deserved.

So as for my own part, I know not well what to say or do next sitting; but ever shall be resolved to do my duty for his Ma<sup>ty</sup> in that which appertaineth to me whatsoever may become of me.

I most humbly crave your Lordship's pardon for troubling your lordship so much with my troubled thoughts and with these foreign matters, having so great weight of business there. God almighty bless and direct your Lordship in all your affairs to his Glory; the King's Honour and the good of the Church and Commonwealth is and shall be the daily prayer of him who shall ever be as he ought,

Your lordship's most humbly devoted servant

Dublyn 19<sup>o</sup> Aug. 1641.

Tho: Tempest

[Fo. 148/173].

Att. Gen. Tempest to Speaker Lenthall. Dublin 31 Aug. 1641.

Sir

Your affectionate letters to me very much joy me, which are seconded by the like from my Lord Chief Baron of Ireland, wherein he is pleased to express both your great affections one to another and your love to me.

Our worthy speaker here and I often remember you both very heartily and truly lovingly. His employment here is and hath been very troublesome and extremely chargeable both in Cost and Lost, wherein I doubt you partake with him and exceed. But God be thanked you have both great estates to bear it out, and truly they had need be so. My prayers are and ever shall be for you both that God Almighty may go along with you and send a happy success and end to both our high courts of Parliament.

I cannot but acquaint you with a Quo Warranto here in the Exchequer depending against Sir Henry Wallop who claims [under] colour of a new grant by Charter from K. James a part of all the wood passing from Eniscorthy to Wexford by his shore by the Rivers of Slane and oven here, which hath been voted a grievance in our parliament and argued in the Exchequer

for the King, but stayed upon pretence of S<sup>r</sup> Henry's privilege of parliament there.

Notwithstanding which, I hope your honorable house will be pleased either to give way that we may proceed here, or please to take it into their conusance there, for it is conceived to be a great abuse and exaction, as will partly appear by these enclosed copies.

I beseech you present my wonted love and best wishes to all those who vouchsafe to have me in remembrance with my many thanks to your kind chamber fellow, Mr. Love, for his letter, with my excuse for not writing to him now. Let me ever enjoy your wonted love and prayers for me.

Dublyn 31 Aug 1641

Your assured loving kinsman

ever to be commanded

Tho: Tempest.

*Add.* To my much honored frend and cosin W Lenthall, Esq<sup>r</sup>er Speaker of the Commons house of Parliament in England present these.

Seal in red wax

[Fo. 166/188].

Nath. Fiennes and Ph. Stapilton Com<sup>rs</sup> of Parl<sup>t</sup>. [to Lenthall?]

Edinburgh 30 Oct. 1641.

Concerning the rebellion in Ireland you have had a despatch from his Ma<sup>ty</sup> two days ago, and it is now seconded by a full relation come this night out of Ireland, which M<sup>r</sup> Secretary Vane sends you herewith by the King's command. We think it therefore needless to enter into the particulars thereof. Only we are to let you know that his Ma<sup>ty</sup> upon the first notice thereof, moved the parliament here to take this business into consideration; which accordingly they did, and appointed a committee for that very purpose, which made the report upon Thursday last whereof we have sent you a copy here inclosed together with a ratification thereof in parliament wherein they have testified both their affections and respects to the kingdom of England.

[Fo. 191/211].

Comrs Fiennes and Stapilton to Speaker Lenthall.

Edenburgh 2 Nov. 1641.

The king hath again moved the parliament here to take the business of Ireland into farther consideration, and though they will not do anything in it till they hear from the parliament of England, yet they have taken a survey of what shipping and boats they have to transport men in, and what number of men they are able to send over, if need be. And they find that they are able to land a considerable number of men in the North of Ireland, and that with more speed and less charge than it can be done from any other part of the king's dominions. And their highlanders are conceived proper to fight with the Irish in their own kind and country amongst hills and bogs. All which we doubt not but you will take into your serious consideration and send speedily some resolution to the parliament here, which expects it daily. [Fo. 196/217].

Henry King to

—6 Nov. 1641

All the news and speech is here of the rebellion in Ireland by Papists and Jesuits to the number of 17000 who have taken forts and would have taken Dublyn had they not been strangely discovered by a servant of Sir John Clotworthy whom our Parliament rewarded with 500<sup>l</sup> and 200<sup>l</sup> p an. for life. But the Lord Maguire and some other conspirators are taken and 12 Lords spent 2 hours in consultation with the Lower House about it. And great care is taken of our king's children and very . . . . . speedily to suppress the rebels. And many fear the same designs and devilish attempts should have been in Scotland and England at the same time, had they not been prevented by the good God.

P.S. I intend London upon Munday [Fo. 199/219].

Copy of Proclamation 11 Nov. 1641 by Ll. Justices Parsons and Borlase and the Council in Ireland. Noted in Bibliotheca Lindesiana, 348, from Borlase, App. iv.

Whereas through the great concourse of People to this City of Dublin, the Country is deprived of defence and left open to the Rapine and depredations of the Rebels now in Arms in this

kingdom, the poor of those parts are destitute of succour and relief and divers other inconveniences do and may thence arise, . . . we . . . command that all and every person and persons whatsoever, not having necessary cause of residing in this city of Dublin and the suburbs thereof and the places within two miles about the same, . . . do within 24 hours after publication hereof repair to their own respective homes and dwellings.

[Fo. 201/221].

Henry Kinge to Martyn Calthorp Esq.\*

[13 Nov. 1641 docketed]

Sir, This week affords no news, only the sad news of the rebellion in Ireland is confirmed and many killed and towns burned by the Popish rebels.

“There is ten thousand Protestants in arms and supplies in sending, as is reported; but the Scots will not stir until they see their own kingdom secured.

“The Londoners stand upon terms concerning lending of moneys requiring a confirmation p . . . .” of their charter concerning popular elections &c &c.

The Lower House have sent a message to the Upper House against the xiiij Bishops . . . . [Fo. 205/225].

Henry Kinge to Martyn Calthorp Esq.

Furnivals Inn 24 Nov. 1641

There is little done in parliament but about the Irish business and the Remonstrance. [Fo. 209/229].

From Norwich 29 Jan 1641 (-2) he wrote again (at the end of another letter of business, as nearly all his were): The busines for Ireland goe reasonably well for the p'sent. The Rebells have the worst in many places. [Fo. 248/264].

Th. Whyte to Endymion Porter Esq.

Dublin [29 of November altered to] 3 December—

Honored Sir,

This is the third letter I have troubled you with after your allowance thereunto, and since my last I can give you but this

\* At Hicklinge ?



ill account that the enemy have much increased both in place and number. The province of Munster is only more free (contained by the interest and power of the Earl of Ormund) but how long it will be so is very uncertain.

In the province of Leinster the septs of the burnes, Tooles, Cauanoughes, M'Murchoes, farrols, moers, and several others are out in the Counties of Wikloe, Caterloe, in Wexford, the 5 planted baronies and County of Loweth, to the number of 5 or 6000 men, and have taken several ' howlds ' and places of consequence.

In Connoght the Ororkes, Oconnors [and] many others in the Counties of Sl[igo and Leitrim].

In Ulster the whole province is over-run by the Oneals, M'Mahons, Maguires, Orelyes and several other septs. The Scots in that province are yet but lookers on.

One misfortune hath this day lately happened, 600 foot and 50 horse were sent hence on Friday last to relieve Tredath (which is now besieged on all sides), and at a little bridge 3 miles on this side Tredath, called the bridge of Gillianston, ere they were aware in a hazy day our men fell upon 3000 of the enemies' foot and horse, so that all our companies were quickly defeated; only the horse got into the town of Tredath. And in this afflicted condition is our distracted commonwealth governed by two justices, the one weak in body, the other in mind, and all our affairs, like them, in declination. This is the disease; the cure lies on your side.

I can serve the king but in the ways of an old man, but I have sons that will serve him for action as our ancestors have done in this kingdom above 300 years, if there be employment. I pray you remember them and him that is

Your most true Servant,

Th: Whyte.

Dublin this 3 of Novemb

If I trouble you not I shall  
g . . . . by information of the  
occu . . . . here. Since I began  
this letter it is said that 600 men  
that were sent wikloe are now in

fight and that there be 6000 of  
the enemy within 10 miles of  
this town. I do not offer this as  
truth unto you though I believe  
it.

*Add:* To my most worthie  
frend Endimion Porter  
esq. of his ma<sup>ties</sup> bodye  
thes

Seal in red wax

[Fo. 214/235].

Henry Kinge to Martyn Calthorp 18 Dec. 1641

[P.S.] Irish business is very ill in Ireland; the Scots will send  
10000 men armed to Ireland and there England is to pay them.

Same to same 24 Dec. 1641

In Ireland the rebels proceed in their barbarous cruelties,  
and it is feared did intercept the letters that were sent from  
the parliament to Edinburgh | Mr. Prynns speech imports so  
much

One letter on Monday do mention that a town near Dublyn  
being in distress, the protestants in Dublin sent arms, provisions  
and money with a good convoy, but the rebels, lying in ambush,  
intercepted all and killed the men. All their barbarous acts  
do shew what all the . . . . party with their adherents be.  
In all likelihood the tragedy should have begun in England.  
God from heaven will make or see a difference between the  
Papists and the godly Scots and Protestants.

If he had himself . . . . not been on our side and wrought  
by the Scots and by them they call Puritans in Parliament we  
had been as Ireland as most think. [Fo. 216/237].

J. Temple to

Copy

Dublin Castle Dec 10 1641

My Lord, I shall not begin with any large excuses for my  
silence since my arrival in this kingdom, the great affairs there  
which so wholly take up *your* lp. and our most desperate embroil-  
ments here will be I doubt not a sufficient apology. Yr. Lp.

hath understood from time to time by the public despatches of this state in what a most miserable condition we remain in here at this present. And the rebellion is now gotten to that height as Ulster being possessed by the rebels together with a great part of Conaght, and they being risen in Munster there wants nothing to make them Masters of the kingdom but the taking of this city and Tredagh, which is now straitly besieged by them. And what opposition we shall be able here to make against those great numbers they will bring on all sides against us (they having now drawn in the Pale into their party) I do not well see, when all the forces we are able to make here (notwithstanding we have entertained all that are fit to bear arms) amounts not to 3000 horse and foot besides those at Tredagh, and of these many of them mere Irish and justly to be suspected by us. Besides certainly many in the city bodes us no good, but will most undoubtedly join with the rebels whensoever they shall come up to assault this place, which we must now believe will be suddenly, seeing they have gathered together in a body within six miles of us. But we are resolved here to meet them, and shall with our lives give a good account of this city, which is no ways defensible. And yet if these easterly winds which have blown so long favourably for us had brought over the 3000 men at first designed by the parliament for the defence of these parts, we should have thought ourselves in a very good condition here, and quickly have made the rebels retire out of the Pale, how many friends so ever they find here to entertain and join with them. But notwithstanding all the importunity this state hath used by their frequent despatches and pressing representations of their condition and impossibility to subsist without aid out of England, we have not in six weeks space one man sent over to us. Some money we have received which truly came so opportunely, as I can not but observe an immediate providence of God in bringing it over to us at a time when the treasure here was quite exhausted and our soldiers even ready for a mutiny. I hope the Lord will go on to finish this work which he hath so wonderfully begun for our delivery by his own mighty hand, and now all human helps fail, we, being encompassed on every side must attend our deliverance only from him, for indeed we are brought so low as if it come we must give him the glory and account it a miracle.

I shall not entertain your lp. with the sad story of the Calamity and most barbarous cruelties exercised upon those of our Nation here. They shall go on triumphing in their blood, and what they do here, as is given out by some of them is but Principium malorum. They mean to end in England, where they make us believe your embroilments are already begun. This enclosed will give your lp. some information of the great design now on foot for the establishment of the Romish religion within that kingdom as well as this ; and I have by some ways I have taken several advertisements from among the rebels, concurring here with all that they have a strong party in England to join with them ; that there will be such troubles there as it will not be possible for them to send us aids ; that there will be peace made between Spain and France, and so forces sent into England to make that the seat of the war. These particulars I held myself bound to impart unto your lp. that you may make use of them as you see cause.

I have nothing to add concerning myself. I have divested myself of all private interests and knowing how affectionately your lp. hath espoused the public, I thought fit to transmit this enclosed unto you from

Dublin Castle Dec 10 >1641<

Yr lps. most humble and  
faithful servant

J. Temple.

*eadem manu* This enclosed was sent to one Mr. Mathews a nephew of M<sup>r</sup> Toby Mathews a conue[rt] heere.

[Fo. 233/251].

Jo : Berners to his cousin Jo : Hobart

Noble S<sup>r</sup>.

—24 Jan 1641 [-2]

The lo : Berkeley's eldest son was drowned going over into France. I wish the same fortune to the 4 Dunkerks which escaped the Hollanders and are gone with ammunition into Ireland. Thirty of the 50 Turkish ships are cast away upon the French coasts. I fear no invasion but from Ireland or France.

There hath been a late conflict between the Irish and Scots and 7000 slain, and as reported we had the better, though there

were 15000 against 7000. Its now agreed that there shall go over a supply of 3000 Scots in the English pay. Sir Symon Harcote's regiment hath likewise beaten the Irish about Dublyn. But the rebels reinforce themselves. Waterford and many coast towns have revolted, and its somewhat feared that the whole kingdom will be lost before our supplies can get over, though now both houses have agreed to send most of them this week. [Fo. 246/262].

Hugh Morrell to Speaker Lenthall

Dover 2 Feb. 1641 (-2)

M<sup>r</sup> Speaker, Last night heere was an express passidge made for Callis by on Curronell homes, and with him went on Garret Wale, Henry Boomer, Morgin ffenn, ylicke Maguer, showing a power from the Parliament, ife itt were trewe. I could not disprove them, nether was itt the dutie of my place to question passingers—but that wee are now in right dangerouse tymes and I hope vigilence will not bee blamed. Under favor it cannott but bee safe for a weekly acc<sup>o</sup> to bee given to your honorable assembly from all the Cinq portes who passeth & ther warrents.

See 258/270 infra

[Fo. 252/267].

The Mayors of Haverfordwest and Pembroke to Speaker Lenthall  
Wor<sup>th</sup> S<sup>r</sup>

Haverfordwest 12 Feb. 1641 [-2

We received directions from you by the command of the ho<sup>b<sup>l</sup>e</sup> house of Commons for the staying of all goods, commodities and ships which are or shall come within the port and harbour of Milford which do belong to any person of the towns of Ireland in the said directions mentioned or any other towns there which are in rebellion, and for the staying of all Irish Papists.

In performance whereof we granted out warrants to the officers accordingly, who brought before us certain Irishmen that were landed at Pill within the port of Milford and bound for Ireland, viz<sup>t</sup> Dominick Bodkin, Joseph Everard, John Lynch, Turlough Obryan, Patrick Poore and Robert Harrold, all of Galloway in the realm of Ireland.

Who being examined before us did confess themselves to be Romane Catholicks, and some of them do refuse to take the oath of supremacy and allegiance, as by their examinations

appeareth, a copy of which examinations by us tested we have sent unto you, whereby you may inform that ho<sup>b<sup>1</sup>e</sup> house of Commons thereof; and they are stayed and committed to the sheriff of the town of Haverfordwest, there to remain until we shall receive directions from the said ho<sup>b<sup>1</sup>e</sup> house of Commons for their enlargement.

Advertising your wor<sup>pp</sup> further that we searched the barque wherein these passengers were, being an English bottom, wherein we found two trunks, one Spanish leather saddle, with a velvet seat and two packs of cloth containing eight pieces of broadcloth, and two half pieces of 'bayes'; one of which trunks with the said saddle do belong to the said Dominick Bodkin, and the other do belong to one John Butler, an Irishman, who is now in London and is a Roman Catholic, as we are informed. In which trunks, being by us searched, there is nothing found but apparel and certain law books, and as for the packs of cloth, we can find no owner for them; which trunks, saddle and packs of cloth we have stayed and taken into our possession until we shall receive directions from the said ho<sup>b<sup>1</sup>e</sup> house of Commons for the delivery or disposing thereof.

Advertising your wor<sup>pps</sup> further that since the receipt of your directions there have not 'bynn' within the said port any ships, goods or commodities of any persons of the towns in the said directions mentioned. This is as much as at present we have to certify the said ho<sup>b<sup>1</sup>e</sup> house of Commons, and we will hereafter endeavour the performance of the said directions, and certify as occasion shall be given. And so for the present with our prayers to the Almighty for the safety and prosperity of his Ma<sup>ty</sup> and of the ho<sup>b<sup>1</sup>e</sup> houses of Parliam<sup>t</sup>. we remain. From the town and county of Haverfordwest the xij<sup>th</sup> day of February 1641

Your loving friends to command

Joh: Davids Maior of Haverfordwest

John Poyer Maior of Pembroke

[Fo. 265/277].

John Butler to Thomas Motters, sheriff of the city of Chester  
"Cossell" 4 Feb. 1641 (-2

S<sup>f</sup>. You must understand that when I mett the ondershiriff of Shropshire he did sew me a greater respect then you or y<sup>e</sup>

shiriff of y<sup>e</sup> County did, for he mett me with 300 men and 30 horses. But y<sup>e</sup> Deputy shiriff of Stafforshire in whose Custodie I was *that* night had 400 men to watch me all night and 12 of his fellows to ly in my chamber, w<sup>ch</sup> quareld and dronk all night long, and when he brought me hether to Warrickshire he garded me with 60 hors. But God be prayesd I am rid of him and com into Cristians hands w<sup>ch</sup> are onderstanding men, and I hope to meete w<sup>th</sup> the lyke vntle I com to London. I pray when my man coms bid hime take up his lodging in M<sup>r</sup> Willyams is hows in Holburin at y<sup>e</sup> next doure to y<sup>e</sup> Cok by y<sup>e</sup> bridg vntle he heres from me, for ther he shalbe sure to know how I do. So with my love to yo<sup>r</sup>self and good wife and childerin I rest yo<sup>r</sup> loving frend and servant

John Butler

from Cossell y<sup>e</sup> 4 of F<sup>br</sup> 1641.

Fo. 258/270].

The Mayors of Pembroke and Haverfordwest to Speaker Lenthall.

Pembroke, 16 Feb. 1641 (-2)

Wor<sup>ll</sup> S<sup>r</sup>. Since our last certificate unto your wor. of the xij<sup>th</sup> of this month there are more Irish Papists come into the port of Millford, whereof seven, viz<sup>t</sup>. Thomas ffurlonge, Patrick Esmond, Richard Hay, William Synnett, Edmond Shaw, William Dawke, William Skarlie, were landed at Llanyna in the county of Cardigan, at which harbour the barque wherein they were was cast away with her loading, the same being laden with wheat from Saint Mallas in France and bound for Wexford in Ireland. And the said Irishmen, coming to the port of Milford to look for shipping, were brought before us, and being examined did confess themselves to be Roman Catholics, as by their examination appeareth, a copy of which examination by us tested we have sent unto your wor<sup>pp</sup>. here inclosed. And we have committed them to the Sheriff of Haverfordwest there to remain until we shall receive a discharge from the ho<sup>b</sup><sup>ie</sup> house of Commons for their enlargement.

And the other two, Barnaby Elcock and Symon Hore, being landed within the haven of Milford, were also brought before us, and upon their examinations they do confess themselves to be Papists, as by the examinations also sent here inclosed to your wor<sup>p</sup> appeareth. And the said two last mentioned papists we

have committed to the bailiffs of the town of Pembroke there likewise to remain until for their enlargement we shall receive from the said ho<sup>b</sup>le house of Commons discharge

And so etc.

From the town of Pembroke the xvj<sup>th</sup> day of february Ann̄ dñi 1641.

Your loving friends to command

John Poyer, maior of Pembroke.

John Daud, maior of Hauerfordwest.

[Fo. 270/283].

H. Kinge to Martyn Calthorpe

[17 Feb. 1641-2]

. . . . . There is a project now on foot to . . . . . the . . . . . of the charge of the Irish wars by issuing 'an not' that who will bring in money shall for every hundred pounds have so many hundred acres of ground of the rebels paying the king 3d the acre, which will make his Ma<sup>ty</sup> a greater revenue than ever any before him had.

[Fo. 274/286].

sa : to sa :

[12 March 1641-2]

. . . . . A printed book mentions good news in Ireland. The rebels there levied many ways (?) . . . . . foreign help as was coming toward them

The Hollander is to put in 100000<sup>l</sup> to purchase land in Ireland

[Fo. 291/300].

Lord Holland to Sir Robt Crane

London Coven Gardine Bedfordsheet

23 March 1641 [-2]

From Ireland. lett<sup>r</sup> by w<sup>ch</sup> Intelligence, That y<sup>e</sup> Lord More & S<sup>r</sup> Titchborne Governor of Trahada had made a sally out upon the rebels that lay afore it. That they had bravely relieved themselves with a handful of men, raised the siege, killed 400, took MacMahan prisoner, endangered S<sup>r</sup> Phylome O Neale, took 150 musketeers, a field of pikes, and all without loss. So as at



this time all quiet about Dublin and Trahada. God make us thankful for such a blessing there, and pray for his mercies towards us here. MacMahan MacMaguiure sent for. Lord Nethersfield is said to be come in and the rebels much disheartened, so as your adventure is like to be a bargain worth another's envy.

## VOLUME 65

## The Articles against Strafford

[Fo. 22/24].

A Petition preferred to the lower house of Parliament ag<sup>t</sup>. the levetenant of Ireland for causing a gentleman to be hanged contrary to the law, he calling a jury of partial men.

The lieutenant desired "to buy a parcel of land of Mr. Enderbie," who refused to sell it, being his inheritance. The lieutenant sent a servant to ride his best horse near Enderbie's house, who when he saw the horse desired the man to make a price. The man asked 100<sup>l</sup> but in the end delivered the horse for 80<sup>l</sup> and returned with the money to "his Ma<sup>ty</sup>" (i.e. his Master), who shipped him at once to England, and had Enderbie tried for stealing the horse. A jury "denied to find him guilty." The lieutenant caused most of them to be severely punished, called a new jury which found a verdict of guilty and Enderbie was hanged. [Fo. 25/29].

Strafford's petition to the House of Lords.

[Fo. 54/73].

Bedell to Ward

Dublin, 23 April 1640

Salutem in Chrō Iesu

Has received the books at length and hopes Ward has had the money from Bowles. Since his coming to Parliament, he has seen also Hood's *God's Love to Mankind* and the bp. of Sarum's answer to it. Observations on Hood.

"And as your books (which I have not yet sent to Kilmore) give occasion, resolve me in one doubt from them. Upon occasion of the H. Commissioners proceeding against the Bp. of Killalla,

a Scottishman, for certain rash words by which he was supposed to favour the Covenanters, I chanced to view in the College library here Justellus his Codex Canorum Universalis Ecclesiae, whereout I had heretofore taken a note touching the proceeding against a bp. It was out of the 1 Council of Constantinople, cap. 6. And shewing it to my L of Corke, we both went with it to many of our Commissioners, met that morning ere we went to court, and dissuaded the censuring of the bp. as being contrary to that canon and as times and things now stood inconvenient. We prevailed nothing; the bp. was sentenced to be deprived of his bp<sup>k</sup>., deposed or degraded, fined 1000<sup>l</sup>., imprisoned during the K's pleasure &c.

Now since the arrival of my books, I perceive both in the Roman Code and in that of Dionysius, this canon is wholly wanting, and in the Councils at large To. 1<sup>o</sup> it is put in, as it is said, out of Balsamon. What should be the reason of this difference? . . . . . [Fo. 64/83].

Robert Crane to his cousin Sir Robert Crane

Whitehall, 29 May 1640

[Fo. 78/105].

The L<sup>a</sup>. Lieutenant daily recovers. Bishop Usher, the Metropol. of Ireland is here and preacheth weekly at D<sup>r</sup> Hacket's church.

Ed. Taylor to "Mr. Geoffrays"

Harnsy, 2 July 1640.

[The Bishop of London, recently released from the tower] has kissed the K's hand and is gone for Scotland, they say to prepare a peace there for the K's army, for I vow our soldiers are damnably 'loath' to fight. I heard a whisper that our men refuse to serve under the command of Marq: Ham[ilton], and that he is therefore made commander of the Irish troops. . . .

The other day a Scotch lord and an Irish lord and an English knight now made privy councillors together: the earl of Corke, the lord Dingley and S<sup>r</sup> Thom: Rowe.

[Fo. 93/121].

Copy

Bedell to his Sister

Dublin 13 July 1640

Loving and d<sup>r</sup> Sister

I have received your letters, whereby I perceive the constant remembrance you have of me (for which I thank you) and the continuance of God's mercies to you in respect of your outward estate .

Two things you complain of : one, that going to see my son and his wife (an office of love in the performance whereof you accounted yourself in God's ways) you received so sore a blow as you did, without finding any particular cause thereof : the other, your wonted coldness and deadness under the means of grace so long enjoyed.

[Discusses both spiritually.]

Because you require my prayers, let me require you and all my friends in those parts to perform the like duty to me. More need had I never, being not only in worldly matters unjustly spoiled and unkindly used by my pretended friends, but opposed and affronted in the performance of the duties of my calling, every way distracted and resisted, abandoned of those that I would have thought should have stood with me. I pray God it be not laid to their charge.

" Limericke the 14<sup>th</sup> of August 1640

This sent to the Bushop of Armagh.

For news we have the strangest that ever was heard of. There are enchantments in the Lord of Castellconell's Castell, 4 miles from Limerick, sev'all sorts of noyses, sometimes of drums & trumpetts, sometimes other curious Musicke w<sup>th</sup> heavenly voyces, the (? then) fearefull screeches & outcryes that the neighbo<sup>rs</sup> cannot sleepe. Preists have adventured to be there, but have bine cruelly beaten for their paines & carryed away, they knew not how, some 2 miles, some 4 myles. Ministers of o<sup>r</sup> side have bine served in the like kind. After, doe they appeare to the view of the neighbo<sup>rs</sup> an infinite company of Armed men, as well on foot as horsebacke.

What to make of this neither my Lo<sup>d</sup>. nor the best devines we have can [te]ll. They have had many consultacons about it.

This hath bine but since S<sup>t</sup>. Jeames tyde. Much more could I write. But one thinge more by Mrs. Mary Burke w<sup>th</sup> 12 servants lyes in y<sup>e</sup> house & never are hurt, onely she must daunce w<sup>th</sup> them all night, they saying Mrs. Mary came away, telling her she must bee wife to the inchaunted Earle of Desmond.

Moreover a Country fellow goeing to Knockenny faire to sell his horse, a gentleman standing in the way, demanding whether he would sell his horse, answered yea, for 5<sup>l</sup>. The gentleman would give him but 4<sup>l</sup> 10<sup>s</sup>, saying he would not get soe much att the faire. The fellow went to the faire, but could not get soe much money for his horse, and att his retorne found the gentleman in the same place, who profferd the fellow the same money. He accepted of it. The other bade him come in *and* receive his money. Hee carryed him into a faire spatious Castle & paid him his monye ev'y penny; and then shewed him the fairest blacke horse that ever the fellow had seene, and tould him that that horse was the Earle of Desmond & that hee had three shoes already, and when he had the 4<sup>th</sup>, which would be very shortlye, then should the Earle be as he was before. This done, guarded w<sup>th</sup> many Armed men, conveighinge him out of the gates, the fellow came home. But never was there any castle in that place either before or since.

Upon a Mannor of my Lord Bushops of Limericke named Loughill hath bine seene vpon the hill by allmost all the Inhabitants abundance of armed men marching & these seene many times, & when they come up to them they doe [not] appeare.

These things are very strange, if the Clergy & gentry say true. God willing, tomorrow or the next day I will goe to the castle to be better satisfyed of the same, and I procured the loane of it, this is the true Copie of it. I understand this Holmes is agent to the L: Bushop of Limericke. Vale

John Holmes

Prophecy current in the Scottish Army which invaded England in 1640:

“ Anglia te prodit tua gens, quia quelibet odit. Te circum-sedit gens Scotica, Gallia radit, Wallia minatur Hiberniaque insidiatur. Pax simulata fluet grauiorque pena paratur.

“ Which they have translated in Scottish verse, applying this to the last year, and some of them believe it no less than Gospel.

“ News from Newcastle in a letter from a Reverend Alderman there to a Noble gentleman here ” Newcastle 8 Sept. 1640

[Fo. 98/126].

Tanner MSS. 65 fo 110<sup>v</sup>

VOLUME 64—1642

The King's speech to the Inhabitants of Denbigh & Flint at Wrexham, Sept. 27, 1642

They have dispersed in print many notorious false scandals upon My actions & intentions, and in particular have laboured to cast upon Me some aspersions concerning the horrid, bloody & impious Rebellion in Ireland. They tell the People that I have recalled two Ships appointed for the guard of these Seas. “ Tis true : but they conceal that at the same time I sent my Warrants to the Downs commanding four as good Ships to attend that Service instead of these should be recalled ; which Warrant by their means could not find obedience. They forget that they then employed fourty Ships (many of them My Own) and all of them set forth at the publick charge of this & that Kingdom) to rob & pillage Me of My Goods, to chase My good Subjects & maintain My Own Town of Hull against Me ; and that by the absence of those Ships from the Irish Seas, the Rebels have had opportunity to bring store of Arms, Ammunition & Supplies to their succours to which we may justly impute the Calamities which have overwhelmed My poor Protestant Subjects there. They cry out upon a few suits of cloaths appointed, as they say, for Ireland, which some of My . . . Forces took ; but conceal that they were taken as entring into Coventry, then in open Rebellion against Me, where I had reason to believe they would have been disposed of amongst their Souldiers who then bore Arms against Me. They talk of a few Horses which I have made use of for My Carriages, concealing that they were certified to be useless for the service of Ireland, when they them-

selves have seized upon an hundred thousand pounds particularly appointed by Act of Parliament for the relief of Ireland, where My Army is ready to perish for want of it, and imployed it together with such part of the four hundred thousand pound Subsidie as they received to maintain an unnatural Civil War at home.

[6 Oct 1642]

Order of the Lords and Commons to the Receiver of the Adventurers' Money for Ireland to pay W<sup>m</sup> Penmoyer of London Merchant, who has undertaken to send forthwith to Bristol for the service of Ireland 600 barrels of Gunpowder, so much money as he shall make appear to the Committee chosen in London for the Adventurers that he has really disbursed with approval of the Commons Committee of Adventurers and a reasonable allowance for his pains and charges.

Suits prepared for the soldiers in Ireland having been made use of here, the said committee shall make up 2500 suits complete and send them to Dublin with all speed ; for which the Receiver is to pay likewise.

Lastly, the Committee is to send to Bristol for Ireland great shot of all sorts, musket, carabine and pistol bullets with great and small shot, for which also the Receiver is to pay.

[Fo. 44/51].

Copy

By the Lords Justices & Council Dublin Castle 1 March 1642[-3  
Wm. Parsons Joh : Borlase

For the better furtherance of his Ma<sup>ties</sup> service in the present intended Expedition, it is Ordered that our very good lord, the Lo. Marquess of Ormond, Lieut. Gen<sup>l</sup> of the Army, during the Army's being abroad in the present intended Expedition, do command and employ on the Coasts of this Kingdom, as his lordship shall think fit for the public service of this kingdom, all or any such Ships employed for the guard of these Coasts as are now lying or hereafter during the said time shall lie on any of the said coasts, as his lordship shall find necessary for the public service, We hereby requiring all Captains and Commanders and Companies of such Ships and Vessels to be obedient to his lordships Orders and directions as aforesaid from time

to time during the said Army's being abroad, as aforesaid, whereof they may not fail.

Given at his Ma<sup>ties</sup> Castle of Dublin 1<sup>o</sup> Martii 1642

Ormond.	Ed Brabazon	Ad Loftus
J. Temple.	Tho. Rotherham	Tho. Lucas
Ja. Ware.	G. Wentworth.	

[Fo. 177/198].

#### VOLUME 63—1642

Jo: Berners to John Hobart, Esq: at Weybred 11 April 1642  
S<sup>r</sup>, the news from Ireland is good and bad. Kinsale is besieged, if not taken, by the rebels. Only 3 of our ships keep the sea open to it, and there is a press for 2000 men to go thither—the reason no more of our forces are gone over was want of money, which now the subscribers have somewhat supplied. The Scots cannot yet get over. 3000 of them were at sea and scattered by tempest. We yet hear not whether S<sup>r</sup> Symon Harcote is for certain slain, and the parliament have referred his lady to the King for a pension. His soldiers most resolutely revenged his death, putting all in the Castle to the sword. Our men do valiantly everywhere behave themselves, though they have wanted pay and much distressed for shoes. The rebels do not appear near Dublyn nor Drochodagh. [Fo. 10/12].

H. Kinge to Martyn Calthorpe [30 Ap: 1642]

The news is very good for Ireland. For S<sup>r</sup> Henry Tilsborne hath taken Mury [Newry] the strongest hold of the rebels, and with the loss of no men, there put 3000 to the sword.

In Munster the siege at Corke is raised and there with 400 foot and 300 horse they overcame 18000 and took their baggage &c without the loss of a man. Never the like heard of.

The lord of Ormond had a greater victory; but he had 4000 foot and 150 horse. And letters are sent for a speedy supply to pursue the victories before the rebels get foreign aid, which is feared, and is like to be prevented, one ship of great consequence being taken as they were going to the rebels

[Fo. 27/27].

Kinge to Calthorpe

[4 June 1642]

In Ireland they want more money and provision. The Ammunition is arrested at the Tower and 40<sup>l</sup> pd. the by Parlm<sup>t</sup>.

News from Amsterdam 2 June 1642 stylo anglie.

The ambassadors were ready to depart but were countermanded by the lords the States for a time, and the Admiral Trompe ordered to decharge their baggage, and with all his forces to run in all haste before Dunkerke, and all 'mann-at-warres' are pressed thereto.

My lords the States General were all the night when they took the resolution assembled, and in the morning at four the Clock three of the States General were sent to his Highness in the Army; but of which these alterations comes we know not.

It is feared that the Spaniard because of these distractions in England hath some enterprize on that kingdom. There are above 30 ships made ready in Dunkercke with many soldiers and ammunition of war embarked. The admiral shall endeavour to keep in the same or to fight or beat him, which may God send it his blessing. [Fo. 38/39].

The Scots Army

Westmin. 7 June 1642.

"Wee are advertised that ther are now some eight thousand of o<sup>r</sup> armie alreadie landed in Irland who are in extreme penurie through the scarcetie of victualls and want of money. To whom ther are great arrears dew, Wee having as yett received onlie on moneths pay for two thowsand and five hundreth men, although wee have from tyme to tyme as they went over demanded the same.

Wee desire therfor that provision of money may be made for payment of the arrears dew to thame And that a close may be made concerning the offer of the ten thousand bolls of meale according to the proposition given in, which as we conceive was condescended unto."

Also the £20000 "brotherly assistance" to be presently paid, the treaty being now closed so far as lay in them and most of



their men landed in Ireland.—That a course be laid to pay the £80,000 brotherly assistance about to fall due—That steps be taken to complete the treaty and let them return to Scotland.

Ja : Prymerosse.

[Fo. 45/43].

Ussher to Ward

Chelsea College : 22 June 1642.

Good Doctor,

The enclosed I received from M<sup>r</sup> John Stearne (Chancellour unto my brother Buckworth L. Bishop of Dromore), who is married unto a niece of mine ; in respect whereof he hath made bold to desire my recommendation of his sonne unto you. I shall not need to use many wordes in furtherance of his suite : being well assured that aswell in regard of the relation which the yong man hath unto my selfe as in respect of the common calamitye wherein his father hath bene involved as well as others ; you will be pleased both to admitt him to your Coll[ege at] present, and to shewe him also hereafter any further favor [where] of he may be capable.

I left with you when I was at Cambridge last a written treatise against Malone the Jesuite touching Absolution and the power which the Prieste hath in remitting sinnes. If you have done with it, you may send it hither unto Mr. Gibbons howse at y<sup>e</sup> greene Dragon over against the New Exchange.

I dare write nothing to you concerning the estate of these troublesome times ; and therefore w<sup>th</sup> the remembrance of my heartiest salutations unto good M<sup>res</sup> Warde, I committ you to Gods blessing ; and ever rest

Your most assured loving  
friende and brother,

Chelsye Colledge  
Jun. 22-1642.

Ja : Armachan.

[Fo. 88/79].

A

Trew narration of certayne Causlesse  
and Vnjust Proceedinges of the Go-  
vernour of the Towne of Sansebastiens

against the English M'chants  
 Ressidents therein, Grounded upon  
 the Presentaçon of A Peticion  
 presented unto him Concerninge  
 the Vissitinge of An Irish  
 shippe who had Laden aboard  
 In the Mould and harbour of  
 said Towne sundrye sorts of  
 Armes and Amunicion for  
 the Vse of the Rebells In  
 Ireland.

By I: W:

One of the Peticioners at  
 Present In Senssan:

Julye 28<sup>th</sup>  
 1642

Hee that is not w<sup>th</sup> us is Against us.

[Fo. 104 /92.]

Underlined passages struck out in MS.

To the Courteous Hearer

As well as

To the Beninge Reader.

Kind Countrymen.

Tis An Antient sayinge In the Generall (And I could wish that each would endeavour to make it as trew A saying In Perticuler) *Non Nobis solum nati sumus*. This Pamphlet Is sent unto you to Receaue the Aspect of thos better Eyes and glosse of More Sounder Judgments, wherin doe perswade my selfe shall not deceaue my selfe. What I have to say for\* *my companions and selfe* Is to desyre you to favor it with the Name of An Appellation for *we (sic)* >it is our second wherin < Appeale to the Noble spirits ou<sup>r</sup> Countrymen to bee o<sup>r</sup> Judges . . . .

I believe there are few Amoungst you that Can blame the Persons for the Accion, Although I doubt their will be Amoungst yo that will blame the Accion for the Persons sake. *Of those*

\* Here is a mark o-o as for an insertion,

let me >I could< Aske yf they would bee dumbe seeinge one deliuer A sword Into the Hand of Another for the Ruine of his Sou'aigne or Parents. Let such knowe that Loue to o<sup>r</sup> Country ou<sup>r</sup> balanced the Loue of o<sup>r</sup> selves and wee p<sup>r</sup>ferd its peace before our own *quiet* ease.

The Passadges heerafter Recited (Taken by one of the Petitioners And firm'd Vnto by the Rest) shall I hope Need noe other Testymonye to wooe yo<sup>r</sup> Credits and Persuade yo<sup>r</sup> hearts of the Treuth of them . . . .

From Senssañ Julye 28<sup>th</sup> 1642.

Esteuan Jeffrye	Robert Browne	George Pasmore
Rich : West Comb	> Mo Cīosurck <	Hugh Stephens
Gilbert Taylor	Edward Estman	Phill Jordan
Tho : Montstephens	<i>Jno Creswick</i>	Benjā Barrens
	Rich Enis	Josiah Walplel

[Fo. 105/93].

The Narration followeth

“ About the Midst of March 1642 There happened to arryue In the Harbour of Sen Sabastiens . . . A Vessell Aboute the burthen of seventy Tons Vnder the Coñand of the Rebellious Irish *Rebells (and noe less Rebellious Irish)* which brought from Galloway . . . her lodinge of hydes Tallowe, Butter & other M<sup>c</sup>chandizes for Account of their alike Rebellious M<sup>c</sup>hants. The Retornes whereof The Pios ffathers I meane Romes shaue-linges (their Country men once removed) Instigated them to Employe In Weapons and Militia.”

The natives of the place were forward to help.

About 6 July at midnight some English mariners ‘ then in the Mould of Sensebastiens ’ heard the Irish take arms and ammunition out of certain boats ; in the day time they took in iron as a pretext. Next morning some of the petitioners saw muskets and powder loaded into sugar chests at the lodging of the Irish, and these chests the mariners saw brought aboard at 3, 4 & 5 a clock in the morning of 11 July—being Friday. The English merchants assembled a council and decided to inform the corregidor of the town, who by law is empowered to confiscate both ship and goods of any that carry out ammunition and to imprison themselves perpetually. The Corregidor

referred them to Don Diego de Ysassyé, the military governor, who had directed him not to interfere.

They drew up a petition and presented it to the governor, who after three or four lines had been read, snatched it from the scrivener's hand and angrily asked who commanded the Englishmen to meddle with matters of administration, calling them by vile and opprobrious names. One of the petitioners required the scrivener to bear testimony of the proceedings. Whereupon the governor tore up their petition into small pieces and bad them be gone. He would answer for his acts "and comforted us with an oath to hang us all." Thereupon they departed and the scrivener was cast into a dungeon in the court of guard with his neck in the stocks for 20 hours.

Next day, Saturday, 12th July, the petitioners sent an express to Sir Arthur Hopton, the English Ambassador, with a copy of their petition and an account of what had occurred.

He sent them a courteous answer and promised his utmost help, assuring them the governor acted without orders.

On the 13th, "being the Sabbath," after a shew of a visit, the Irish vessel "hoysed her sayle, committed her to the wind *themselves to the Virgin being A Crew all of that profession.*

There was a Dover ship in the road of S.S. ready to sail for the Straits: the mayor of the town clapt the master up in his prison lest he should give chase to the Irish; and as soon as the Irish had sailed Don Diego sent his Ayudante to attach and disarm the petitioners and bring them "to the dongeon in the court of guard," where for six days and nights they lay in a place about 5 yards long and 2 broad, guarded but ill regarded by 24 soldiers, yet solaced by each other's company:

"Solamen miseris socios habuisse doloris." On the 16th and 17th they were brought out one by one and examined by the Commissary's substitute for the Inquisition "to certain interrogatories which are needless here to be recited," except one whether they had the King of Spain's order to seek after those matters.

On the 17th they were sentenced to pay fines, eleven of them 1U100R<sup>e</sup> each and two 2U 200R<sup>e</sup> a piece, the latter for calling him "the said Governor" and the other for demanding testimony: Unless the fines were paid in 24 hours their "lodges" and cellars were to be broken open, their goods seized and sold

by candle: those that had no goods should be imprisoned. As they refused payment their lodgings were broken open on the 18th and corn, baize, kersey, skins, fish and other merchandize, and what had cost 20R<sup>e</sup> was offered for 6R<sup>e</sup>. Two of their friends bought the goods at their full value otherwise each fine of 1U 100R<sup>e</sup> (almost 30<sup>l</sup> ster) would have been more than doubled. And thus they were released.

On the 19th they had an advocate to collect all the papers on both sides, which they sent express to their Ambassador; but they fear they will have to trouble their own King and Parliament for redress. [Fo. 106/95].

H. King to Calthorpe

30 July 1642

. . . . The Irish have provided ships and ammunition at St Malloes . . . . & Rochell which are waited for by the E. of Warwick. [Fo. 111/104]

Robt Crane [Jun] to

9 Aug. 1642

. . . I must carry you to the Scots in Ireland, who by a wile have taken a castle of consequence from the rebels thus, you may please to read it. The Scots divided themselves into 3 squadrons; one party take the Irish colours; the others seem to oppose them; the battle is merely powder. The Scots fall and seem to be conquered. Those of the castle go to congratulate the conquerors. The third party in ambush possess the castle. The Scots revive, join all together and poor Irish is destroyed."

"The King's forces are not esteemed here [in Engld.] nor in the North are the Parliament's, it being only termed a Shrove-Tuesday Army."

[Fo. 125/119].

Ormond to [Speaker Lenthall]

29 Aug 1642

Sir, I lately received your letter, wherein I find with singular comfort and contentment the good acceptance which my endeavours here do find with the honourable house of commons

there, who have been pleased in testimony thereof to send me a jewel, which together with your letter came to my hands. And although the jewel be very noble and rich in itself, yet I confess freely I much more value that which accompanied it than I can any jewel how rich soever, the assurance you give me of their good opinion, which I shall ever most gladly covet to embrace, and from whom I do most thankfully accept this pledge of their favour, which I shall lay up amongst those things that are of highest estimation with me, to be delivered over to my posterity for the perpetual honour of my house and family.

I must also acknowledge the nobleness and justice of that honourable house unto me inquiring a right judgment of those false scandals which malicious persons have endeavoured to cast upon me. My experience of their goodness herein and my hopes that they will continue that favour to me is the greatest (if not the only) security I can promise myself from the like misfortunes hereafter ; for I fear malice hath not yet ceased to labour the traducing and wounding of my innocency, against which I must particularly beg the protection of the honourable house of commons.

And I for my part shall never be wanting to the utmost of my power cheerfully to express my ardent zeal with the hazard of my life or whatsoever else may be dear unto me for the suppressing of this wicked and unnatural rebellion and for the advancement of the protestant religion. And if I be enabled from thence with those needful supplies which the Lords Justices and Council have moved for by their letters, I shall, by God's assistance, give so good a testimony thereof as shall be (I doubt not) satisfactory to all the world and more particularly to that honourable house to whom I am most ambitious to give all assurance of my good affections and faithful service.

Sir, having now returned part of those respects which I owe that honourable house, give me leave to acknowledge to you with special thankfulness the civilities I have particularly received from yourself, and to conclude with the assurance of my being Sir,

Your most humble and  
affectionate servant

Ormond Ossory  
(autograph signature)

August 29<sup>th</sup> 1642

H. Kinge to M. Calthorpe.

no date

. . . Sir Simon Harcourt is slain about entering a castle 7 miles from Dublyn, he planting ordnance within musket shot. 'he lived while last daye . . . a saintt' His death is much lamented. The soldiers thereupon brake in desperately into the castle and they slew 250 men, women and children.

Same to same

10 Sept. 1642

. . . from Ireland. Gallawaye is taken by the Protestants and in the Castle about a million of treasure.

[Fo. 164/158].

VOLUME 62 P<sup>T</sup> 1—1643

Draft of a declaration by the parliament to the King of the terms on which they will give him "that subjection, obedience and service which we owe unto you"

4 To give his assent to the Bill for taking away superstitious innovations, the Bill against scandalous ministers, the Bill against pluralities, the Bill for the utter abolishing and taking away of all archbishops, bishops, their chancellors and commissaries, deans, sub-deans, deans and chapters, archdeacons, canons and prebendaries, and all chancellors, treasurers, sub-treasurers, succentors and sacrists; and all vicars choral and choristers, old vicars and new vicars of any cathedral or collegiate church, and all other their under officers out of the Church of England; and for the Bill for consultation to be had with godly religious and learned divines; That your Ma<sup>ty</sup> will be pleased to promise to pass such other good Bills for settling Church Government as upon consultation with the assembly of the said divines shall be resolved upon by both houses of Parliament and by them be presented to your Ma<sup>ty</sup>.

5. That your Ma<sup>ty</sup> having exprest in your answer to the nineteen Propositions of both houses of Parliament a hearty affection and intention for the rooting out of Popery out of this kingdom; and that if both houses of Parliament can yet find a more effectual course to disable Jesuits, Priests and Popish Recusants from disturbing the state or eluding the laws, that

you would willingly give your consent unto it : That you would be graciously pleased for the better discovery and speedier conviction of Recusants that an Oath may be established by Act of Parliament, to be administered in such manner as by both houses shall be agreed on wherein they shall abjure the Pope's supremacy, the doctrine of Transubstantiation, Purgatory, worshipping of the Consecrated Host, Crucifixes and Images, and the refusing of the said oath, being tendered in such manner as shall be appointed by Act of Parliament shall be a sufficient conviction in law of Recusants.

And that your Ma<sup>ty</sup> will be graciously pleased to give your royal assent unto a Bill for the education of the children of Papists by Protestants in the Protestant Religion.

That for the more effectual execution of the law against Popish Recusants your Ma<sup>ty</sup> would be pleased to consent to a bill for the true levying of the Penalties against them and that the same penalties may be levied and disposed of in such manner as both houses of Parliament shall agree on so as your Ma<sup>ty</sup> be at no loss.

And likewise to a Bill whereby the Practices of Papists against the state may be prevented and the laws against them duly executed.

Extract of y<sup>e</sup> Lords Justices' and Council's Irē to the Speaker of the House of Commons in England. [4 April 1643]

We have great cause to praise God for magnifying his goodness and mercy to his Ma<sup>ty</sup> and this his kingdom, so manifestly and indeed wonderfully in that victory.

However, the joy due from us upon so happy an occasion is, we confess, mingled with very great distraction here, in the apprehension of our unhappiness to be such as although the rebels are not able to overcome his Ma<sup>ty</sup>'s Army and devour his other good subjects here as they desire: yet both his army and good subjects are in danger to be devoured by the wants of needful supplies forth of England.

[As already signified the forces were sent out to try what could be got to support them till supplies arrived.]

But that design now failing those our hopes are converted into astonishment to behold the unspeakable miseries of the



officers and soldiers for want of all things, and all those wants made the more insupportable in the want of food.

[The city can no longer help them, and the distress is so great that divers commanders and officers declare they have no hopes from the parliament, and press with such importunity for leave to depart from Ireland that it will be extremely difficult to keep them].

In their letter of 23 March they declared that the burden of supporting the troops left behind when the Marquess [of Ormond] marched forth was insupportable to the city. Many house-keepers daily break up house and scatter their families, leaving fewer to bear the burden. Then and on 25 Feb. they advertised the dangerous effect if the Army in the field were driven back to the city by distress or want.

When they were found returning the council again consulted what means yet untried remained to provide for them. They were forced to fix on their former way, and to wrest their commodities from the few that yet had any, though thus they disabled the impoverished merchants from ever being of use to them again. With unspeakable difficulty they obtained one month's bread for the soldiers.

"We are now expelling hence all strangers and must send away for England thousands of poor despoiled English, whose very eating is now insupportable to this place."

They urge immediate despatch of some at least temporary relief, if disaster and dishonour are to be averted:

"There being no victuals in the store nor will there be a hundred barrels of powder left in the store when the out-garrisons (as they must be instantly) are supplied." That represents one month's ordinary consumption.

They hope a course is being taken to hasten over the arms and ammunition specified in the docquet with their letter of 20 Jan., the 600 horses then moved for as recruits and that the 7893<sup>l</sup> for arms to be sent from Holland, has been paid to Anthony Tierens in London or Daniel Wibrants in Amsterdam. Had that been done as at first desired the supplies would have been here by 10 March: let it be done now if not done before.

While they were about to sign this letter they received from

the officers of the army, a threatening paper at the board and send a copy.

Ex[tracted] :

John Thurloe

Daniel Earle.

“ To the earle of Antrim from Nithisdail [1643]

“ My noble lord, I have daily expected these days past to have had that writ which you desired from the party you know. I do look for it each hour. Hamilton I do fear hath done bad offices to the king since his return. My lord, I am very confident Montrose will not flinch from what he professed at York. I think ‘ much ’ I have heard nothing from my lord Aboyne. But before I shall see you I look with ‘ Confidente ’ to give you a better account how matters are resolved in Scotland, and shall never leave off to give full testimony that I am

Your lps faithful servant

“ Nithisdail

“ My lord, blame not your servant who hath been so long here. I would not suffer him to part till I had some great assurance from the earl of Montrose and the rest who are for the king than till my servants return from them I can give.”

“ Second lre to Antrim

“ My noble lord. Matters are fallen out quite contrary to my expectation, so as I could not advise you to make such haste of your journey as we resolved. I have sent this bearer of purpose, who was the man I sent to Montrose, who will particularly shew you how matters go, and how great folly it were to look for any assistance from Scotland. Good Sir Richard Graham and a number of “ Roundheids ” in these parts, upon your servants remaining here and your lps other servants coming post, hath spread a report that you and I was upon a Plot to bring forces from Ireland to take in this country, in so much as I have been forced to assure the contrary by oath as I might

justly do. This much is given out by him, one Dalstone and others in acquittal to your lady for raising him out of the dunghill, which my lord her husband did. He will be at York within 2 or 3 days. He will 'shiff' upon the Puritans in this country whereof he is the head But upon my word your lp. is little beholden to him, to my knowledge. Your lp's servant will more particularly shew you what passed ; not shall any be more ready to do you service than your lps humble servant

Carleill, 2 May 1643,

Nithisdail

I did say that your lps lady having some hangings and other furniture in Craigfergus was desirous to have them brought away. But I had now advised you rather to let them alone for the present.

Third lrē to the earle of Antrim.

My noble lord, It had been a blemish upon me if I had not truly given you notice how matters go. I am not altogether [sure ?] of Montrose. But say he were changed, I am in good hope you will not lack well affected subjects in Scotland to prosecute that point we resolved upon. One thing I think strange, that the ammunition granted to your lp. and my Lord Aboyne should be stopped. My lord, without that, neither can the Marques of Huntlie do service nor can yo<sup>r</sup> friends in the Isles and Ireland be useful to you. So do your best to have it quickly sent away, and be confident you shall have assistance, though it must take a little longer time. Of the which I shall give your lp notice. So let no alteration be thought upon, though a little it must be deferred. And be confident of the respect of your lps faithful servant

Carleill 8 May 1643.

Nithisdail

Till I get advertisment I shall have a boat ready at your lps service.

Lrēs to Antrim from Aboyne.

My lord, This gentleman can so well inform you of the particulars you expected from Scotland as I must only assure your lp. I dare not conclude with him. Therefore if it please your

lp. to expect a second advertismēt it shall certainly be sent to you with the first occasion, for I should be sorry that what may so much concern the service should be subject to any scruple. And I dare assure your lp. the future shall ratify this opinion of your *lps.* | most humble servant

Borrobridg 3 May.

Aboyne

Second lrē to Antrim from Aboyne.

My lord, Being certainly informed by Nidisdail's servant that there is a new order since we parted for stopping the ammunition I have 'tane' occasion to entreat your lp. by this bearer that I may know the particulars of it. I must confess that it surpriseth me that any distance should alter so reasonable a conclusion. And certainly I shall never desire to be made the instrument of frustrating the hopes of these parties should have been enabled by that supply. I am confident there is scarce another mean to make our fidelity useless for their Ma<sup>tes</sup> service. And if it please your lp. to acquaint the Queen with these effects of my ingenuity you will thereby multiply the favours you have already conferred upon, my Lord,

Your lps most affectionate and obliged servant  
Carliel 8 May 1643.

Aboyne.

As for other particulars I remit you lp. to this bearer and Nethesdails lrē to your self.

Vera Copia

Arch. Primrose Cler : Conven :

Wm Bedell to Ward

Whipstead 12 June 1643.

“ . . In respect of my deceased father and myself and mine own particular I desire to give you an account of my present condition, which is not settled, as you have heard.

After I had some while rested me in Essex at my father's brother's house, after my long and dangerous journey out of Ireland, I came into Suffolk, and being with an ancient friend of my father's (Dr. Despotine) I was desired to preach at Whipstead by some of the parish who had known my father.”

[The Minister had gone off at Christmas, and at the parishioners' petition the parliament appointed Bedell to serve till he returned.]

"As for the point in your letter touching my father's death, I can not at large satisfy you. Yet thus much in short: he died in the rebels' hands, but had courteous usage in comparison of what other Englishmen found. I shall give you the full relation shortly (if God please). For those writings your letter mentioneth, I think I heard my Father speak of them. But what became of them or of the Bp. of Corke himself I know not. Sir, the truth is, all my father's books and papers are with the rebels. And although I had some principal labours of his, I durst not bring them (being to pass among the rebels, and being liable to be searched at their pleasure) except I would extremely have hazarded my life, which without that was in danger enough. . .

As for your imprisonment and the cause thereof they are matters above me. . . . [Fo. 109/108].

22 June 1643

[Statement] By the Lords Justices and Council

John Borlase. Hen. Tichborne.

The marquess of Ormond moved this morning at the board that if 10000<sup>l</sup> were raised, half in money and half in victual, within a fortnight, he would endeavour to take in Wexford and forbear the treaty for a cessation with the rebels. The mayor of Dublin and others were called before the board and stated that the money or victual could not be raised. Dublin Castle 22 June 1643

La. Dublin. Ormonde. Roscommon. Moore. Edw. Brabazon. Anth. Midensis. Cha Lambert. Ad. Loftus. W Parsons. Tho. Lucas. ff. Willoughby. G. Wentworth.

[Attached]

"My humble motion is that if the cessation be by the Lords Justices and Council held dishono<sup>b<sup>1e</sup></sup> to the King, unsafe for his British and Protestant subjects and dangerous for his Ma<sup>ty<sup>s</sup></sup> Armies that then their lopps will be pleased by their Irês to his Mat<sup>y</sup> to signify so much and likewise to propose to him some other more certain hono<sup>b<sup>1e</sup></sup> and available way for the preservation of this Kingdom for his Ma<sup>ty</sup>, for the safety of his British and

Protestant subjects and for the subsistence of his Armies here, and upon such lres I shall by virtue of the authority given me undertake to go no further in the treaty of cessation ; but upon such lres written and such propositions made, at my peril break it off, and will most humbly rely upon his Ma<sup>ty</sup>s gracious & benign interpretation thereof. This motion of mine I humbly desire may be entered in the Council Book this 21 day of June 1643.

[The motion was entered by order of the same justices and council as above, save the Abp of Dublin, and with the addition of Tho. Rotherham, Ja. Ware, and Ro. Wentworth.

[Fo. 125/120].

Parl<sup>y</sup> Com<sup>rs</sup> in Scotland to Lenthall

Edinburgh 29 Aug 1643.

Sir, Since the writing of our last we had a meeting with the Committee appointed by the Convention of Estates for settling the accounts of the Scottish army in Ireland, and some of the Commanders sent from that army as commissioners to procure them pay were present. And as a ground work for an accurate account Kenedayes Muster of the 7th April was insisted upon, whose certificate under his hand you shall receive here inclosed.

Upon the whole debate, we find the army by their relation in very great wants and necessities, notwithstanding the great supply they have had from Scotland, and that less than four months' pay for the present will not put them in a condition to change their station. For their arrears, the ways we propounded by your directions will not satisfy, as Mr. Hutchinson can fully relate nor can we find out yet any other expedient to give them content.

W. Armyne J Hanse? Hen Darley Tho Hatcher

[Fo. 307/291].

[Enclosure ?]

" I Hew Kennedy do by these presents declare " that by the L<sup>o</sup> General's Order in February 1642[-3] I went to Ireland and mustered the Scottish regiments sent there for the service of England and taking strict notice of each reg<sup>t</sup> and comp<sup>y</sup> according to the several times of their arrival in Ulster found their respective numbers to be as in the muster roll sent by me to the Parliament

of England by Wm Thomson commissary. I took also the oaths of the officers for greater security. The artillery being dispersed in several places, could not muster but the just rolls were delivered to me by the commission the 21 August 1643

Hew Kennedy  
[Fo. 184/269].

VOLUME 62 P<sup>T</sup> 2

1 Nov. 1643

Additional Instructions by the Lords and Commons in Parl<sup>t</sup>.  
for John, Earl of Rutland [and others], commissioners to  
Scotland

You are likewise to make known to our Brethren of Scotland the votes of both houses concerning the Cessation of Ireland, lately concluded by pretence of his Ma<sup>ty</sup>s authority, and that it is the resolution of both houses to oppose to the uttermost (as long as God shall enable them thereunto) the said Cessation, and to encourage, so far as lies in their power, all those forces, as well Scotts as other Brittish there for the utter subduing of the Rebels and prevention of their setting up Popery in that kingdom; and to this end they will speedily take care to make provision of clothes and other necessaries for the subsistence of those forces, which they will send over to them with all speed into that kingdom.

You are also to consider with our Brethren of Scotland of the fittest and best ways and means for the ordering of the Scottish and other Brittish forces in Ireland at the easiest expense and charge to both kingdoms, in such manner as may best prosecute that war, and the ends expressed in that Covenant, and to draw up the same in propositions to be presented speedily to the consideration of both houses. And in the mean reason you are authorised to settle upon some course with our Brethren of Scotland, by the joint advice of the committees of both kingdoms to manage that war and to prevent the present evils and mischiefs that else might fall out for want of the same, and speedily to make known to both houses what you shall do herein.

You are also, for the encouragement of the Scottish army in Ireland to let our Brethren know we will hasten away with all speed the 60000<sup>l</sup> promised, the 10,000 suits of clothes and such

other necessaries as we shall be able to provide, and you are to treat and consider with our Brethren of Scotland of any way that lies in the power of the two houses to give them satisfaction for the remainder of the arrears owing to the said army, it being impossible at present to pay them in moneys.

You are to cause the accounts of the Scottish Army in Ireland for pay of the officers and soldiers to be made up, according to the establishment of the English army there, from the time of each regiment's and company's first landing and muster by Mr Kennedie until the day of Mr Cleyton's muster in Sept. 1642, and from thence according to Mr Cleyton's muster rolls (especially such as were taken this last year), which account is to be delivered to the auditor for the wars in Ireland to engross and to present the same to the Commons house of Parliament, and for this end the Clerk of the said house and the Auditor are to deliver you certificates under their hands of the particulars of the said establishment, and if any doubts shall arise thereupon, You are hereby authorised according to right and equity to endeavour the removal of the same that the account may have a final determination.

A second copy at 354/336 etc.

These instructions were communicated to the Committee of the Convention of Estates by the Secretary to the English Comm. W Roe. [Fo. 377/359].

At Edinburgh 18<sup>th</sup> October 1643

As the Estates of this your Ma<sup>ty</sup>s kingdom at the time of the late convention, from the apprehension of imminent dangers to Religion, your Ma<sup>ty</sup>s person and peace of this kingdom, thought fit then to put this kingdom into a posture of defence, so doth the late Cessation in Ireland whereby the Popish Rebels designed in the said Cessation your Ma<sup>ty</sup>s Catholic subjects, who have massacred many thousand Protestant subjects there, are authorised to provide themselves with all sorts of arms and ammunition, not only in your Ma<sup>ty</sup>s kingdoms but also in all other Kingdoms and states with whom your Ma<sup>ty</sup> is in league, and to prosecute all your Ma<sup>ty</sup>s Protestant subjects who shall not embrace the Cessation offered [Fo. 340v.]

cetera desunt



Edinb : 28 Nov. 1643

Copy

The Cte of Convention agree 1. That the Account of the Army in Ireland be made up.

2. That there be present providing of 10000 suits of clothes & shoes 10,000 bolls of meal, 10000<sup>l</sup> on a/c of the 60000<sup>l</sup> formerly promised in part of arrears.

3. The English Comrs. agree that the balance of 50000<sup>l</sup> shall be paid at Carrickfergus or Leith by 1 Feb. next.

4. That the chief commander of the Scots Army in Ireland shall also command the rest of the British forces there.

5. If the £50,000 be not satisfied and assurance given for monthly pay, the parliament of England will provide shipping to transport that army to England.

6. For the use of the Scots army and the forces attending them 3000 muskets, 1500 pikes and 500 pair of pistols & other furniture for horse with suitable ammunition shall be sent to Carrickfergus from England.

Signed by " James " Primrose & W<sup>m</sup> Roe

[Fo. 388/369].

Copies

Scottish Comrs to

Edinburgh 12 Dec. 1643

" Sir, The necessity of having two ships upon the northern coast of Ireland hath been very often represented unto this honorable House and as often promised, but hitherto they have not found the fruit of it in those parts, but on the contrary have sustained great losses for want of that guard. It hath been sundry times made an earnest desire by the council of Scotland as a thing very important for their safeties and agreed on in the first treaty concerning Ireland and renewed in this latter."

The Committee of the Navy seemed to make orders about this business, but to no effect. The Paul of London, 180 tons, Robert Paul, master, having delivered her goods at Londonderry and Dongale for the soldiers there, and freighted herself with salmon, hides and such commodities as that country affords,"

was driven upon an Island on the coast of Scotland, where fifty Irish rebells accompanying the MacDonnalds who came lately out of Ireland and by reason there is no ships on those seas pass at their pleasure in long boats from island to island and are ready to draw more out of Ireland at their pleasure, the said master, his mate and one other of their company were taken prisoners by them as you may perceive by these inclosed papers."

"And we are informed that divers Irish are landed in Cumberland and S<sup>r</sup> Christopher Lowder, who might hinder them, gives way to them. They wander from house to house in the habit of soldiers and report there are many more a-coming to join with the king in his wars here and threaten the dwellers that they shall not long continue in their houses, no more than they have done in Ireland." If a small ship or a two were appointed to keep Whitehaven, Worthington, Ravenglasse and Pilofather they could not possibly land in those parts and the ships might do very good service all along the Irish and Scottish coasts. We held it our duty to acquaint the House with these things and earnestly recommend it to their consideration that some speedy and effectual care might be taken to prevent these and the like mischiefs.

Edinb : December 12<sup>th</sup>

1643.

W Armyne Tho : Flatcher

Rob Goodwin Ri : Barwis

Rob<sup>t</sup>. ffenwicke "

[Fo. 439/420].

Charter-party between Rob : Barkley of Easkellin in Ireland, gent., agent for S<sup>r</sup> W. Cole, K<sup>t</sup>. & Colonel, of the one part, and Rob. Paule, M<sup>r</sup> of the Paule of London, 3 March 1642[-3] "The ship was to sail for London-Derry the 14th day of Aprill next ensuing and from thence to Donnghall," the master to be allowed 1<sup>l</sup> 2<sup>s</sup> 6<sup>d</sup> a ton for every ton of corn, according to usual custom. Shipped in good order and condition by Rob<sup>t</sup>. Berkley, agent for Sir W. Cole, K<sup>t</sup>., colonel, in the Paule of London, Rbt. Paule, M<sup>r</sup>, now riding at anchor in the river Thames and bound for London-Derry and so for Donnghall, 10 runlets of strong waters, marked ; 4 barr raisins, rice and figs, 1 tierce of clarrett, 2 barr sacke, 2 barr coddles, 30 fferkins of butter, 2 butt of sacke, 290

cheeses, 700 haberdins, 300 rod fish, 500 Colefish, 21 couple of ling, 60 sacks, 1 box containing 70lb. of soap, 1 box with 2 trumpets, 1 small runlet of vinegar, one truncke, one Hampeir, one cloakbag, marked & numbered as in the margin, to be delivered at Donghall. Freight 32<sup>s</sup> 6 the ton with primage. The Master and Purser have signed 3 bills of lading of the same tenor, one of which being accomplished the others to be void.

London, 10 April. 1643.

Now loaded in the said ship: 136 qrs malt, 51 qrs. wheat, 103 qrs. barley & 2 bushels of water measure, and 200 qrs. pease of Chandlers measure.

Another bill of lading

Shipped in good order etc. by L<sup>t</sup> Col. Robt Sanderson and Edw. Torleton, agents for Sir W. Stewart, Sir Rob: Stewart & Col. Mervin, in the Paule of London, Rob: Paule, master, now at anchor in the Thames and bound for London-Derry, 12 butts of sacke, 4 packs of shirt, 3 Chirurgeons chests, marked and numbered as in the margent, to be delivered at the port of London-Derry, to Sir Rob. Stewart K<sup>t</sup> & Col. or his assignees: freight 30<sup>[s]</sup> p tun, with primage & average accustomed.

Mr & Purser have "affirmed" 63 bills of lading of this tenor and date &c.

London, 10 April 1643.

These pcells before mentioned I have received p me Rob. Paule.

Copy of Geo. Campbell's Letter to the Lo: Marquis of Argyle.  
Most hon<sup>b<sup>1e</sup></sup> and noble Lord,

Please your Lord<sup>p</sup>. to receive this letter and declaration whereby your Lord<sup>p</sup> may perceive that the MacDonnalds are begun to do wrong by sea. And least some may perhaps think this an invention to be a motive for sending out ships to pursue them, we thought best to send to yo<sup>r</sup> Lord<sup>p</sup> the London Charter party and bills of lading, the other papers, as we are informed, were in the master's pocket, whom they have captive.

The storms have been so great that we have had no further word concerning these people, nor yet anything from Archibald Campbell anent them. . . We rest . . .

*(signature illegible)*

J  
Geo Campbell

Inueraray

4 Dec. 1643

P.S. They have written to have the ship kept safe till they hear from his lp.

Decemb. 4<sup>th</sup> 1643. The Declaration of Laughton Cambell, Saylor in the ship called the Paule of London.

On Wednesday afternoon, 22 Nov. the ship, being almost laden with salmon and hides, loosed from London-Derry for London. But was driven by storm towards the Isles of Scotland and on Thursday they anchored hard by Collonsey, being 14 men and boys with 6 piece of iron ordnance. The storm was so great that none in the isle offered to come to them till Saturday.

On Saturday 25 Nov. 6 men came in a boat "to speare news and told them they were come from the Rnto<sup>r</sup> of Caldo<sup>r</sup>," and enquired whence they came, to whom they belonged, were they for King or Parliament. The Master returned them an answer that he was a Merchant Traveller and intended harm to no man. They told him that on the morn being Sunday the Rnto<sup>r</sup> of Caldo<sup>r</sup> would come and confer with him.

On Sunday afternoon Alistar MacDonnald, son to Coile Mac Gillespicke, accompanied with fifty men came into the ship, and the master, thinking it was the Rnto<sup>r</sup> of Caldo<sup>r</sup> and his company let them all in purposing to make them welcome.

But as soon as they came in Alistar laid master and told him he must arrest him in the king's name and presently hurled him down to his boat and caused likewise lay hands on the Master's Mate and one more of the company.

Some of Alistar's men lifted the door of the overlap under which some of the crew were at meat; six of his Hagbutters shot down and deadly hurt one in the head and one in the arm. The Master gunner would have blown up the overlap, but not

having things ready, he only let fall some powder and fired it, which so terrified Alestar and his company that they took to their boats, leaving one of their men and one of the crew slain above the hatches. Before they left they cut the cable with their swords thinking the ship would be driven ashore : but the crew put out another anchor, and it blew so hard that none could come off land that night. Fearing Alistar and his company should come back the crew made sail before day on Monday and were driven on the coast of Lorne beside Downnolliche where they then lay.

Since they came "thunder and fire" broke their main mast, and so shook the ship that she is unseaworthy till dressed.

Laughton knew Alestar, being born in Ila and 13 years ago a sailor in Ireland.

Rec<sup>d</sup>. Decemb: 25<sup>th</sup> 1643

*Add*: To my L. Admirall: *and again*: For our hon<sup>ble</sup> friend William Lenthall, Esq<sup>r</sup>. Speaker of the House of Commons ffrom y<sup>e</sup> English Com<sup>rs</sup> resid[ent] in Scotland Rec<sup>d</sup>. Decemb<sup>r</sup>. 25<sup>th</sup>, 1643

The Scottish Comrs to. . . .

Edinb. Dec. 18, 1643

Recommending Colonel Crawford, arrived from Ireland, rather than take an oath "there pressed on all that come out of that kingdom" as well as those that stay in the country, binding him to oppose the parliament's forces. [Fo. 463/444].

Reasons to be given in to y<sup>e</sup> Com<sup>ee</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> House of Com<sup>ons</sup> for Scottish Affairs by the Com<sup>ee</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> Adventurers in London sitting at Grocers' Hall for Irish Affairs; why the Scottish Army in y<sup>e</sup> Province of Ulster & Realm of Ireland & other y<sup>e</sup> British Regiments there should be continued & maintained under one com<sup>and</sup> for to oppose y<sup>e</sup> Cessa<sup>o</sup>n w<sup>th</sup> such Means as they humbly conceive may do the same.

1. To keep a footing
2. To divert the rebels from coming to these kingdoms.
3. It will discourage foreign aid to them.
4. It will hinder the rebels securing Ireland for themselves.
- 5 "An Army now to be continued there will hinder and interrupt that State now devising Acts of Parliam<sup>t</sup> & otherwise

to clear and acquit those from the \*forfeitures which they have incurred both of their lives and estates.

6. It will draw all the Protestants there to join this army against the rebels, and thus questionless in a short time render the Parliament masters of that Kingdom. If this army be drawn away or disbanded all the British forces and Protestants must abandon the Kingdom.

7. To withdraw that army will dishearten the Protestant party throughout Christendom from assisting the Parliament or proceeding against the common enemy ; especiall the United Provinces, which formerly drove a great trade there and of whom many were planted among the English.

8. It will infer a distrust of God's providence towards us, which has hitherto been shown on our side in continual victories.

9. It will cost more to transport and maintain them here.

10. Should the Parliament fail to supply them before February next, " yet it is all one as to those soldiers also to fight without these arrears as well there as here."

For the single command, the Parliament's Com<sup>rs</sup> in Scotland and the Com<sup>rs</sup> of Convention have informed the Parliament that they hold it fit to be so : and to this Com<sup>ee</sup> it is abundantly satisfactory.

The Com<sup>ee</sup> at Grocers' Hall, the agreement for supplying the army being performed, offer their pains and labours for the future : they ask for further powers according to their petition and remonstrance now in the House.

They have lately sent a ship\* which they are informed has arrived to furnish 5000 foot & 500 horse in Ulster.

There is in London already paid for Artillery provided for Ireland : it cost 3600<sup>l</sup> or so. They have handsome arms in their stores, and as Parliament enables them they will send them to the Scottish army at Carrickfergus. There are 61 barrells of powder and some pieces of cloth worth 4 or 500<sup>l</sup> available : 500 suits of clothes " cap a pie " formerly intended for companies in Londonderry now disbanded are in a ship of John

---

\* " How brisquely these people talk of other men's forfeitures & never think of their own."

\* 9000<sup>l</sup> valued or thereabouts

Davies in the Downs, ready to sail for Carrickfergus with clothes for officers sent by way of Scotland: all costing 1300<sup>l</sup> odd. Alderman Hooke has a pack of cottons worth 240<sup>l</sup> for Ireland, stayed for rent of a warehouse: there was lately in Benjamin Goodwin's hands a good quantity of boots and shoes for Ireland. There are other things also to be found out.

There are 800 waistcoats and 2 ton of Match with John Davis: 70 prs of holsters and other clothes and goods elsewhere. There is speedy expectation of 30000<sup>l</sup> in victuals from Holland.

The adventurers for lands in Ireland have subscribed near 300000<sup>l</sup>, and if they bring in a fourth part of their adventures under the doubling ordinance of 14 July it will raise a considerable sum. The delay in this arose from the want of a commander in chief. For this reason many that subscribed *de novo* refused to bring in their money. If the Ordinance for raising 2000<sup>l</sup> a week and 200000<sup>l</sup> in two years, half yearly, as an adventure of the whole kingdom be passed and brought to the Adventurers' treasury at Grocers' Hall it will further enable them to supply all provision needed, without hindering the advance of money for the Parliament's other occasions at home, raised by excise and sequestrations; and seeing this money well employed & giving hope to have the land, men will not be unwilling to extend themselves in the business. Besides of above 30,000<sup>l</sup> subscribed under the Acts for land in Ireland and not brought in, much may thereby be obtained.

If London and other merchants were allowed land for their goods and debts lost in Ireland on laying down half as much more, as in the July ordinance, that also will bring in money.

It would advance the work if the poor Protestants of Ireland who have lost their estates by the rebellion should have rebels' lands for them at the end of the war, after the adventurers are satisfied, paying a double rent to the Crown. This would draw them all "from the other side" and beget a better settlement, civilising and security of that Kingdom, with a mighty increase of revenue for public charges.

Rich: Deacon, Clerk to y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Co<sup>m</sup>ittee,

*End*: Read Dec. 22. 1643. "This paper is endorsed Not to be Entred," [Fo. 474/455].

Sir W Armyne & the other Comrs to Lenthall

Morpeth 19 Feb. 1643

The Scottish committee and still more the necessity of the affair importune them to provide for guard of the coasts of Scotland. It is true they were directed to give warrant to Capt. Philpott's ship, supposed to be at Leverpoole for their service and to assign another on this coast under Capt. Dicke. Philpott is shut up by enemy ships and of the others none are willing at this hazardous time of year and on an unknown place. They have only the expedient offered them by the Marq : of Argyll and the rest of the Cte : that a small vessel be entrusted to the bearer, Capt Verse, well trusted by them and experienced in those ports.

The King's Speech at the Sacrament. 1643

To the Lord Primate of Armagh and the Congregation at Christ-church in Oxford, 1643.

His Majesty being to receive the Sacrament from the hands of the Lord Archbishop of Armagh, rising up from his knees, and beckening to the Archbishop for a short forbearance, said  
My Lord, I espy here many resolved Protestants who may declare to the world the Resolution I now make. I have to the utmost of my power prepared my soul to become a worthy Receiver, and may I so receive comfort by the Blessed Sacrament as I do intend the establishment of the true Reformed Protestant Religion as it stood in its beauty in the happy daies of Queen Elizabeth & without any connivence at Popery. I bless God that in the midst of these public Distractions I have still liberty to communicate. And may the Sacrament be my Damnation if my Heart do not joyn with my lips in this Protestation.

[Fo. 584/566].

“ Votes grounded upon the Result 28 November, 1643.

Sabbathi 9<sup>o</sup> Martij 1643 [-4]

Resolved upon the question by the Lords & Coñons assembled in Parliam<sup>t</sup>

That the Brittish & Scottes fforces in Ireland shalbe under one Comander in Cheife



The first, second and fourth Result of the Committees of both kingdoms concerning the demands about the Scottes Army in Ireland were put to the question and assented to by both the said Houses, viz<sup>t</sup>.

Accounts to be made up & concluded.

10,000 suits of clothes and shoes, 10000 "bowls" of Meal, 10000<sup>l</sup> (as part of the 60,000<sup>l</sup> promised by parl<sup>t</sup>) to be presently provided; this the English Comrs and the Cte of Estates may undertake to advance so that the army may not starve while other provision is coming.

The Comrs agree that whoever by joint advice of both kingdoms commands the Scottish Army shall command the rest.

[Fo. 612/595].

The further managing of that war and the prosecuting of the Covenant is to be by joint advice with the committee of both kingdoms.

The manner of tendering the National League and Covenant in Ireland to be referred to the Committee of both kingdoms.

#### VOLUME 61

Scottish Comrs in England to [Lenthall?]

(Copy)

3 April 1644

As in their answer of 9 March to the result of the committees of both kingdoms both houses earnestly desire the Scottish army continued in Ireland to prosecute the war against the bloody rebels, and declare their readiness to hasten the 60,000<sup>l</sup> for that army and settle its future maintenance, the consideration how to effectuate this was referred to the joint committees who have reported on the way of providing the army according to parliament's former engagement and of maintaining and regulating the whole forces in Ulster.

By report of Mr Traile, lately come from Ireland and letter of the earle of Loudon, lord chancellor of Scotland, we learn and communicate to the houses the extreme wants and great miseries of that army, having received no money, victuals, clothes or ammunition from 'this kingdom' for 22 months

by gone and relieved only by sending from Scotland some persons of quality with money, victual and clothes in a measure beyond their power. The army consents to stay and prosecute the war in expectation of the promised supplies, notwithstanding their former sufferings, unparalleled in any story and not to be undergone by any others "as daily experience here evidenceth."

The houses are urged to send a speedy decision on the report to the committees in Scotland and to the army (for which an express is ready waiting) and meanwhile to take a real and effectual care for their present supply and further maintenance with directions according to the 5th result of the Committees.

[Scottish forces in England].

yo : Christie, Cler : Comiss.

3<sup>o</sup> April 1644

HM Ship Lyon  
Milford Haven 29 June 1644

Robt. Moulton

Right honorable, these serving only to advertize of our sad condition. Wee are beaten into our garrisons, where the enemy insults much over us and destroyeth the country. Numbers of the King's scattered forces come down this way. We find by intelligence they are 2nd horse, and we cannot now make C . . . .

All the gentlemen of the country desert us ; there is not above 3 or 4 left with Coll. Langharme. We have only two hundred seamen and some three hundred of those we have taken of the English Irish who have taken the Covenant and stand by us . . . . I have sent to Dublyn, Corke, Kinsale and Yohall . . . . from Dublyn I hear ther is about 1<sup>o</sup> embarqued and as many from leverpoole. God grant they come in well: [Fo. 28/99].

Declaration of both houses in England for privateers and reprisals.

Great quantities of ordnance and ammunition etc. are brought into Newcastle, Falmouth, Topsham, Dartmouth and other ports in England in hostility to the King and Parliament, as also into Ireland from foreign parts for relief of the rebels there. By Ordinance, 30 Nov 1643, this parliament ordained that subjects

approved by the Lord High Admiral of England appointed by them might set out ships warlikely appointed to seize ships coming from or going to ports hostile to parliament: "And also surprize and take all and all manner of ships and vessels with the ordnance, ammunitiō, victuals and goods therein belonging to any rebel or rebels in Ireland, and further to take all and all manner of pirates and searovers of what nation so ever," and after adjudication by the Admiralty to have as their own the ships and goods seized. It is declared that all ports and places in Ireland are in defection from the King and Parliament, except the ports in Ulster from Strangford inclusive northwards and so along the coast to Callibecke inclusive, and except the fort of Duncannon, the ports of Youghall, Cork and Kensale in Munster.

*End* : "Declaration concerning reprisalls of Shipps &c.

1<sup>a</sup> Vice L<sup>[ec]ta</sup> Aug xx 1644

2<sup>a</sup> Vice L<sup>ta</sup> Aug xx 1644

The printed Copie inclosed is false."

fol. 3. linea 2<sup>a</sup> After the word ports, put in the clause "In the province of Ulster from Strangford . . . etc. as above. These words were inserted in the MS *alia Manu*.

A "printed copy" London, Printed for John Wright in the Old-baily, August 31, 1644, is at 92/97, and does not disagree in the parts relevant above.

[Draft resolutions to be the basis of both parl<sup>ts</sup> of an agreement with the King]

13. "That an act of parliament be passed to make void the cessation of Ireland and all treaties with the rebels without the consent of both houses of parliament *and to settle the prosecution of the war of Ireland in both houses of parliament*<sup>a</sup> to be managed by the joint advice of both kingdoms, And the king to assist and to do no act to discountenance or molest them therein" (*in margin* : according to the ordinance of the 11th of April 1643 left out).

---

<sup>a</sup> Struck out but then repeated.

14 The joint declaration of both kingdoms to be established by acts of both parliaments with the qualifications ensuing . . .

the names of persons to be excepted [from pardon] . . . (2) All papists and popish recusants who have been, now are or shall be actually in arms *or voluntarily assisting*<sup>b</sup> against the parliament . (3) All persons who have had any hand in plotting, designing *and assisting* the rebellion of Ireland. (4) All Irish rebels whether papists or others who have or shall come over from Ireland and have assisted or shall assist in this war against both houses.

7 Persons taking the Covenant to be free notwithstanding any act concerning this war.

17 (4) To order the war of Ireland according to the Ordinance of the 11<sup>th</sup> of April and to order the militia and conserve the peace of the Kingdom of Ireland.

(4) Oct 15<sup>o</sup> 1644 resolved to be left out. 138/144

The Humble Desires of the Assembly of Divines touching an Ordinance & Directory for Ordination pro tempore, digested into one frame in all humility submitted.

Presented from the Assembly Aug. 29<sup>o</sup> 1644 [Fo. 87/91].

The Humble Desires and Propositions for a safe and well-grounded peace agreed by the mutual advice and consent of the Parliaments of both kingdoms united by the Solemn League and Covenant, to be presented to his Majesty.

(3) That the Bill be passed for the utter abolishing and taking away of all Arch Bp<sup>s</sup> . . . and all other their Officers out of the Church of England & Dominions of Wales and out of the Church of Ireland.

13. An Act to make void the Cessation of Ireland (as 78/80 with the omission as there 9v).

20 The chief governor of Ireland, L<sup>d</sup> Chancellor, Judges & other Officers to be nominated by both houses of Parliament.

A List of such Persons as are resolved to be excepted from Pardon, according to the first Qualification of the 14th Proposition.

10 Dr. Bramhall Bpp of Derry. Jovis 7<sup>ber</sup> 19<sup>o</sup> 1644  
[Fo. 145/152].

---

<sup>b</sup> to be thus changed.

Scottish Comrs [to           ]

20 Oct. 1644

The Committee of Estates has required them to represent that by the treaty between both kingdoms the parliament of England is to maintain 6 ships of war on the N.E. Coasts of Scotland and 2 between Scotland and Ireland; through non-performance several ships carrying victual to the Scottish armies in England and Ireland are taken by pirates, plundered and burnt, the men either cruelly put to death or detained prisoners.

"The Irish rebels have without opposition at sea landed forces in Scotland to the vast expense and great disturbance of the peace of that kingdom; and when victuals and provisions are sent from thence for supply of the great necessities of the army in Ireland, the kingdom of Scotland is constrained, for want of those ships conditioned by the treaty to have convoys upon their own expence." It is earnestly desired that two ships be sent to the west coast towards Ireland and 6 to the north east.

They are also to represent the distress of the Scottish army in Ireland through non-payment of the 30,000<sup>l</sup>, but a small part of the arrears due, so often promised and particularly by votes of 11 April last that they should be shipped away by 30<sup>th</sup> June. Contrary to orders of the house sequestration moneys that should have gone to this purpose are diverted to other uses. The House are entreated to have the 30,000<sup>l</sup> forwarded. It is also earnestly desired that a course be taken to pay 4000<sup>l</sup> a month, as the smallest sum for their necessary subsistence; without which they cannot prosecute the war: and that according to the 1<sup>st</sup> Article of the treaty at Edinburgh, 28 Nov. 1643, confirmed by both houses 9 March, there be sent over to Carrickfergus for that army and the troops attendant 3000 Musquetts, 1500 picks, 500 pair of pistols.

Read 26<sup>o</sup> Dec 1644

[Fo. 161/169].

Copy

Ormond to Dr. Fennell

Doctor Fenell,

Dub. Cas. 7 Nov. 1644

In my app'hension of y<sup>e</sup> first of y<sup>e</sup> difficulties that is made of sending more forces to keep life in y<sup>e</sup> war of Scotland ought for

diverse reasons to take no place w<sup>th</sup> wise men, who are not to neglect what may be of substantial and lasting advantage to them for a vain and transitory Punctillio : Of what reall advantage it must be to yo<sup>r</sup> party to keep in y<sup>e</sup> fire of Scotland is plaine to every man, & if you please so to order it, it is easy for you to make what shall be done to appear as plainely to be done by yo<sup>r</sup> only power & at yo<sup>r</sup> proper charge. It is true that whoever is employed will expect his share of honor that belongs to such as do well execute what by the originall power of others he is inabled to performe, and that is it w<sup>ch</sup> is never denied to such as are prosperous in their undertakings ; and in this late I conceive w<sup>thout</sup> diminu<sup>ō</sup>n to yo<sup>r</sup> Reputa<sup>ō</sup>n you may allow something more, for I believe it will be confessed that y<sup>e</sup> men already sent could not have been so well received nor would not have been so soon ioyned w<sup>th</sup> as they were if they had gone in y<sup>e</sup> name or under y<sup>e</sup> conduct of a stranger ; nor do I believe you would at all have thought of sending such a handfull but upon the assurance that was given you they would be received & ioyned w<sup>th</sup> upon my *Lord* of Antrim's interest ; and if he attributed to himselfe more then belongs to his part, that cannot be a reason for other men to leave y<sup>e</sup> pursuit of a Design of such huge advantage. But of this I shall say no more, having no private end in nor expecting any pticular advantage by y<sup>e</sup> business ; only I must mind you that y<sup>e</sup> last men that went were long in prepara<sup>ō</sup>n, that winter is the only safe season to send them in, & that I am ready to contribute all that lies in my power towards the Designe.

I can say nothing to yo<sup>r</sup> want of Shipping but that if you take the right season, the matter is not much whether they be of force or no, & such as are not I p<sup>sume</sup> are easily & cheaply had.

I understand y<sup>e</sup> Scotts have quitt and burnt Mountjoy ; as y<sup>e</sup> place is described to me it is very well worth the fortifieing, & y<sup>e</sup> charge of a good Garrison ; therefor me thinks no time should be lost to make it sure.

The Councillors went home on y<sup>e</sup> 4th of this month in y<sup>e</sup> night. That they might get by the easier I sent Mun Matthews aboard y<sup>e</sup> Parliam<sup>ts</sup> ship to drinke hard w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Capt., who was of his acquaintance, w<sup>ch</sup> he performed so well that he hath brought him ashore.

I have struggled as long as I am able to keep a Garrison in y<sup>e</sup> Newry, but that w<sup>th</sup> other charges are grown so insupportable by me that I feare I must shortly quit it. I pray endeavour to make me hold out till I hear from y<sup>e</sup> Councillors.

I rest yo<sup>r</sup> most assured friend &c.

A great parte of my Corne is stayed at Wexford, contrary plainly as I conceive to y<sup>e</sup> articles of Cessaõn that gives free trafique, & no way subjects us to yo<sup>r</sup> way of Judicature. There is also behind a proporõn of Beeves & Cattle; you long since promised a great parte.

Dub. Cas. 7 9<sup>th</sup> 1644  
For D<sup>r</sup> Gerald ffennell  
End. 1644 & 5

A Lrē frō y<sup>e</sup> M of Ormonde to D<sup>r</sup> Gerrald ffennell pressing y<sup>e</sup> prosecuõn of y<sup>e</sup> war in Scotland 9<sup>mber</sup> 7, 1644

Don Alonzo de Cardena to both houses.

A los S<sup>res</sup> y comunes en Parlamento. [15 Nov. 1644]

Don Alonco de Cardenas, emba<sup>xor</sup> de su Maje Catt<sup>ca</sup> en este Reyno representa a los S<sup>res</sup> de la casa alta del Parlamento que habra mas de tres años que se concertó con algunos coroneles y oficiales Irlandeses hoy assisten . . . en Hibernia que fuesen a seruir a España y a Flandes con gente de aquella Nacion, lo qual no tuvo efecto entonces por diuersos embaracos y hubo y oy le ofrecen algunos de dhos oficiales que lleuaron gente a España y a Flandes, si el Parlam<sup>to</sup> les diese seguridad y pasaporte para sus Nauios ni qualesq' otros quede su orden o con su permission nauegan noselo impidiesen ni les hiciesen molestia alguna y assi el dho S<sup>or</sup> Embax<sup>or</sup> desea que el Parlamento le conceda dha seguridad y pasaporte y assi selo suplica en que reciuira particular fabor.

P mandan<sup>to</sup> de s. E<sup>cia</sup>

San bernardi

182/188 Translation

End from the Spanish Amb<sup>r</sup> sent from the 9<sup>ber</sup> 15<sup>o</sup> 1644

(Note "which this day are.")

## About Cromwell

“The 2<sup>d</sup> part of M<sup>r</sup> Holles report concerning Lieutenant General Cromwell referred x<sup>ber</sup> x<sup>o</sup> 1644”

[Under my command]

I hope there are many honest men though differing in judgment to what I profess. Yet I shall appeal to them whether I have at any time been failing in my respects unto them. And I can say that upon some of them I have looked with that value and esteem as that the choice and approbation of most of the commanders in the army have been in their power.

Lieutenant General Cromwell shall be my compurgator in this particular. He knows that I always placed him in chiefest esteem and credit with me. But it is true that of late I have not given so free and full a power unto him as formerly I did, because I heard that he used his power so as in honor I could not agree w<sup>th</sup> him in it and indeed I grew jealous that his designs were not as he made his professions to me; for his expressions were sometimes against the nobility “that he hoped to live to see never a nobleman in England,” and “he loved such better because they did not love Lords.” He hath further expressed himself with contempt of the Assembly of Divines, to whom I pay a reverence as to the most learned and godly convention that hath been these many ages. Yet these he termed persecutors, and that they persecuted honest men than themselves. His animosity against the Scottish nation, whom I affect as joined with us in solemn league and Covenant, and honor as jointly instrumental with us in the common cause. Yet against these his animosity was such as he told me “that in the way they now carried themselves, pressing for their discipline, he could as soon draw his sword against them as against any in the king’s army.”

And he grew so pressing for his designs as he told me that he would not deny but that he desired to have none in my army but such as were of the Independent Judgment, giving me these reasons: “that in case there should be propositions for peace or any conclusion of a peace such as might not stand with those ends that honest men should aim at, this army might prevent them.”



I must confess these speeches, some of them spoken publicly, others privately, yet so as I saw they had a public influence, made me jealous of his intentions, and therefore I did not communicate my councils to him with that freedom that formerly I had done, and I have often expressed my dislike of his actions even to some that wished him well.

## Original

Lord Loudoun to Sir W. Armyne

Edinburgh 6 March 1644 [-5]

The necessities of the Scottish army in Ireland have compelled them to resolve to return to Scotland and some regiments have arrived. But answering of the dangerous influence here of mischiefs hatched in Ireland we have sent some to desire their stay with assurance of contributing all we can to maintain them & enable them to prosecute the war for which we have received very earnest supplication from the British in Ulster by this bearer. And we have returned the answer equity requires. Being informed that the British regiments in Ulster are daily importuned to receive Officers and Orders from the Marquis of Ormond, and have asked your advice I recommend to your consideration how prejudicial that may be.

Add : for my honored and loving freind Sir Williame Armine, one of the Englishe Cõmissioners with the Scotishe Armie in England these. [Fo. 279/284].

281/286 Copy of foregoing

Loudoun to Scots Comrs at London.

Edinb. 23 March 1644 [-5]

There are three regiments of our army in Ireland arrived here : to are to be sent to the border to guard against incursion from England by Carlisle or Northumberland, the 3rd to the north to repress commotions of the Marquis of Huntly and some of his malignant adherers.

The settling of our army in Ireland, reduced to great extremity by want of supplies, causes my stay ; unless the parliament of England sends them some money to supply their wants and encourage them to stay in Ireland the sequel will prove dangerous

to both nations. Yesterday we sent them 10000<sup>l</sup> ster and some victuals and clothes ; but unless the English parliament send money, victuals and ammunition they will be forced to relinquish that kingdom and the British to the cruelty of the merciless rebels. If they were put in a right posture they may be able to oppose all the papists and rebels in Ireland and all their adherents. If the neglect of that army produce bad results, it is not the fault of this kingdom.

In regard the moneys allotted for the Officers is not yet voted by the house of Commons, that yo<sup>r</sup> Lop<sup>s</sup> would be pleased to move the house for their Orders in that particular, which we conceive to be as necessary and as much conducing to the service as anything already granted, and that upon these grounds

1. This small proportion, 26 days' pay, for the officers is as necessary for them as victuals for the soldiers, because they have no other sustenance and without it cannot have their clothes made up.

2. Without any money from parliament these officers have served over 3 years, spending all they had and had acquired in former services, running deeply into debt, so that without this small supply they must seek subsistence elsewhere.

Under the colonels very few officers in the eleven regiments have any estates in Ireland and they are not fighting for their own, as conceived.

3. These officers of Ulster, knowing that the other provinces have had full benefit of the dividend, must be discouraged and discontented to see themselves shortened of what was ordered them by this cte.

4. By their care and fidelity they kept their soldiers together under greater wants and discontents than the others, and kept the war alive in Ulster when the cessation had almost extinguished it.

5 As they have in the past obeyed the parliament so they are resolved for the time to come to be no less firm and steadfast in the quarrel in which their religion, country and covenant have engaged them.

6 To them of all officers in Ireland most of the parliaments letters, messages and promises were given, and they cannot

expect that a part of the present dividend will be withheld from them.

It is objected that 1 months pay in clothes and 26 days in money is more than ever was given any officers at one time in this kingdom, it is to be considered are any here so far from relief, have they not had more than 26 days' pay in 3 years, did not their quarters afford them bread, did any of them starve? We humbly conceive that no other army has been heard to have subsisted in a waste country so long, with so little pay, without recruits of men or horses or any considerable provision of arms.

Dated on back '44 (die) Lunae 24 Martii [Fo. 290/295].

Die Lunae 24<sup>o</sup> Martii 1644 [-5]

At the Committee of both kingdoms at Derby-house

Ordered:

That it be reported to the house to determine the month's pay for the officers of Ulster, and that the reasons that they have put in for the same be also reported to the house.

[Fo. 292/297].

VOLUME 60 P<sup>T</sup> I 1645

Col. Audley Mervyn to Speaker Lenthall

Londonderry 25 Mar. 1645.

Sends this letter (by Captain Beresford) to clear himself of misrepresentations. He forwards testimony in his behalf subscribed by the Parliament's commissioners for these parts, the field officers and the covenanted clergy.

Enclosure.

A testimonial in the behalf of Col. Audley Mervyn signed by the Commanders and officers of the forces 'engarrisoned' in and about the City of Londonderry this 1 of March 1644 (-5)

They understand there has been indirect practice to render Col. Mervyn odious to the houses as a man disaffected to the public service here against the common enemy, unsound in religion, disrespectful to Ministers sent from Scotland, and plotting the surprise of Londonderry. They attest his innocency,

his, merit, forwardness in service, ready compliance against the Cessation and to all the commands of Parliament.

Rob : Galbreath	Robt. Gore
Henry Gore	ffran : Haward
Archibald Seaton	John Coninghame
Robt Hamill	Ro Stewart
Jo : Hamilton	Ro Sanderson
Jo : Coninghame	Ja : Galbraith
Robert Morgan	W <sup>m</sup> Dutton
Geo. Parye	Jo : Gledstanly
An : Logie	Hu : Lindsay
William Birsbin	Griffin Haward
Jo : Coningham	2 <sup>v</sup> : Jo : ffoster
Archibald Coluill	Tho : Knoxe
James Erskyne	James Maxwell
Ja : Coninghame	James Stewartt
Thomas Luceye	John Craffoord
ffran : Gore	W <sup>m</sup> Balfower
Oliver Ancktell	John Hamilton
	Ch : Gore

*(the foregoing all in the same hand)*

Ja : Hamilton	Geo Downinge
W <sup>m</sup> Moore	Ed : Carye
W <sup>m</sup> Mader	W <sup>m</sup> Holland
Tho : Coocke	Alex Staples
Jo : Collace	Arthur Leaumey
William Edmonston	Henry Vaughan
W <sup>m</sup> Barrye	Samson Pitts
John Hamilton	Henry ffynch
Edw : Hill	Jo : Kilner
Edw : Charlton	John Davenport
Jo : Younge	Robt Downes
Ch : Dillon	James Lackey
Robert Thornton, maio <sup>r</sup>	Sam Graham
Tho : Staples	Robt Pitt
Tris : Berresforde	Tho : Hart.
William Patteshall	Tho : Davenport
Nicho : Lane	<i>(in two hands the latter</i>
Tho : Skipton	<i>names being in a 2<sup>nd</sup> hand</i>
Gabriell Heatley	<i>and fainter ink)</i>

Wee of the Clergy who have taken the Solemn League and Covenant and doe reside in these parts do subscribe the truth of the above written certificate upon our own knowledge the 6 of March Año Doñi 1644 (-5)

Ja : Crauford  
Geo : Holland  
Jo : Vansse  
W<sup>m</sup> Shirlawe

Ja : Downam  
John Bunbury  
Robt Younge  
John Cade  
Robert Barcklaye  
John Barcklaye

*Docketted* Bundle 1<sup>o</sup> from March 25, 1645 till May 1645.

John Poyer, Mayor of Pembroke to Lenthall

Pembroke 27<sup>th</sup> March 1645

. . . This day a report is that Dunganon fort is yielded up to the Irish and that Irish forces is prepared to be landed in Pembrokeshire . . . Should the enemy gain the towns of Pembroke and Tenby, they will soon beat the ships forth Milford haven; and then from Waxford and other places of Ireland land their forces, which may prove dangerous to this kingdom.

Montrose's Defeat at Dundee 4 Ap. 1645

Extract of Scots letters to be printed.

An extract of several letters from Scotland, concerning the defeat given to the Rebel's forces under the command of James Ghrame [later erased] earl of Montrose at Dundy by the Army of the Parl<sup>t</sup>. of Scotland under the conduct of Lieutenant-General Baylie and General Major Wrry.

Together with the pursuit of the Rebels after the victory, dated at Killinure the 7 of this instant April 1645.

Upon Thursday the 3 of this instant, the one half of our army being quartered on the south side of Tay, the other half on the north side, the Rebels apprehending that all our army was marched over, at ten at night began their march towards Dundy with intention to surprise it. Which being discovered, we sent

presently advertisement to the town to be in a readiness to entertain them, promising them assistance very speedily. Whereupon the citizens and inhabitants (for there were but few soldiers there) put themselves in a posture of defence and when, very few hours after, the enemy approached about 12 of the clock the next day with the greatest part of his strength (the late earl of Montrose their chief commander staying upon a hill with about 500 at a reasonable distance, within view of the town), they assaulted the works very furiously at four several places, but were gallantly repulsed. Yet, after a hot dispute, the enemy gained one of their forts and turned the cannon upon the town ; but they were quickly beaten from it, especially by the valour of lieutenant Cokburne, who was lying sick of the gout when the enemy assaulted the works ; but having notice in what danger the town was, and knowing how few soldiers were in it, desired to be carried out in a chair, not being able to walk. But upon the first sight of the rebels he forgot his pain, and with a hundred musquetiers which he called to him, he made the enemy to quit the fort.

The enemy, notwithstanding, continued fighting till their forces on the hill perceived the advance of our forces, which was about 5 of the clock at night ; whereupon they sounded a retreat. Wherein, though they made great haste, yet General-Major Wrry did overtake their rear and did good execution upon them. It were hard to determine whether the flight or the pursuit were more eager. Our foot went on so cheerfully that they cast away all that might hinder their march (arms excepted) and marched or rather run with the horse, and the Irish and Highlanders cast away their plaids and arms to the number of 6 or 700 and left all their baggage and ammunition behind them, so that if the night had not come on very dark few had escaped.

At the town and in their flight there were killed between 4 and 500, amongst whom two were much lamented by the Irish, for when they fell there was a terrible howling among them and they fought desperately to recover their bodies. One of their faces was so disfigured and mangled by the Irish themselves, not being able to carry away his corpse that it was not possible to discern who he was. Some say it was Callow kittogh, others say it was O Cain, a man of great esteem amongst them.

The town lost not in all above 17 or 18 persons [We con]tinued all night in the fields, both horse and foot, and the next morning before daylight, we marched after their greatest body, which as we understood afterward had marched that night as far as Melquiñ twelve miles from Dundy and crossed Carreston before daylight. Whereupon our horse followed them with all the haste they might, and did overtake them marching towards the hills. They were in such confusion that, notwithstanding we had no foot there, they did never so much as turn faces about but marched from one glen to another. Many of them are fallen off from the rest and many were killed by our horse and some by the country-people. We have pursued so quickly that they got neither leave to harm the country nor to take rest or meat to refresh them.

Upon Sunday at night General-Major Wrry met with a part of them neer Edyell, whereof he killed 80, and put the rest to flight. Our army is now divided; one part lyeth between the Rebels and the hills, the other half is marched to Atholl, the ordinary place of their retreat. So that by God's blessing upon our faces we trust within a short time there shall be no enemy here to oppose us. [Fo. 88-9/76-7].

Killinure 7 April, 1645.

15<sup>o</sup> April 1645.

Ordered by the lords and commons assembled in parliament that publique thankgiveing bee made on Sunday next in all churches & chappells within the Lynes of . . . . for the great blessing God hath given to o<sup>r</sup> . . . . of Scotland in the late victory obteyned against the forces under the command of the Earl of Montrosse; and it is further ordered that this Relaõon and order be forthw<sup>th</sup> printed and published.

H Elsyng cler Pr' D Com

[Fo. 89].

Comrs for the Parl<sup>t</sup> of Scotland

15 April 1645

We have often represented to your lo<sup>ps</sup> and by you to the honorable houses of Parl<sup>t</sup>. the extremities and pressing necessities

of the Scottish Army in Ireland and of late on the arrival of Col. George Monro, sent hither by that army, but forced to return without satisfactory answer.

After he had gone Parlt ordered payment of 6000<sup>l</sup> as part of their arrears and appointed a committee to consider how the 48000<sup>l</sup> accrued at 4000<sup>l</sup> a month since 11 April 1644 might be speedily paid.

The season for action now drawing on, we remind the houses that when the earl of Lindsay was here about 2 years ago 30,000<sup>l</sup> was appointed for that army by vote of 13 May 1643 and as much by vote of 5 July 1643, for which the sequestrations were engaged, "whereof that army received nothing but the votes."

Thereafter it was agreed to send the 60000<sup>l</sup> with 10000 bolls of meal and 10000 suits of clothes in Feb. 1643 [4] and again in May and June 1644. A great deal of that is yet due. It was further agreed in April 1644 that 4000<sup>l</sup> a month should be paid to the Scottish army and as much to the British, the least sum that could maintain so great an army in so desolate a country.

Since then the houses have sent 80000<sup>l</sup> in money and provisions to the British for this summer service and not a penny nor pennyworth to the Scottish army.

The houses are earnestly urged to consider the treaty between the two kingdoms for maintenance of that army, the many promises made, the burden to Scotland, now disabled to entertain them any longer through troubles at home from Irish rebels and unnatural countrymen, the perishing condition of the army and the danger to both kingdoms if they be forced to desert that war or driven to despair. Present order is sought for so considerable a part of their arrears in meal and clothes with the 6000<sup>l</sup> already voted as may enable them for service and to settle for speedy sending the remnant of the 48000<sup>l</sup> so that they may "join with the British" and carry on that war vigorously for the destroying those bloody and monstrous Rebels and the reducing that kingdom to the obedience of the crown of England, which will tend much to the honour of God and the peace and security of both these kingdoms.



Lord Inchiquin to Thos Bettesworth Esq.

Cork 15 May 1645

Desires Bettesworth to inform the Lords Cte of this late advertisement. Daniel Chute, coming from Bristol hither, assures me that the king charges me with giving the greatest blow at his Crown that he could receive from any in all his three dominions, 1 by diverting the supplies the Irish had contracted to send (10,000 men paid in money for 3 months). Had we not moved they had been sent and shall be, as soon as we are brought under. 2. by disappointing his fleet (50 foreign vessels contracted for his service and to be victualled by the Irish) of the harbours here to transport those men for England.

As his majesty is thus singularly disadvantaged at present "so would the State receive extreme prejudice" should the rebels once wrest these places out of our hands. The general quiet of the rest of the kingdom leaves them free to transmit what force they please, and the vast sums lately collected and extorted from the country enable them to do it expeditiously, "whereunto will concur the ready willingness of the common people to run over and serve the king where they hear their countrymen are in such singular esteem and laid so gallantly on plunder, rather than go in a wasted country against the Scots, where the last year 1000 or 1200 of them died of want and some other unwholesome disease. If herein they accomplish their designs his Ma<sup>ty</sup> is everlastingly indissolubly obliged unto them, and if he either fail in ability or decline in will to comply absolutely with them, it is then no more but calling in a foreign prince when they are once sole masters and thereby disposers of their own country."

Urge these considerations. "So resteth

Your affectionate friend

Inchiquin "

Cork xv<sup>o</sup> May

[Fo. 152/139].

1645

Right trusty and right entirely Beloved Cousin and Councillor, we greet you well. Whereas we have had good experience as well before as since the beginning of these dstracted times of

the faithfulness and good affections of our right trusty and well beloved cousin and councillor, S<sup>r</sup> Barnaby Bryan, Knt., Earl of Thomond, to our service, we authorise by commission the said earl to raise one regiment of foot and a troop of horse . . . as part of our standing army in that our kingdom. . . .

Given at our Court at Bettentlie 22 of May 1645

[Fo. 155/142].

Proclamation\* by Lord Castlehaven from his camp at Lismore  
21 June 1645.

All soldiers horse or foot on their repair and submission to him shall receive their pardon, and if they take service, each horseman having his arms shall have 20<sup>s</sup> ster. on the first day of muster, each foot man with his arms, 5<sup>s</sup>. st., and all officers (except the chief commanders) shall have their pardons and receive the pay of their rank and receive preferment according to merit.

Officers and soldiers of the king taken prisoner, and sent over here to serve against us, if they desire to return to H.M. service in England shall have free passage and assistance

[Fo. 169/156].

Orig<sup>1</sup>.

Inchiquin to the Lords

May it please yo<sup>r</sup> Lo<sup>ps</sup>

Cork 19 July 1645

Sithence my last advertizim<sup>t</sup> unto my Lord of Broghill of the takeing in Lysmor by the Rebels (on the 26th of June last) their Generall the Earle of Castlehaven leauing the command of his men w<sup>th</sup> his Leiuten<sup>t</sup> Generall posts himselfe unto their great Councill att Kilkenny, where haveing obteyned full direc<sup>co</sup>s and plenary Supplyes of all things requisite for the Seidge of Youghall, hee in some few dayes Space makes his returne, & afterwards his approaches so close unto the Towne in all the Quart<sup>rs</sup> thereof as that their workes were little more then pystoll shott from the Walls, w<sup>ch</sup> being likely to prove a suddaine meane of Distressing that place, I resolved notw<sup>th</sup> standing the weake

\* infra 217.

Condiçon o<sup>r</sup> horse were in, being continually employed in active Service for acquireing something towards o<sup>r</sup> Support ever sithence the 12th of Aprill last, to draw them together and w<sup>th</sup> them to fall into the Rebels Quar<sup>trs</sup>.

But at the same instant the Towne of Youghill haveing made a resolute Sally wherein they slew about 160 of the Rebels, and they observing the drawing together of o<sup>r</sup> horse and the late access of some Shipping of Countre-naune uppon the Coast, were, as I suppose, occasioned to Suspect what o<sup>r</sup> Designes were upon them; and for p<sup>r</sup>vention thereof w<sup>th</sup>drew themselves from the former strict posture they were in and removed their Forces some too miles from the Towne, where they prepared themselves to give us Battayle in the open feild. Which God knowes wee were in no possible Condiçon to interteyne onles upon some extraordinary advantage, whereof they resolved to deprive us by their removall from the Towne w<sup>ch</sup> might have given us some assistance uppon o<sup>r</sup> falling into their Quart<sup>rs</sup>. But to have incountred them w<sup>th</sup> 500 weake Horse, being double that number besides 5000 Foot, had bin a rashnes wee could not iustify.

So that now perceiving us not to advaunce after a small tyme spent in wayting for o<sup>r</sup> approach and for the access of some further supplies unto themselves, they again apply their in-deavo<sup>rs</sup> to the close besiedging of that Towne. And being masters of the land on the further side of the Harbo<sup>r</sup> they there planted in the night tyme three or fower pieces of Artillery w<sup>ch</sup> Comaunded the Harbo<sup>r</sup>; from whence early on Thursday morning last they began to play very hotly on the Duncannon friggott riding in the midst of that Harbo<sup>r</sup>. One shott whereof happened to fall into her Powder roome, where a weeman was w<sup>th</sup> a Candle, whose head being strooke off, the Candle is supposed to have fallen into the Powder; but whether by that accident or no is uncertain, the vessell was blowne upp, and imeadieatly after sanck, and the number of about Eighteene of the Seamen lost. The Cap<sup>t.</sup>, Master and Gunner, w<sup>th</sup> the residue of the men escaped to the Shoare.

On the afternoone of the same day some lighters of the Rebels were discovered passing w<sup>th</sup> some materialls towards the place where their Ordnance were planted, after whom the Govern<sup>r</sup> of that Towne employed forth a longboat well manned to give

them chase, standing himsef with some other Offic<sup>rs</sup> upon the battlements of a Blockhouse nigh the Key of that Harbo<sup>r</sup> to view the barge guieing chase to those Lyghters. At which place (without bestowing any shott upon the barge) the Rebels fired a Demyculverin w<sup>ch</sup> slew outright Leiuten<sup>t</sup> Coll Loftus wounded Leiutenant Coll Badnedge sorely about the hipp, slew a common soldier and broake the leg of another, w<sup>th</sup> all greatly indaungering S<sup>r</sup> Peircy Smith (the Dep: Govern<sup>r</sup> in my Lord of Broghill's absence) and Cap<sup>t</sup> Penne the Vice-Admirall then but newly come on shoare w<sup>th</sup> some munition, w<sup>ch</sup> he furnished that Towne w<sup>th</sup> out of his ships stores, the want whereof to aunswear the great and necessary expence, if it had not bin Supplied in some small measure by Capt Swanley from Millford and by the Vice-Admirall heer, would have bin of sufficient force to reduce that place unto the Rebels if no other necessaries had bin wanting.

But by my duty I stand obliged to make known unto yo<sup>r</sup> Lop<sup>s</sup> how that defect is now become but one of the meanest of those w<sup>ch</sup> oppress and endaunger the loss of that place, and consequently of this whole Province, it being now a month compleat sithence the souldier their hath had either money or meate save onely what hath bin taken forceably from out the Purses or Mouthes of the poore distressed inhabitaunts, from whom wee have bin constrayned to take whatsoever small provisions they had for their owne accomodaçons, and to turne them out of that Towne to seeke releif in this and other places not beleaguered, though not much abler to releive them then that whereout they were expelled. Where provisions of all sorts are become so extream scant as that it may bee exceedingly doubted that the souldier will thereby bee induced to deliver upp the place w<sup>th</sup> his Offic<sup>rs</sup> into the hands of the Rebels. For prevençon whereof I must become a most earnest and humble Suit<sup>r</sup> unto yo<sup>r</sup> Lops that you would speedily dispatch my Lord of Broghill unto us w<sup>th</sup> such supplyes of men, money, provision and Muniçon as in yo<sup>r</sup> Lo<sup>ps</sup> judgm<sup>t</sup> shall seeme competent for y<sup>e</sup> servaçon of yo<sup>r</sup> important interests heere, according to what I have formerly humbly rep<sup>r</sup>sented and besought at yo<sup>r</sup> Lo<sup>ps</sup> hands, the extreame poverty whereunto the inhabitants heere are generally fallen makeing it absolutely necessary that o<sup>r</sup> supplyes bee two fold more plentifull then formerly they needed

to have bin while thos residentes upon the place were able to contribute in some considerable proporcion to o<sup>r</sup> releife.

These last advantages w<sup>ch</sup> the Rebells have attayned against us in these parts hath elated them w<sup>th</sup> so much insolence as that to worke the more daungerous consequences upon o<sup>r</sup> necesitous condiçion they have published the Originall of that arrogant \*Proclamacōn whereof the inclosed is a Coppy, the end whereto it is directed being not more maliciously mischeivous then the stile thereof is extreamey insolent, as being the onely proper Idiome of a prince or Vice-Roy or a free State, some one of w<sup>ch</sup> Capacities the Earle of Castlehaven surely supposeth to bee inherent in his person.

But the late happy and successful progress of yo<sup>r</sup> Lops affaires in that Kingdome makes us w<sup>th</sup> singuler ioy to enterteign or present Missery, being confid<sup>t</sup>. that by the Continuaunce of the Divine influence upon yo<sup>r</sup> proceedinges there a way will bee laid open for adminstraçion of all expedients to o<sup>r</sup> releife. And as the confid<sup>t</sup> hope thereof extreamey reinforceth o<sup>r</sup> long lad-guishing Spiritts, so in o<sup>r</sup> failer thereof wee shall evidence to the world that wee have not bin wanting to o<sup>r</sup>selves, to the cause in hand, o<sup>r</sup> to yo<sup>r</sup> lops service even to the utmost point of humaine possibility. Wherein that wee may performe whatsoever can in justice be expected at o<sup>r</sup> hands shall bee the constant industrious endeavo<sup>r</sup> of

Corke xix July  
1645

Yo<sup>r</sup> Lo<sup>ps</sup> most humble Servaunt  
Inchiquin

*No address.*

*Docketed* : L. Inchiquins Lrē for yo<sup>r</sup> Lopp<sup>s</sup> read 28<sup>o</sup> July 1645  
[Fo. 216/208].

Charles I to Marq : of Ormond

Cardiff. 31 July 1645

Ormond/It hath pleased God by many successive misfortunes to reduce my affairs of late from a very prosperous condition  
(as printed by Carte, No. CCCC)

[Fo. 234/223].

\* supra 169/156.

VOLUME 60 P<sup>t</sup> 2

Inchiquin to Lenthall

Corke 18 Oct. 1645

He has already represented to the house how long the 3000<sup>l</sup> worth of victual sent with Broghill would support the forces in that province, how much their charge was increased and the means of meeting it abbreviated; and how greatly the Rebel's power was augmented by the access of their Leinster general to Castlehaven.

They are now not only in sight of their returning wants but already feel their former distresses. Youghall, after all their care to husband the victuals, is left destitute of support and they cannot relieve the town save with 5000<sup>l</sup> of biscuit and a little butter sent them by Admiral Moulton and to be repaid in truck. When this is spent the place can be preserved only by sudden relief from the west of England. He has written to the commanders there to desire their assistance to uphold "the State's interest in this Province," failure of which will cause the utter lose of these places, where there are many well able and willing to serve the State. Only speedy transmission of supplies can prevent their falling to the rebels. [Fo. 324/312].

Lres of the Lord Digbye intercepted and read in the house  
22<sup>o</sup> October 1645.

1. Draught of a lrē for the Promotion of D<sup>r</sup> Henry Jones to be Bishop of Clogher, 29<sup>o</sup> Sept. 1645.
- 5 King's lrē to the Marquise of Ormond concerning Mr. Barnewell, 12<sup>o</sup> Sept. 1645.
- ? 8 Signification of the King's pleasure upon Nich: Harrold's *Petition*. 10 Sept 1645.
13. King's lrē to the M: of Ormond concerning Coll Johnstone, 11<sup>o</sup> August 1645.
- 14 Warrant for Coll Barnwell's Pardon. 4<sup>o</sup> Aug 1645
- 15 Lrē to the M: of Ormond concerning y<sup>e</sup> L<sup>d</sup> Baltimore 3<sup>o</sup> Aug. 1645
16. do. do. concerning ffaithful ffortescue [20 July 1645

- 17 Warrant to the M : of Ormond concerning Dr Aruway  
19<sup>o</sup> July 1645
- 25 [King's Lrē] To the Marq : of Ormond concerning the E : of  
Arglesse : 28<sup>o</sup> May 1645
26. Lrē for the Erle of Thomond to the M : of Ormond 22 May  
1645 D[elivere]d Mr. Secy Wilde
27. Lrē for the Erle of Clenrickard to the Marq : of Ormond  
22<sup>a</sup> May 1645.
- 28 Lre to the M. of Ormond for Comissions 22<sup>do</sup> May 1645 to  
be printed.
- 30 King's Lre to the M : of Ormond concerning the L<sup>a</sup> Moore  
13 May 1645
- 31 do do. do. M. Clenrickard 13<sup>o</sup> May 1645
- 32 Kings Lre in his owne hand to the M. of Ormond to be  
printed [no date]
- 33 Killala : Kings Lrē to the M. of Ormond. 13 May 1645
- 34 Ossorry or Killalla do. do. 13 May 1645
- 35 Tuame do do. 13 May 1645
- 37 Kings Lrē to M : Ormond concerning L<sup>a</sup> Moore, 13 May 1645
- 39 do do do Mr Morphyn 6 May 1645
- 43 The oath mentioned in the 15<sup>th</sup> Article of the Instrument  
sent to the L<sup>a</sup> Deputy &c in Ireland in the yeare 1628  
to be printed.
- 44 Warr<sup>t</sup> for Rich. Spenser to be Vice Trēr of Ireland [n. d.]
- 65 Mountrosse's Lre.--
- 68 Kings Lre in his owne hand to M. of Ormond 31 July 1645  
concerning the L<sup>a</sup> of Ormonds coming over in person w<sup>th</sup>  
the Irish [V Supra 234/223].
- 70 Kings Lre to M. Ormond concerning Edw : hilder 1<sup>o</sup>  
Aug. 1645
- 75 Lrē to Digby from Rich : Spenser from Worcester [of  
5<sup>to</sup> Oct 1645]
- 80 Cipher with the Countesse of Corke.

End<sup>a</sup>. The Notes of the Lres & Ciphers and Papers read in the  
House 22<sup>do</sup> Octo : 1645 *post meridiem* [Fo. 327/315].

Copy of Marmaduke Langdale's letter to H.M. from Douglas,  
I. of M. 27 Oct. 1645.

After leaving Skipton (whence we gave H.M. a large account of what had passed) we got to Giggleswick. The Scots and some of Yorkshire, in all 2000, got within 7 miles, but by a letter to Bolton, intended to be intercepted, were turned quite another way and we never heard of an enemy in all the way to Scotland where [Tues. 27<sup>th</sup>] we arrived with 1000 horse much better armed than heretofore

Wednesday 28, quartered at Annan. Next morning as we were drawing out of our quarters S<sup>r</sup> John Browne with 8 troops from Carliell fell among the Skipton horse (not above 100), killed and took some 20 and a Captain but in his retreat he lost more, left divers officers prisoners and was himself hurt. That night [29<sup>th</sup>] we marched to Dunfris, and quartered with design for Glasco, where reports all the way held that Montroses forces were, having routed David Leisly. To above a dozen messengers sent him; we got no return; but at Dunfris learned that the victory was over Midleton and as far North as Aberdeen; that Montrose had not yet come to Forth, but was marching very strong, and all the force of Scotland was drawn together to resist his passage.

It was not possible to get to him: all the country in front was risen and drawn to a rendezvous and all behind was joining with Browne. We had nothing left but to retreat to Millum Furnace and Cartmell, on which we had before resolved in like case as being enclosed by sands, tides and mountains so as to be made good, having the people's affection, as they found on their passing, till we could get an assignation from Montrose or assistance from Ireland.

On Friday we got over very fortunately. At Bones they fell into a quarter of enemy's dragoons, taking 40 or 50, but had the unwelcome news that the Scots here and Yorkshiremen were on that side Carliell to shut up our retreat from Scotland. This so daunted our men that a little later on a false alarm most of the men and many officers dispersed. Of 1000 we brought over the sands there remained but 200, and those Skipton and Lancashire men, holding on till they came home. Of the rest about 40 or 50 principal officers embarked with us at Ravenglass



and safely reached the Isle of Man, intending to pass to Ireland, and if any forces could be had there to return to H.M. service in England. Fo. 333/321].

Tho: Herbert to

Hono<sup>b<sup>10</sup></sup> Sir,

Lyme 17 Nov. '45

By a letter of the 25<sup>th</sup> of October sent from the Lord Inchiquin by S<sup>r</sup> Wm Fenton to the General, we have a perfect relation of the sad condition Cork & Youghall are in, Youghall being at this time beleaguered by that arch-rebel Castle-Haven w<sup>th</sup> 7000 foot & 1000 horse.

The general has a deep sense of their misery and the importance of preserving these garrisons; and has ordered me to wait on Sir W. Fenton in labouring to get provision with all speed possible. Col. Ceely, governor of Lyme-regis—beyond expectation—has furnished us with 20000 weight of biscuit @ 12<sup>s</sup> 6<sup>d</sup> a cwt (125<sup>l</sup>) and 20 hhds, 610 lb. net each, which @ 3<sup>d</sup> p lb. is of salt beef @ 7<sup>l</sup> 12<sup>s</sup>, 125<sup>l</sup> st, with about 10 ton cheese 180 bags of biscuit from Comissary Orpin we are imbarquing in the Dorothy of Lyme to be landed (by one John Salte) at Cork<sup>e</sup> who will be under sail to morrow, freight 80<sup>l</sup>. Speedy payment of the 355<sup>l</sup> by the Ho. of C. to the Governor is besought. We are going to Bristol by the General's order to see what we can get there, and thence I am commanded for Wales to try their integrity.

[Fo. 340/328].

Fentons\* acknowledgment of the provisions, with request that the cost and the freight be paid to the governor out of the money for the relief of Ireland

\*He says he was deputed for this business by Lord Inchiquin president of Mounster.

Lyme Regis 17 November 1645

Witness hereof

Tho Herbert

Edw. Orpin

[Fo. 341/329].

From M. M., Paris 2 Dec/22 Nov. 1645

. . . This week we had letters again out of Ireland, dated at Kilkenny 3/13 November, which tell us that not only the

peace was not yet concluded, but the treaty quite broken off. The Irish thereupon preparing to assault Dublin, and Ormond on the other side fortifying it, so as Digby, whom we hear to be gone into Ireland for to make peace with the Irish upon what terms soever, in all likelihood is come too late and hath altogether lost his labour.

Your humblest servant

M.M.

[Fo. 343/331].

M. M. for S. E.

Paris 9 Dec./29 Nov. 1645

Sir, the queen continues still at St Germain, full of imaginary hopes from 180 [Holland], Denmark and other parts, especially 189 [Ireland] (although the Irish have not the least intention to accommodate themselves to her and A [the king] his desires) but altogether unable to effect anything in this kingdom . . .

They have news at St Germain that N. [Digby] for certain is gone into 189 [Ireland] with most ample commission from A [the king] to conclude with 190 [the Irish] upon any conditions whatsoever. But I believe he will but lose his labour as well as Ormond hath done all this while; the 190 [Irish] having not the least inclination as for the major and prevailing party ever to submit themselves again to A [our king] upon what terms soever or to send him any 120 [army] into 163 [England]. Yea, whereas B. [the queen] seeing how weary the 175 [French] were grown of her and how little hopes there was for her of doing any more good here, would fain have retired herself into 189 [Ireland] (notwithstanding that the same resolution in her heretofore was so vehemently reproved by the 193 [king] and therefore laboured all she could by her friends there that she might be received by them, they would in no wise give way to her coming, and absolutely refused to admit her under pretence that their expenses during the wars being so excessive great, they are not at all able to furnish her with what would be requisite for her entertainment. Nay they do not endeavour to please her or give her contentment almost in any thing, witness the business of Artogan [Hartegan], their former agent, who being extreme hateful to her and A [the king] and they both having most instantly urged the Confederates to call him away and to employ some

body else in his room better affectionate to the service of A and B [the King and Queen], they have indeed recalled his commission and given him a successor. But Mr. Barren, he whom they have sent in his room, hath from the beginning wholly governed himself by Artogan's advice in all things, having taken his lodgings but a few doors from him that they might be together at all times. And not content with that, hath afterwards made him come and lay not only in the same house, but in the same chamber with him.

This should be of 1649

“ A Letter from Logregda 1 Dec. 1645 ”

Loghreagh, Sunday 1<sup>mo</sup> December

Sir, I am sorry notwithstanding the delay of your messenger that I can afford you but a con\* . . . . .  
 account from hence which commonly is in . . . . .  
 to the greater affairs depending upon the . . . . .  
 of our General Assembly until the length . . . . .  
 work out the matter and bring it to so . . . . .  
 of settlement when men grow weary of . . . . .  
 and long speeches.

About a week since, the Lo. Lieut. writ a letter to the Assembly to let them know the reason for calling it at this time, which was the great and imminent danger the kingdom was brought unto by the power of a prevailing enemy and the intestine division that was in the nation ; and that it did concern the people now to take some effectual ways for their own preservations, and that though he was parting the kingdom, being necessitated thereunto by the several affronts and disobedience given him, which made him useless to the service of his king and country ; yet such was his affection and duty to both that if he might contribute anything to their conservation before his going or after his departure he . . . . . performe to the best of his power the p . . . . . of a true patriot the letter was bro . . . into debate in a full house and afte . . . . . Committed to a great Committee of Prelates . . . . . and Gentry, who sat upon it 2 or 3 d . . . . .

---

\* torn away.

as high Dispute as it was in the full . . . . .  
 though with some more moderation and y . . . . .  
 not be agreed upon as to the form of . . . . .  
 Answer unto it, the validity of the Ex . . . . .  
 and the owning of any authority from the King falling into  
 debate, the difference with that Grand Committee was so great  
 as it was thought expedient to leave the matter to a subcommittee  
 of a fewer number, who spent a day or two upon it, and a draught  
 of an answer was drawn by Sir Nich. Plunkett to this purpose  
 viz. Acknowledging with his Ex<sup>ty</sup> the just cause of calling an  
 assembly in the great extremity the nation was drawn unto  
 and giving him thanks for his solicitous care and affection to the  
 conservation of it, humbly desiring the continuance thereof and  
 that he should represent unto his Ma<sup>ty</sup> the unalterable loyalty  
 of his subjects in the kingdom, and likewise supplicate aids  
 both from him and other princes for their relief, and that upon  
 his own removal he would leave the King's authority in some  
 hand acceptable to the Nation.

It was agreed likewise in that committee that the Prelates  
 should bring in some declaration that might be satisfactory to  
 the laity concerning the excommunication, wherein they did  
 conceive their loyalty, liberties, lives and fortunes to be too  
 far intrenched upon. This last point is yet in suspense, until  
 that declaration be produced, though many did vehemently  
 urge it should be first determined before any other matter were  
 agreed upon ; but in brief, that of the King's authority was  
 it that came in high and solemn debate, some being of opinion  
 that by reason of the King's declaration we had at present no  
 authority of his among us, and being out of his protection, that  
 our best way for union and preservation was to return to the  
 old confederacy or some such Gov<sup>mt</sup>.

This held dispute all day yesterday with great solemnity and  
 many long arguments pro. and con. some of the Prelates as like-  
 wise of the laety bei . . . . .  
 in opinions but the Mayor p . . . . .  
 great odds was for retaining . . . . .  
 authority and that without it . . . . .  
 would be no perfect union in . . . . .  
 Kingdom. At last it was unani . . . . .

agreed that the answer framed . . . . .  
 Exc<sup>ys</sup> Letter should be sent . . . . .  
 which this day was performed . . . . .  
 my Lord Dillon's hand to be the . . . . .  
 who this morning went in Co . . . . .  
 with my Lord Clanrickard to K . . . . .  
 where his exc<sup>y</sup> remains expecting no . . . . .  
 but wind and weather to depart. Wherein . . . . .

Clanrickard will accept of the employment I cannot tell ; but if he do not we shall prove but a broken kind of people instantly whatever we do hereafter.

I am hopeful we shall have some face of Government under the king's authority and until that be settled we shall have no thought of establishment or any other orderly Pro . . . . .

[Fo. 346/334].

Ormond and the Irish Council to Secretary Nicholas 5 Jan  
 1645[-6]

An account of the proceedings relating to the Earl of Glamorgan.

[Copy of a] Copy certified by Ma : Barry [Fo. 355/344].

" A Letter of newes from Connaght and Dublin

" Annesley & Beal Jan. 6 1645[-6]

" Belfast 6 Jan 1645/6

Our last brought you the news of Sir Charles Coote's gaining the whole barony of Tireragh and the enlargement of his quarters as far as Castle Conor on the Moy. The enemy had built a fort on the other side of the river opposite to Castle Conor, to hinder the President's entry to Co. Mayo ; but he surprised it and opened a door for himself in to the barony of Terawlye, which hath already furnished him with a great abundance of Cows garrons, sheep, hogs and other considerable plunder and relief for the soldiers. The inhabitants of Co. Mayo transported 1000 of their cows into Tireragh under the president's protection and they afford cess and relief to the soldiers. The soldiers themselves begin to plow and sow. The fishing of the Moy is also

gained with half a dozen good boats, which will accommodate them when the season serves. He has sent out another party to secure the rest of Mayo and make it unserviceable to the rebels by way of contribution next year. When this is effected, will be reported thither. The utmost of my lord's proposals to the forces of these parts is to furnish him with 1000 men; he will provide 200 baggage horses from his new store and send them to Dery with this force and thereon he hopes to give a good account of counties Mayo and Roscommon, yea, of the whole province, especially if the enemy be kept in play elsewhere.

We made this proposal to the officers of the British regiments; they are willing to give 100 men from each regiment. Want of provisions (under which the whole country labours) is the greatest impediment, "but we shall put ourselves to the greatest extremity rather than neglect such a nick of opportunity for this service. Upon our causing those transactions and articles between the earl of Glamorgan and the rebels (which we sent to the committee of both kingdoms) to be dispersed into several hands at Dublin, the people were so enraged to see religion betrayed that the Marquesse of Ormond and the Lord Digby thought it wisdom to accuse the said earl of treason; and accordingly the 26<sup>th</sup> of the last month the Lord Digby at the Council Board accused him. Whereupon he was committed close prisoner to the Castle of Dublin, as will appear by the enclosed warrant of his commitment; where he yet lyes for ought we heard. The consequence of this commitment and the full design of it, your hand<sup>s</sup> may expect hereafter with anything else worthy your knowledge from

Yo<sup>r</sup> most humble servants

Arthur Annesley  
William Beale

Belfast January 6<sup>th</sup> 1645

[Fo. 359/348].

"N. N. for S. G."

Paris 9/19 Jan 1646

. . . The state here do continue to treat very busily with the Irish about taking them into their protection, but are not

yet come to any conclusion, nor are they likely to do so in haste, the French having no other aim in this treaty, for ought as I can learn, but to hinder the Irish from casting themselves wholly into the arms of the king of Spain, who notwithstanding the ruinous condition of his own affairs, doth very much solicit them thereunto, filling them with great and magnificent promises : for which purpose also he has very of late sent an stately extraordinary embassy to them, whom to countermine, the French are sending Mons<sup>r</sup> Moulins into Ireland with commission to be every jot as lavish in promises as their rival, but in no wise to engage them so far but that they may go back at pleasure. Of which policy the Irish not being well aware expect great matters from the French, to whom therefore they lean much more than to the Spaniard, because they see him very weak and not likely at all to afford them any considerable help ; whereas otherwise, and were matters on both sides equal, they would infinitely rather close in with the Spaniards, their old and dear friends, than with the French, of whom they have ever had a great averseness. Now to endear themselves the more unto the French they have given way that they shall not only recruit the Irish regiments which are here already, but also levy one or two more. [Fo. 362 /351].

Annesley and Beale to the Committee of both Houses

Belfast 12 Jan. 1645[6]

“ We received your lordships’ of the 2<sup>d</sup> of the last month with directions to demand the town of Belfast from the officers of the Scottish army there, according to an order of parliament of the 13<sup>th</sup> of November, which we did the 24<sup>th</sup> of the same month and backed our demand with such arguments as we conceived might be of force with them.” But they refused without Major-General Monroe’s advice, to whom they repaired next day and were told it belonged not to him, the order being directed to them, but he conceived Belfast could not be taken from them without breach of the treaty between the two kingdoms. They therefore excused themselves until they had acquainted the States of Scotland and their general. After much reluctance they put their answer in writing, and Col. Wemes, in name of the rest, gave us the enclosed under his

hand. Until Capt. Robt. Kennedy, whom they have sent to Scotland, returns we shall know no more of their minds but without express order, we are confident, they will not obey.

Having heard, though not from your lps., that you design to send over 1000 horse and foot, we offer some considerations :  
 1. The country is so exhausted that some of the regiments and troops now here will disband without present supply. 2. The troopers here live on 10 or 12 shillings a month, the foot soldiers on 1½ lb. of oatmeal a day with some help of clothes from parliament. 3. Should the remainder of the Scottish army withdraw so that quarters may be found for the new regiments, it is doubtful that they will be brought to their present stint elsewhere. What effect will their example have ? 4. The country cannot supply carriage horses for the present forces to take the field, a cause of so little service. 5. The new access of forces could not change the war from its present character of merely keeping a footing into a vigorous prosecution of the rebels.

Yet if the parliament find themselves in condition to send before the end of April the said horse and foot and to provide 3 months' pay for the 10 regiments and 17 troops here already, with an active and prudent deputy to command them all, we are persuaded that next summer's service might end the war and by gaining fresh quarters in the enemies' country save much charge now necessary. But we have no certainty that you can command so great a sum in so short a time ; and accordingly humbly represent how the 42000<sup>l</sup> allotted to the Ulster forces ast summer may be employed to better fruit :

28 days' pay to the captains and field officers of 10 reg <sup>ts</sup> ., and 2 months' (56 days') pay to lieutenants and inferior officers	.. ..	1	s.	d.
		5576	13	1
10000 soldiers, 6 months @ 12 <sup>d</sup> a week in money	.. ..	12000	0	0
oatmeal 7 <sup>d</sup> a week @ 1 <sup>d</sup> a lb.	.. ..	7000	0	0
recruit of horses for 10 English troops without quarters but their own industry at 150 <sup>l</sup> a piece	.. ..	1500	0	0

(Names of the troops : Sir W. Cole's, Capt. Conwaye's, Captain Phillips', Sir John Clotworthy's, Capt. James Clotworthy's, and Col. Hill's reg<sup>t</sup>. of 5 troops)



	l	s.	d.
1 month's pay to the Captains, lieutenants and Cornets of the 17 troops .. ..	1709	1	4
Troopers, 6 months at 6 <sup>d</sup> a day, Corporals and other inferior officers at 8 <sup>d</sup> .. ..	5188	8	0
Recruits of swords and muskets .. ..	2000	0	0
Ammunition, pioneers' tools, artillery-carriages, intelligence, fortifications, sacks, carriage horses, charges of a good engineer and 2 gunners ..	7025	17	4
	<hr/>		
	42000	0	0

If this sum be ready by 1 May, and the army then take the field under a wise and valiant general, good service may be expected ; but if it come late, as last year, we can presage nothing to countervail the charge.

We have in former letters related the sad condition of this country through two armies lying on it for almost 3 months, "and do most heartily wish that the groans of famished souls may not shortly attest what we have written, that unless supplies come speedily, the ruin of these parts is inevitable, for their seed corn is now giving out to the soldiers and they depend upon providence for a supply to sow . . . It is lamentable to see the nakedness of many and to hear the cries of all ; yet in these their great extremities the 5 troops raised without commission are continued, all but that of Sir Dougall Campbell, Lieut. Colonel to the Marquess of Argile, which he hath lately disbanded."

"The want of a power to govern the army is a cause of many evils." Sir John Clotworthy's reg<sup>t</sup>., one of the best affected to the parliament, is in danger of breaking through unsettled command : the Lt. Colonel has no commission, the major has, and he and others think he has the right to command in the colonel's absence.

We ask directions about the Scots' recruiting here the 1400 last sent to Scotland. They have already chosen officers and towards raising their companies give a file of men out of every old company in some regiments, though they can ill spare them. The desire for 2100 men to be sent from that army to Scotland is cooled, chiefly, we suppose, because in winter they would be a

burthen and little help; but they will be demanded again in Spring, and new raised men will be sent to raise their 7 regts<sup>a</sup> to 1000, "which we hope your lops. will apprehend to be so destructive to the service as to prevent it timely."

"Here is no course settled for trial of felons, witches and other malefactors," which puts the country to unnecessary charge for prisoners. If justices of the peace were commanded to keep sessions as formerly it may suffice till judges be appointed.

Our commission for the management of the war is now expired: we are now only your comrs. for the civil government under a com<sup>n</sup> which determines 25<sup>th</sup> March, about which time (if money and provisions were once arrived) we hope to attend your lops. at Westminster with an account of our proceedings and the state of these parts.

We have sent one of our number, Sir Robt King, who knows those parts, towards Londonderry and Connaught for some weeks to despatch important affairs. We send enclosed a relation of occurrences since our letters of 19<sup>th</sup> Nov and 22 Dec, being a copy of our letter sent to Mr. Speaker by another and not so sure hand. . . .

Belfast January 12, 1645 Arthur Annesley  
William Beale

*Add*: For the Right hon<sup>ble</sup> the Com<sup>tee</sup> of both Kingdomes.  
[Fo. 365/354].

Lord Digby to his wife (deciphered)

Dublin 19 Jan 1645/6

Reasons for not, as he is pressed to do, going back to England. Madness to return and take the blame of others' weakness and treachery.

"If the king should fail in firmness towards me, the loss would be his in his honour and not mine in the way of interest. For is it not evident that in the condition he now tends unto, his favour is likely to be most fatal to them that are nearest him, unless they comply with indirect ends, which I can never do? And lastly, sweet heart, whilst the Princes and 286 [Glenham]

are with the king, it is impossible for me to come there without making such combustion as must overwhelm all his Ma<sup>ty's</sup> affairs by the disorder of it."

"You will see my enemies ruin one another faster than I could affect it if I were there. And if not, I make no question but by God's blessing I shall ere long appear in England with so considerable a power to serve him as shall make my enemies strike sail. . . .

If the Princes be received and remain with the king, it will not be amiss to give out some good while after this dispatch that I am already in England in disguise, and will be such a day at Oxford, to try how it will work. But in case you resolve to do so, be sure to acquaint nobody living but him that deciphers this letter with the dissimulation, but let my nearest friends believe that I will most certainly be there such a day. And by that you will discover what effect my real coming would have. But if the Princes be gone, then try no tricks, I conjure you.

Digby to Walsingham.

Dublin 17 Jan 1645/6

Walsingham, Deliver the enclosed unsuperscribed unto the noble person to whom I have formerly addrest them. I must not conclude without telling you that I believe the accident here of my lord Glamorgan & my party in his prosecution will at first have allayed me much [with] 83.76. 29. 41. 310. [your frends] 24. 14. 22. 39. 55. 40. 20. 16. 22. 50. 10. 23. 50 the [Babilonians] But when matters shall be rightly understood, you may assure them that if his Ma<sup>s</sup>. service had not obliged me to it, yet in relation to their preservation I ought to have done it, and without it it would have been impossible either for the king to favour them or me to serve them so far as a good and firm Protestant may do. Within which bounds, they contributing roundly and heartily to my Master's service, shall very boldly appear in the procuring them all just favours both here and in England.

As for the peace of this kingdom, I make no question but shall suddenly be brought to a happy conclusion, and my lord Gla-

morgan not disabled, by any thing that is done, to serve the king in what he has means to do.

Dublin 17 Jan.

Digby

*Docketted*: The Lord Digbyes letters to his Wife 2. to his servant Walsingham, both at Oxford. Written from Dublin in January 1645. Uncifred. [Fo. 370/319].

Duplicate. Ormonde to the Duke of York

Dublin Castle 19 Jan 1645[-6]

Letter (elsewhere published) dissuading the Duke of York from coming to Ireland.

Autograph signature Ormonde.

Seal in red wax. An eagle displayed under a marquess's coronet. [Fo. 374/363].

Digby to his Grace (Abp of York?)

Dublin 21 Jan 1645 [-6.]

I give you many humble thanks for y<sup>r</sup> obliging letter by Mr. Moore. I have likewise seen yours to the Marquess of Ormond, and I am glad to find there that you do not take the alarm at my L<sup>a</sup> of Glamorgan's commitment so hot as upon it to despair of the relief of Chester, which though it hath been somewhat retarded by it, yet I make little question now but it will go on speedily and effectually, and of this I desire you to certify my L<sup>a</sup> Byron.

Dublin the 21<sup>th</sup> of Y<sup>r</sup> Graces most affectionate  
January 1645 humble servant

George Digbye

*Docketted*: first 4, then 6. 1645  
Holograph [Fo. 378/365].

Abp of York to Sir John Wattes? B<sup>t</sup> Governor of Chester Castle

Noble Governor.

Conway 25 Jan 1645/6

I thanke you for this and all other courtesies. Be pleased to read and then to seal this enclosed, and you shall thereby under-

stand all I am able to say of this great business, which God Almighty prosper.

Coronel Butler, who will be with you at or before this letter will impart all the news of Ireland. He is a servant in ordinary of the queen's.

And so etc.

Jo: Eborac.

Conway 25 of January

1645 *Add:* to Wattes?

*Docketted:* 3 A treacherous Ire of Wms. Abp of York Jan 25, 1645  
Holograph

[Fo. 379/366].

Abp of York to Dr Lloyd Warden of Ruthyn

Conway 25 Jan 1645 [-6]

M<sup>r</sup> D<sup>r</sup>. I thank you for your letter, and will satisfy the bearer. And I beseech you to return these letters to the noble governor. The Duke of York's to be sent him as soon as may well be; for in Ireland they will not be gainsaid but that he is at Ludlow. The boat stayeth. I thank you, good D<sup>r</sup> and am etc

Conway 25 of January

Jo. Eborac.

1645

*Docketted* first 5, then 2

Holograph

[Fo. 381/365].

Copy

Charles I to the Speaker of the Peers.

Oxford 24 Jan. 1645[-6.]

Replying to "that Paper or Answer which he hath received of the 13<sup>th</sup> of this instant January" containing objections to his going to Westminster for a personal treaty. 1. There must be no personal treaty because much innocent blood has been shed on H.M. Commissions.

"Secondly, That there should be no such personal treaty because some of his Irish subjects have repaired to his assistance :

it seems an argument altogether as strange as the other, as always urging that there should be no physic administered because the party is sick. And in this particular, it hath been often observed unto them that those whom they call Irish (who have so expressed their loyalty to their sovereign) were indeed for the most part such English Protestants as had been formerly sent into Ireland by the two Houses and impossibilitated to stay there by the neglect of those that sent them thither, who should there have better provided for them. And for any foreign forces, it is too apparent that their armies have swarmed with them when his Ma<sup>ty</sup> hath had very few or none.

[Fo. 384/371].

Abp of York to Lord Astley

Conway 25 Jan 1645 (6)

. . . I have communicated to the Lord Byron the Lord Marquess of Ormond his letter of the 12 of 10<sup>ber</sup>, and by this time (not sooner) the Lord Byrons answer is at Divlyn, which I sent by his Lpps chaplain. It implied some fears of holding out to Chester thus long. Coronel Butler tells me even now that the men and shipping are still ready in Ireland, though retarded hitherto by reason of this distraction, which, sithence Tuesday last, is so composed that the E. of Glamorgan is out upon bail of 6 or 8 noblemen, whereof the Lord Marquess of Clanricard is one.

From the Lord Lieutenant I have received no answer in writing as yet (though my letter to his Exc<sup>y</sup>. were . away . sithence the 1 of January, nor from the L<sup>td</sup> Digby any more to the purpose than this enclosed.

There is, noble lord, no relying on these Irish forces for this service, though if they come they shall be carefully transposed to such a rendezvous as I shall hear is most fitting for the passage of your Lpp's army. And for that end your Lpp. shall surely be punctually informed of their landing and condition.

In the meantime, it is fit your Lpp should understand that under Coronel Gilbert Byron the lord of S<sup>et</sup> Paule is in these parts at the head of 600 (as he saith), but I believe of 500 horse and foot, good men and well armed, to be directed and employed by your Lpp. Next that, that Lieut. Coronel Roger Morton

is landed with a piece of a regiment (some 160, as Coronel Butler tells me) of the Lord Digby's raised in Ireland of English and some Loraineses, and he will be able to make it up 200 upon his own credit. . . .

*Docketted* first 6 then 5

[Fo. 386/373].

Copy

Charles I to the Speaker of the Peers  
(disowning Glamorgan)

Oxford 29 Jan. 1645[-6]

The Earl of Glamorgan, having made offer unto him to raise forces in the Kingdom of Ireland and to conduct them into England for his Ma<sup>ty's</sup> service, had a commission to that purpose and to that purpose only.

He had no commission at all to treat of any thing else without the privity and directions of the Lord Lieutenant, much less to capitulate anything concerning Religion or any Propriety belonging either to Church or Laity.

It clearly appears by the Lord Lieutenant's proceedings with the said earl that he had no notice at all of what the said earl had treated and pretended to have capitulated with the Irish, until accidentally it came to his knowledge.

And his Ma<sup>ty</sup> doth protest that until such time as he had advertisement that the person of the said earl of Glamorgan was arrested and restrained, as is above said, he never heard nor had he any kind of notice that the said earl had entered into any kind of treaty or capitulation with these Irish Commissioners, much less that he had concluded or signed those articles so destructive both to Church and State and so repugnant to his Ma<sup>ty's</sup> professions and known resolutions.

And for the further vindication of his Ma<sup>ty's</sup> Hono<sup>r</sup> and Integrity he doth declare that he is so far from considering anything contained in those papers or writings framed by the said earl and those commissioners with whom he treated as he doth absolutely disavow him therein, and hath given commandment to the Lo: Lieuten<sup>t</sup>. and the Council there to proceed against the said earl as one who either out of falseness, presumption or folly hath so hazarded the blemishing of his Ma<sup>ty's</sup> reputation with

his good subjects and so impertinently framed those Articles of his own Head without the consent, privity or directions of his Ma<sup>ty</sup> or the Lord Lieuten. or any of his Ma<sup>ty</sup>s Council there.

But true it is that for the necessary preservation of his Ma<sup>ty</sup>s Protestant subjects in Ireland (whose case was daily represented unto him to be so desperate) his Ma<sup>ty</sup> had given commission to the Lo: Lieuten<sup>t</sup>. to treat and conclude such a Peace there as might be for the safety of that crown, the preservation of the Protestant Religion and no way derogatory to his own honour and public professions."

He then undertakes if admitted to a personal treaty at London that he will send a messenger to Ireland to prevent any accident that may interfere with his resolution to leave the business of Ireland wholly to the houses and to make no peace there but with their consent. [Fo. 388/375].

Articles for the surrender of Chester between Lord Byron, for the King and Sir William Brereton, for the Parliament, Feb. 1645[-6]

11. That such Irish that were born of Irish parents and have taken part in the rebellion in Ireland and now in the city shall be prisoners. [Fo. 395/381].

Inchiquin to Lenthall

[4 Feb. 1645-6]

On Friday last, after the house was risen, Capt Carter came to me from Bristol, and related that a few days before he set forth a small vessel arrived there from Yoghall, in which was the wife of one Groves of that town with her children and goods. She reported that the Irish rebels were advanced within 12 miles of Yoghall with 15000 horse and foot, which caused her and many others of the town to fly thence for their lives. This is somewhat confirmed by letters to Col. Sterling, whom I caused to attend the house on Saturday, giving notice to several members, as also on Monday & Tuesday.

I would myself have waited on you but these people brought me no letters from Lord Broghill, the vice president. I desire this particular news to be made known to the house and that



it be reminded of the danger to the province unless supplies are sent speedily. I further apprehend that, having given an account of the condition of that province and information of what those on the place deem necessary to preserve the State's interest and prosecute the war, it is the next essential part of my duty to return to my charge, although I carry nothing more than my sword. Or if their wisdoms deem it more convenient that I should further attend to accompany the supplies intended, I humbly desire the signification of their pleasure, to vindicate me from censure for absence at a time so seasonable for action.

The necessity of my immediate despatch being represented, I desire that the house be moved to remember their former favour promised to me, and that the reports in the hands of Sir Philip Stapleton, Mr. Knightly and Mr. Crew may be called for and heard, and such resolution taken as parl<sup>t</sup>. shall adjudge most conducing to preserve their interest in that province and to propagate the present cause.

*Docketted* 4<sup>o</sup> Febr. 1645 L<sup>d</sup> Inchiquin. [Fo. 413/400].

Sir Wm. Brereton to Lenthall

Chester, 9 Feb. 1645-6

Reports his taking over Chester

P.S. February 11<sup>th</sup>. This night Major Zanchy is returned, who went to convoy the Lo: Byron to Conway, who brings me certain intelligence (as the Lord Byron affirmed unto him upon his honour), giving him the assurance that the earl of Glamorgan was not at liberty, and that there was 10,000 Irish in readiness, whom he intended to transport very speedily; Some of the Officers reported the next wind, others within three days. But if it be so, I believe the news of the loss of Chester will more than a little damp and deter them.

[Fo. 422/409].

Broghill to Inchiquin

Cork, 10 Feb. 1645-6

Nothing worth knowing has occurred since your departure. M<sup>c</sup>Carty, since his agreement, has juggled and faltered in his

payments. I sent out M<sup>c</sup>Adams with a party of horse and though the country had been driven they lighted on a good prey, which I ordered to be restored without embezzlement, they having given sufficient hostages for future payments and paid 150 [beasts] in hand. Now we are good friends again. The weather has been so unseasonable I could do nothing on Ma. Our men have been long ready for the . . . expedition but I fear the long delay of the seamen and their blabbing will give the design vent. "The Roges Titulary Parlia<sup>t</sup> have sat this six days, but I cannot yet learn anything of their resolutions. The report is very confident that Digby is committed at Dublin. My intelligencer assures me that our friends in Connought are very active and successful.

"That famous priest that prophesied the Archbishop of Tuam's death, has now foretold that Toumunde shall be destroyed before Easter; if D<sup>1e</sup> misses, we will do our endeavours to accomplish his prophecy and hold up his fame."

By all my last letters I besought you to supply us speedily with 1000<sup>l</sup> to lengthen our provisions and which will soon be exhausted and give no satisfaction to officer & soldier. The increasing necessity makes me reiterate it. I must also remind you of clothes for the poor soldiers, horse and foot. Iron is a special commodity for sale or use, ammunition much wanting; artillery be mindful of. I have divers designs on foot but had rather assure you they were effected than projected.

"The Roges had a strong design upon the Great Island but I have so well strengthened it with horse and foot that I hear no more of them."

You are too much my friend to need reminding of my own particular.

The signature Broghill is 5 times repeated in apparently the same hand. Docketed as R<sup>y</sup> 9 Martii. [Fo. 424/411].

Papers relating to an expected landing of 6000 Irish rebels, March 1645-6, including a list of 19 ships of 2950 tons in all with 405 men and 164 guns "who willingly accepted of the proffer in advancing to set forth and hinder the landing of the 6000 Irish rebels as are designed to come to England."

[Fo. 541-9]

## Inchiquin to Lenthall

14 March 1645-6

" Mr. Speaker, I am to importune you, as for a most especial favour, that you would be pleased to move that hono<sup>ble</sup> house (before an entrance be made into any other business) to descend into a consideration of the dangerous condition wherein the Province of Mounst<sup>r</sup> standeth, as it hath bin often represented by me and is lately advertised by letters from the Lord of Broghill."

He presses the necessity of his own return, and that means be found to raise the 6000<sup>l</sup> already voted. The credit of the Ordnance alone is not enough, the Excise also must stand engaged for it. This 6000<sup>l</sup> will speedily be exhausted in weekly allowances to the soldiers, especially since the addition of Col. Jephson's regiment.

He asks for 4000 suits of apparel complete. Many soldiers perished last winter for want of clothing, and most of them are now disabled for duty by the same cause.

Some of his motions have not yet been reported to the house ; he offers two for immediate consideration : his own return with such equipage as may enable him to content the soldiers and others : the calling for and giving ear to the petitions and reports concerning the indigent officers that came hither with him.

Seal of arms in red wax, no coronet.

Docketted read Martij 19<sup>o</sup> 1645.

[Fo. 552/539].

## Capt. Robt Moulton to Lenthall

Shannon near Glinn Castle. 17 March 1645/6

I write at the earnest desire of the earl of Thomond with whom I have lately been and in whose house some of our land forces are at present quartered.

In December last when Lord Inchiquin came from Ireland to Bristol, where I then remained, he earnestly desired me to go with some strength of shipping for a design I should understand from Lord Braghill, and much for the public service. As soon as weather permitted, I came to Kinsale where by fogs, storms and contrary winds I was stayed until 1<sup>st</sup> inst.

Having then by Lord Braghill's order received 700 land soldiers on board under Lt. Col. MacAdams, we landed our men at Dingly

Couch about two days after. They took the town, and, for non-performance of conditions, pillaged and burnt it as also all the corn and dwellings about it.

Thence on the 10<sup>th</sup> we came to this river of Shenon. The commanders thought good to try what force the earl of Thomond (whose affections to the parliament were doubted) could add to theirs, before attempting any place. Next day, 11<sup>th</sup>, going in the small vessels near his house called Bonratty, a letter signed by MacAdams and myself was sent by a trumpet to his lp. who that night sent a friendly answer and in the morning 12<sup>th</sup> sent one Capt. John Hunt, a confident friend of his, who hath a castle thereby, to invite the Lt. Colonel and my rear-admiral to his house, where they were courteously received and entertained. The land forces went ashore on a small island and drew up close to the house.

To a proposal to join them with person and power, his lp. answered that forces he had none but a few menials, and for his person he could not at first be persuaded, lest when these forces were withdrawn he and the few English who under his protection these years past have lived miraculously in peace, though with the loss of their estates, should be exposed to utter and inevitable ruin. 3<sup>d</sup>. No commission had been brought him from Inchiquin, Broghill or anyone of note or authority in England or Ireland. Copies of what past between us may be seen with the Committee of the Admiralty.

Thereupon Moulton went up. Thomond professed much zeal for reducing the rebels there; his inaction proceeded wholly from want of ability, as, he says, his letters to Lord Weinman and others testify. He is willing to own these forces as his friends, but is "unwilling as yet to desert this place and to come for England, and is ready to engage his life in the service, if he may be supported, having those forces at his disposal.

"In regard of his promises, I think as much good might be done here as in Munster if he had up to 1500 men, with power to pardon persons necessary for the State's service, especially if by Inchiquin's arrival with considerable strength, the Munster forces could make a diversion. The least delay however would be dangerous to the forces now here as well as to the poor people who have lived here since these troubles, mostly women, children and old people, to the number of 400 and not above 40 fit for service.

" I propose, leaving some large and small vessels to guard the river, to sail myself to the south of Ireland and Waterford, where I hear the rebels are gathering to come for England, having got some vessels from Dunkirke and sent for more.

Since beginning these lines, I have information from Sir Teag MacMahon that the Scots were in Co. Galway about 8 days ago, took a booty, and retired to their garrison in Co. Roscommon : that an Army of 10,000 is raised at Kilkenny to ship at Waterford or Wexford for England, besides 2000 going for France in return for money sent thence to that purpose. This information I was unwilling to admit, but I know not how not to credit it, coming from an Irishman and a Papist." [Fo. 567/552].

Copy

[Irish Comrs to the Supreme Council ?]

Kilkenny 18 March 1645/6

Our very good Lord and Gentlemen

Upon conference yesterday with the Earl of Glamorgan we understood that his Lor<sup>pp</sup> had propounded to his Ex<sup>ncy</sup> the Marquess of Ormond to have the promulgation of the articles of peace deferred until the middle of June next, and that for two reasons : the one, that his Lor<sup>pp</sup> might make a journey into France and the Low Countries as well to bring over a fleet of ships, which his Lor<sup>pp</sup> says he may command from thence, and to fetch over moneys for furnishing the King's occasions in England ; as also that he might send over his brother to have his Lor<sup>pp</sup>'s private concessions confirmed under the great seal of England ; both which his Lor<sup>pp</sup> is confident may be done by the middle of June.

His Lor<sup>pp</sup> further shewed us his Ex<sup>ncy's</sup> answer to a lrē written upon the same subject, whereby we gather that one especial reason which makes the Marquess of Ormond averse from that proposition of enlarging the time for publishing the peace is the want of means to maintain the officers and soldiers under his Ex<sup>ncys</sup> command in the interim.

Now we upon consideration of the whole matter, finding the procuring of such a fleet and such aids and the confirmation of the private concessions under the great seal of England\* (if

\* They confess by this doubt that it was no certain peace made with Glamorgan. *Margin.*

both these might be obtained) a matter whereon we might well ground the putting off the publication of the peace for so short a time in case we might be certain that such protraction would no way strike at the essence of the peace, have thought fit to advertise you that the expectation of the former benefits do weigh more with us than the circumstance of time, especially if we may be assured that his Ex<sup>ney</sup> will actually join with us against his Ma<sup>ty's</sup> enemies here, and by public proclamation invite such as shall take up arms for his Ma<sup>ty</sup> and relinquish the adverse party by a certain day, to be prefixed by his Ex<sup>ney</sup>, to adhere unto him and those who will fight with him in that cause, promising them impunity and rewards, and declare them who shall not take the benefit of such his Lo<sup>pps</sup> proclamation rebels and as such to be prosecuted, and in such case, we shall be ready to endeavour to remove all difficulties which shall hinder his Ex<sup>ney</sup> from drawing those officers and soldiers whom his Lo<sup>pp</sup> may repose trust in into the field, and to make no difference between his Lo<sup>pps</sup> army and ours in the provision to be made for them, but to proceed therein as if the articles were published on the day whereon you will sign them.

This of his Lo<sup>pps</sup> joining with us actually in the service and making the former Declaration is of so absolute necessity that without it we shall find no benefit by any conclusion nor prevent the ruin of the kingdom which is at hand, unless those within it who are interested in the safety thereof and his Ma<sup>ty's</sup> service do join to repel the common enemy. We know his Ex<sup>ney</sup> and you do understand how much a speedy conclusion imports the distracted state of the kingdom, weakened by the late success of the Scots in Connaght and the certain defection of the Earl of Thomond, and do hope that having perfected the work you have in hand, you will in person give us your answer to these. We rest

Kilkeny 18<sup>o</sup>

Martij 1645

In case my Lo. Lieut do joyne  
w<sup>th</sup> us & appear as in ye Lrē  
is set forth, we shall make a  
shift to provide him three  
thousand pounds immediatly.

Your Lo<sup>pps</sup> very loving friends

Emerus Clogherensis

Alex : Mac Doñell

Lucas Dillon

Nic : Plunkett Don: O Callaghan

*superscribed*

For yo<sup>r</sup> Lor<sup>pp</sup> &c the rest.

Comrs treatie.

By this Lrē it plainly appears that the D. of Ormond was not at all privy to Glamorgans Articles w<sup>ch</sup> they call private, but only to the proposition of deferring the peace for some time till they got shipping and money out of France and Flanders to pursue the war ; as also that they were not assured of the getting of those private articles to pass the Great Seal ; and indeed the E. of Glamorgan was as much able to procure that ratification from his Ma<sup>ty</sup> as the fleet and money from France and Flanders.

(The whole document is in the same hand).

*Docketted* 1645 Lrē of the Co<sup>m</sup>rs for the treaty to the L. . . .  
and others at Dublin, concerning Glamorgan's articles and  
putting of[f] the publication of the Peace dated Kilkeny March  
18 1645 [Fo. 571/556].

VOLUME 59 P<sup>3</sup> 1

Intelligencer from Paris 15/25 May 1646

Sir, The news of the king his comming into the Scotch before Newark, which came in this week's letters, was brought to B [the queen] three days before the arrival of them, viz. on Monday last by an express messenger . . . from A [the king] . . . which . . . had a pass from General Leven.

The Friday before she had also received news of Ireland to her great contentment by letters of N [Digby] out of the Isle of Jersey, the which were followed presently by himself in person. And he arrived on Monday last in the morning at St. Germain, from whence yesterday he came up to Paris. He relates that the peace being now absolutely concluded between the king and the Irish, they have in the field an army of thirty thousand men, to be disposed of according to A [the king] his own desires and as they shall be directed by the Marquis of Ormond, whom they have chosen generalissimo, and the Earl of Clanrickard his Lieutenant General ; and that it was resolved that twelve thousand of them should with the Earl of Glamorgan be sent into Scotland, there to join with Montrosse, and so jointly with him to pass into England

[French Court intrigues to detach the Scotch from the English parliament].

The 190 [Irish] are very desirous to have the Prince [232] with them and it was for that cause that N [Digby] came out of Ireland to the Scillies, thinking to have found him there still, and from thence to Jersey, the Irish [190] having furnished him for that voyage with two lusty frigates manned with a hundred musqueteers and good store of ordnance, and bestowed on him six hundred pound sterling, besides a present of 1800 pound sterling which by him they sent to [53, 232] the Prince. But whether that N [Digby] could not prevail with the Prince [232] and those about him or that himself also, contenting himself to have in appearance gone about what he had promised to the Irish [190], was of the same opinion that it was not best for the Prince [232] to go into Ireland [189], that business hath taken no effect: as on the other side, B [the queen], extreme desirous to have him in France, and having sent to him expressly for that purpose both other messengers heretofore and within this week one Sir Dudley Yates, cannot yet obtain her will, those about the Prince [232] not thinking it fit yet to bring him into France [174], but to keep him in Jersey a while longer, and until they see further which way matters will go in England [163]. With Digby, besides Sir Marmaduke Langdall and other English, are come several Irish gentlemen of Ormond's party, and, by name, Niclas White, eldest son to Sir Niclas White, Sir Daniel Oneale and Captain Michel Power (Ormond's greatest favourite next to Colonel Barry), with some of whom having conferred, I find by their discourses, as also by letters from the Irish quarters, especially from Waterford and Kilkenny (very many whereof are come to Paris this week, brought in several vessels that arrived at Nantes and St Malo) matters in Ir[eland] not altogether to stand so nor the forces designed for England to be so ready for tra[nspor]tation as Digby maketh B [the queen] believe. They say, indeed, that the Peace is both made and published, and the king in virtue thereof restored to the receiving of the Customs and his other Revenues; but that for the rest, it is not to be fully effected nor the king's officers and ministers, especially Ormond in his quality of Viceroy and Generalissimo, to have any other than titular power over them (their Supreme Council still continuing afoot and administering all things in the same manner



as before) until all their transactions be solemnly confirmed by Parliament, one being to be held in Dublin out of hand for that purpose, and every one of the things promised to them punctually performed: they reposing no great trust in the king's faith and promises, and fearing that, as heretofore he disavowed the agreement made with them by Glamorgan's means, when he thought the disclaiming of it might stand him in some stead, so he would easily be moved to do the same again upon the like occasions. Wherefore they are resolved to make all things as sure as ever they can before they put themselves into his hands. And as for the army, they say that of the ten thousand men which with Glamorgan were to go into England, one half with himself as being pro tempore General of Munster (the Earl of Castlehaven being put out of his place and turned friar), is gone against Bunrattie; the other half with Prescott, together with two thousand of the Nuncio's forces (which Nuncio for all this summer doth entertain a body of 4 thousand men out of the moneys he brought with him), against the British garrisons in Connaught; and Owen Roe O'neal with 5 thousand against Ulster. The remainder of their forces, which they make to amount to the number of eight or ten thousand, being to be employed against the cities and forces commanded by milord Inchiquin in Munster, and the reinforcements further to be sent into those parts. [Fo. 191/171].

Edw. Hyde to Richard Arundell.

Jersey 15 May 1646

At Scilly 11th Ap. a trumpet came from Fairfax with an 'invitation' to the Prince from the Parliament to come to their quarters, and next morning the island was surrounded by 20 ships which a 'blessed storm' dispersed, and the Prince sailed on Thursday to Jersey "from whence he hath not the least thought of removing, it being in his power to go into 129 [Ireland] always in four days, whither nothing but an undeniable danger of falling into the enemy's hands can drive him"

[Fo. 193/119].

R. Angier, the Parliament's Agent in France to —

Paris 25/15 May 1646

The king could not have more stained his reputation than by his manner of flying from Oxford and in going to Southwell to the French Resident in the Scottish quarters. Only those of his party fled here, in their ordinary blind passion, do rejoyce at it, thereby concluding an infallible junction of that army, yea and of France to his Ma<sup>ty</sup>, persuading everyone that the protestations to the contrary made by the Scottish Commissioners are supposed, and made purposely, the better to play their game.

They made great feasting and some of the chiefest among them were drunk after the news of the flight came Tuesday last to the Queen of England by an express.

My Lord Digby came hither time enough to be partaker of their joy and build new castles in the air. Since his coming, Mr. Jermyne made several voyages from St. German's hither, from whence he passed Wednesday last to go to the Court at Compiègne and there resolve, no question, what to do in consequence of that flight \*

P.S. . . . 1450 Irish are landed in 3 companies about Brest; they sent to this Court to know how they ought to be disposed of.

[NN] the Paris Intelligencer

Paris 1 June/22 May 1646

. . . M. [Jermine] who went to their Court [149] to carry them the news of it (the king's flight to the Scots) was marvelous welcome to them, and that the more yet, because withal he brought them the certainty of the final conclusion between A [the king] and 53, 190 [the Irish], and of the designs of sending an 120 [Army] of 10 or 12 thousand men into 253 [Scotland] or into the 89-71. 85. 92. 81 [North] of 163 [England] for to join with the 252. 76 [Scots], and with them to invade 163 [England] (for fuller information they sent for Digby etc.)—The queen of England having understood by N [Digby] the reasons that had moved him and Ormond to desire the 232 [Prince] his presence in 189 [Ireland] and how they were persuaded that by that means they would draw all the British in 189 [Ireland], 164 [English] as well as 252, 17 [Scots],

\* The Paris intelligence also mentioned this in a passage not extracted.

especially in the North (for of them in Munster they have less hope) to conform to the 222 [*peace*], she hath consented to N [*Digby*] his desires and the grand council having been kept at St Germain after the return of M [*Jermine*] and N [*Digby*] from the AB [*Court*] on Tuesday last (consisting of them two, the lord Capel, Culpepper and some few others, (B [*the queen*] herself being the president) the matter was then solemnly resolved on and the day appointed for the departure of N [*Digby*] and those with him to Jersey, to go from thence with the Prince for 189 [Ireland] with the first good opportunity of wind and weather. They do not apprehend any danger in that their passage although they know the sea to be full of 222 ships, because their frigate, called the Francis of Dunkirke, the same wherein they came out of Ireland, is one of the best sailing vessels in the world, and doth even outsail the Warwick, the swiftest of all the frigates that are in the 222-17 service; as those Gentlemen who with N [*Digby*] are come over in it do tell me. Otherwise the vessel is of no great defence, carrying only 10 or 12 pieces of ordnance and one hundred soldiers. The other vessel that came with them, and wherein there was 200 men, having been sent back from Scilly by N [*Digby*] after he had tried in vain to persuade the 177 [*Governor*] to take those 200 men into the fort, for the reinforcing of the garrison (provisions were too scant).

Ormond and Digby held themselves so assured that the 232 [*Prince*] would come into Ireland as they have already raised him a regiment of guards, whereof one Michel Power, an Irish papist (one of them that are come into France with N [*Digby*]) is colonel, and the 300 men that came in the two frigates are of the same regiment. . . .

The Earl of Antrim hath obtained leave to carry over 1500 Irish and as many Scotch Ilanders to the king of Spain his service, with whom he is expected in Flanders everyday, some part thereof being arrived there already.

[Fo. 233/147].

Paris Intelligencer for S. G.

Paris 9 Junii/29 Maij 1646

The day appointed for the departure of N [*Digby*] from S<sup>t</sup> Germain to S<sup>t</sup> Malo and Jersey was Tuesday last, and therefore

he had given order to all the gentlemen of his train here in Paris, both those come with him out of Ireland and those that he hath found here (being a great many, most of them Irish, of which number Milord of Evagh and Barren the Agent here are) to be at S<sup>t</sup> Germain by Monday last at night at the very furthest, where he intended to be himself without fail by the same time from Paris, whither he was come back the next day after keeping the great council at S<sup>t</sup> Germain mentioned in my last, viz. on Wednesday 20/30 May accompanied with M [*Jermine*] who returned to St. Germain within 2 days after having effected that for which he was come up with N [*Digby*] and taken order (by the authority which to that purpose he had received from C and B [*the two queens*]) that the 208 [*money*] allotted to the B [*queen*] extraordinarily upon this last occasion should be paid into the hands of N [*Digby*], as hath been done since."

News however came that 17 parliament ships were at Jersey, and though he seemed confident that with the St. Francis of Dunkirk he could outsail it altered his resolution. He went to S. Germain on Tuesday last but not with a resolution to set out for St. Malo presently, for he left at Paris all the gentlemen that are to accompany him and is to return here on Saturday next where also B [*the queen*] comes up, as is very improbably given out, to salute C [*the queen regent*] on her return from the frontiers.

Though N [*Digby's*] journey is thus delayed he is resolved to venture on it on Monday next, as all those gentlemen and commanders are by him made believe [Fo. 257/162].

Re. Angier to the Comrs of both Kingdoms at Westminster  
(French)

Paris 8 June/25 May 1646

The delays of the King of Great Britain in agreeing with his parliaments come from his wife who does all she can to delay him, relying on the advice she has of peace between France and the Emperor, the alleged succour of Denmark, & sur les efforts tres grands des Irlandois que lui fait esperer My Lord Digby par la correspondance qu' ils auront en Escosse avec ceux ausquelz ell a fait distribuer m/100 Escus qu' elle a touchez ici depuis quelques semaines. [Fo. 259/163].

My Lord Digby dit ici que les Irlandois sont plus fermes que jamais resolu de ne plus bailler de quartier. Il poursuit m/15 paires d'Armes pour eux, et fait estat de les aller retrouver en bref accompagné du Sir Robert Welch et autres. Il a couru des bruits que le Prince estoit passé en France incognito, mais il n'a bougé de Jersey, ou il est encore. [Fo 261/164].

## Committee of Lords &amp; Commons for Ireland

Die Jovis xxv<sup>o</sup> Junii 1646.

Pursuant to order of the Commons, 15<sup>th</sup> inst, this committee considered the charge of all the supplies then voted and what else is appointed for Ireland, and how money should be raised.

It was resolved that the paper showing the money and credit for Ireland and its 'designment' should be presented to the house with observations.

That the estimate for meal, arms, etc. be reported.

That Major George Rawdon's petition on behalf of the army in Ulster, for pay, money and clothes be reported.

"And that it be reported to the house as the opinion of this committee ;

That £20,000 p.a. of the estates of Delinquents excepted in the Propositions be appointed for sale \* and that they be accordingly sold.

"That £50,000 be ordered out of the Excise in course [of collection ?] with interest to those that advance the same.

"That the duty of 1% for Plymouth be temporally applied for this purpose."

Sir John Clotworthy to report to the house.

That the money formerly prepared for forces to be carried over with the Lord Lieutenant is wholly taken up and more is required.

That no credit is left for raising and transporting the 5000 foot and 1500 horse "last voted for the North of Ireland upon the late unhappy blow there": Nor for the £25740. then voted for provisions for them: Nor for the two months' pay for the officers of the regiments of horse and foot, nor for the common soldiers, making £36103. 4.0 more. Nor for the future

---

\* 3<sup>o</sup> July 1646 Resolved. *Margin.*

maintenance of the army, fixed at £12000 p mens. before these forces were added. [Fo. 364/230].

VOLUME 59 P<sup>t</sup> 2

Colonel Thomas Mytton to Lenthall

Hono<sup>b<sup>1</sup>e</sup> Sir,

Wrexham 12 Aug. 1646

. . . Upon Saturday last at night we stormed the strong town of Conway, they having near as many within the town as we had without. We fell upon it about midnight in 3 several places at once, and within one half hour entered in two of them vizd<sup>t</sup>, where Major Eliot and where Captain Chambers commanded.

We have taken in the town one captain, divers lieutenants and ensigns, 22 common soldiers that were not townsmen. I am informed there were 50 musquetiers and as many more that carried pikes and halberds and long bills. The rest fled into the castle.

Those that were Irish according to the ordinance be delivered to Captain Rich, who hath undertaken to set them swimming toward the place whence they came.

This town is the strongest in all North Wales and the walls exceeding high, our ladders were ten yards long but did not reach the top of the walls by a yard and a half. We have taken one piece of ordnance.

The governor, upon my summons, hath answered that within 3 days he will send me propositions concerning the delivery of the castle, but I believe they will be high concerning the freeing his estate. I do believe all the castles would yield upon the like terms." [Fo. 471/300].

The Lord of Argile to Lenthall

[31 Aug 1646]

One of the printed ordinances of this parliament of England published 1641, inviting all well affected Christians to the relief of the Protestant Garrisons in Ireland vzt. Dublin, Caricfergus Londonderry &c came to the hands of Tho : Smart, citizen and merchant in Danzick in Prussia. He laded a ship with wheat and rye, delivered at Londonderry, whereby that and other

Protestant garrisons were relieved in 1643, when poor people were dying in the streets. The ordinance promised payment in 30 days, but Smart is still unsatisfied.

Two several letters from "the Lords of Dantzick" in his behalf have been presented by his servant and read in both houses without receiving answer.

He came over himself in May last with a third letter which was presented to the House of Lords and read and was referred to the Commons, yet has had no answer, notwithstanding a letter of request from the Comm<sup>rs</sup> for Scotland.

He desires such speedy answer "as may cause his sudden and happy return with his money in his purse, which cannot be more welcome than those corns were to the distressed Protestants thereby relieved. [Fo. 519/328].

Col. Mytton to Lenthall

Denbigh 14 Oct. 1646.

P.S. I doubt not but within a few days to send you up articles for the surrender of this castle, the strongest in North Wales: when I shall have near 1000 horse and foot out of employment.

I humbly desire to know the pleasure of the house, whether they will employ them in Ireland. We are informed here that the earl of Ormond will deliver Dublin for your service, and that they want men to defend it from the rebels. If they should be unwilling to go over, rather than the service should be neglected, if please the house to command me I will, God willing, go with them thither. If this business require haste and the house approve hereof, be pleased to send down your speedy command to your most humble

servant

Tho: Mytton

[Fo. 562/354].

Col Mytton to Lenthall

Conway 11 Nov. 1646.

Sends copy of the articles for surrender of Conway Castle (in which Mytton is called General)

"The last news from Ireland into these parts is expressed in the paper included."

The Scots Comrs. to Lenthall

Worcester House, 19 Dec. 1646.

Last September we represented the case of the bearer, James Boswell, who about 4 years ago, according to the ordinance of Parliament, advanced above £4000 ster. worth of victuals etc to the forces in Ireland, whereby the lives of thousands were preserved. Having attended here for over three years seeking payment, he would not once be heard, but is imprisoned for a small remainder of excise due by him at Newcastle. The Comrs. are assured the house will take some speedy course for the poor man's just satisfaction. Colonel Bosewell is ready to present his petition.

Loudoun      Lauderdale  
Charles Erskine

Hew Kennedy      Ro : Barclay      [Fo. 616/389].

Lord Bulkely to Robert Coytmore, esq., secretary to the earl  
of Warwick at Warwick

Worthy Brother      Beaumaris 7 Jan. 1646[-7]

. . . My cousin Glynne and I have secured two papists here, Mr. Peeters, uncle to the Lord Peeters; and Lieut. Col. Walton. They come from Ireland, and the former is conceived to be an agent for the rebels there, as you may guess by the copy of a letter to the French agents, which I send you enclosed, as also the Ea : of Clanrickard['s] engagements to the Irish. I have sent the original letter in French to our general, and withal given him an account how Mr. Peters promiseth to discover unto him many passages of consequence touching the safety of this Kingdom with reference to the rebellious Irish, French etc., as from the pope's nuncio and divers others. He saith for certain there are 6 frigates ready to be launched at Washford for some design. I pray God preserve these poor countries from their bloody and desperate intendments. I hope the P<sup>lmt</sup> will order some shipping for these coasts to fright away those pilfering rascals and to prevent invasions.



We are endeavouring to put our island in the best posture we can and do hope with the advice and assistance of our General (whose presence here is much desired) to defend this place against our barbarous enemies of Ireland, if they come not with too great a body, which the English Army amongst them and the parliament shipping I trust will disappoint by God's blessing.

[Fo. 643/408].

Same to Major-General Mytton

Noble General,

" Bewmarice " 7 Jan 1646.

My worthy cousin Col. Glynne, being here with me the last week, gave notice that there were some papists lately landed at Holyhead from Ireland. Whereupon I instantly took order that all the ferries should be stopt, and it so fell out that they came into this town within a few hours after the information given.

Col. Glynne and myself conceived they might be agents from the Irish rebels and therefore speedily repaired to their inn, and upon examination of them found apparent reason to confirm our former opinion: divers letters with some books and papers were found with them and others of their company, but none of public concernment save those which I send enclosed. The rest are reserved for your perusal.

Capt. Sympkis secured their persons and I doubt not but you will receive from himself a full account of what hath been done herein.

The name of the one is Master Peeters, uncle to the Lord Peeters, as the French letter intimates, a very able well-bred gent, as appears by his behaviour and discourse; and the other Mr. Walton, once a lieut-col. to Sir Robert Byron, a proper gent., but not seemingly of any extraordinary parts.

Mr. Peeters, upon discourse with Capt. Symkis (who by civil demeanour towards him hath dived much into his secrets), professeth that he hath many matters of great importance concerning the safety of this kingdom with reference to the Irish, French &c. which he will freely impart to you; and some other words of seeming discontent fell from him against the Irish and their adherents; all which with many passages of moment

touching the public I am verily persuaded you will understand from this gent. upon your examination of him.

This is all I can acquaint you with in present, who am, your humble servant

Bewmarice, Jan. 7th 1646

Bulkeley

The barque they came in is stopt at Holyhead by order from my cousin Glynne, vice-admiral. Mr. Peeters confeseth that he had hidden a letter of consequence therein, which he will produce when he may go aboard to search for it.

End<sup>d</sup>. "Read 21<sup>o</sup> January, 1646."

[Fo. 642/407].

Scottish Comrs. to Lenthall

Worcester-house, 9<sup>th</sup> Jan. 1646/7

Refer to their representing in June last and since the distracted and desperate condition of the Scottish Army in Ireland. According to Commons' Order of 30 July, Capt. Drumond, who was sent from that army, delivered proposals to the Committee for Ireland, but after five or six months no answer has been returned. They ask that their own paper of two months ago and those delivered by Drumond may be heard: otherwise Drumond must return without an answer and they must inform the Parlt. of Scotland that some course may be thought on to preserve that army.

Lauderdaill, Charles Erskine, Hew Kennedy. Ro. Barclay  
[Fo. 651/413].

Mytton to Lenthall

Wrexham 11 Jan 1646[-7]

Forwards letters and papers [*supra*] from Anglesy. "I am hastening towards them to find out further intelligence.

*Docketted*: "From Collonell Mytton from Wrexham 21<sup>o</sup> January 1645"

"from Col<sup>l</sup> Mytton delivered by Mr. Šp. 20<sup>o</sup> Januar. 1646."  
[Fo. 653/414].

Same to same

Wrexham 23 Jan. 1646.

. . . I examined Lieut-Col. Walton, who confesseth his going over into Ireland with the Lord Digby and his late being with him in Dublyn, and that he intended to go towards the king. And for Mr. Peeters, the French letter enclosed which he had about him testifies he was going unto M. de Sabron in London about important affairs of the king of France. They are both papists and are sparing in discovery of any particular, though I have earnestly urged them in several re-examinations. I have removed them to Holt Castle for security. Desiring to know the further pleasure of the ho<sup>b<sup>10</sup></sup> house. . . .

[Fo. 677/430].

“Lre to Parliament of Scotland, concerning Belfast. Read and assented unto

Right honorable,

Februar' 4<sup>o</sup> 1646 [-7]

We are commanded by both houses of parliament to certify unto you that they are informed by the Comrs. who were appointed by them to put forces into Belfast that at their arrival your commanders would not suffer those forces to enter into the said town. By reason whereof they were exposed to such extremities for want of harbour as have endangered the destruction and loss of those forces, and hath occasioned mutinies among them, and many to be scattered to the great disservice of the kingdom in carrying on the war against the rebels. The matter of fact whereof having been at large represented to your Lo<sup>ps</sup> by their Comrs. upon the place, they will say nothing further of that.

But they desire to represent unto your Lo<sup>ps</sup> that the said town of Belfast is none of those places *which* by the treaty were to be given into the hands of the Scots forces, however it be now possessed by them. And that both houses of the parliament of England did by their order of the 13th of November 1645 appoint their Comrs. residing in Ulster to require from the officers that kept Belfast the delivery of the said town to such as the parliament or their committee should appoint to receive the same. To which order it was answered by the commanders of your

forces that they would send to the State of Scotland to know their pleasure therein. They have received a letter from the parliament of Scotland signed by the earl of Crawford Lindsey of the 8th of January 1646 stylo Scotiae, expressing that to the end they might immediately return a full answer to the parliament of England they had despatched an express to Ireland to them who commanded the Scots army there to know the ground whereupon the town was first possessed and since fortified and kept by them.

The houses of parliament have formerly written to you that your directions might be sent to your officers commanding in Ireland that the said town of Belfast might be delivered according to the forementioned orders. And they do again desire your Lo<sup>ps</sup> to give present orders to those that do command the Scots forces in Ireland and particularly to those in Belfast that the said town of Belfast and the castle in the same be forthwith delivered to such as they have appointed or shall appoint to receive them, that it may be garrisoned by the forces appointed for it, who may be also thereby relieved and preserved for the future service against the rebels for which they are designed.

Read 4<sup>to</sup> Februar' 1646 :  
and upon the question assented unto and ordered to be sent unto the LL. for their concurrence.

[Fo. 720/458].

Die Veneris 26<sup>o</sup> February 1646[-7]

At a Committee of Lords & Commons at Derby House for the Affairs of Ireland.

Ordered, that it be reported to the House of Commons that it is the opinion of this committee that for the receiving and securing of Dublyn and the other garrisons now in the hands of the Lord of Ormonde, there should be presently sent over 3000 foot and 300 horse, besides those horse and foot now in Lecale, which were lately transported by the commissioners that were last employed to Dublyn :

That the said forces must have a month's advance of pay to be given them when they are on shipboard :

That they are to have the charge of their transportation defrayed, and to have when they are at the waterside 6d. p diem

for the foot and 12d. p diem for the horse during all the time they stay in expectance of wind and weather, until they be shipped, wherewith to discharge and pay their quarters that they may not overburthen and ruin the country.

Which sums amount unto as followeth :

For a month's pay to 3000 foot in 3 regiments according to the establishment for Ireland ..	4428 : 4 : 0
For a month's pay for 300 horse if in 3 troops only is by the same establishment ..	1222 : 18 : 0
For the transportation of 3000 foot @ 2 <sup>s</sup> 6 <sup>d</sup> transportation and 2 <sup>s</sup> 6 <sup>d</sup> victual at sea ..	750 : 0 : 0
For transportation of 300 horsemen at 5 <sup>s</sup> ..	75 : 0 : 0
For transportation of 300 horse @ 12 <sup>s</sup> 6 <sup>d</sup> for transport and provision at sea ..	167 : 0 : 0
To be paid to the forces already in Lecale to enable them to march .. .. .	530 : 0 : 0
	<hr/>
	7173 : 12 : 0

Besides which there is to be allowed to every foot soldier 6<sup>d</sup> p diem, to every horseman for himself and horse 12<sup>d</sup> p diem, which is 90<sup>11</sup> p diem, which sum cannot be ascertained in regard of the contingency of the thing depending upon wind and weather.

That this committee also conceives it necessary to send with the said forces the arms and ammunition following vizt.

1366 matchlocks, musquets, English and English proof, with Bandleers at 11 <sup>s</sup> 6 <sup>d</sup> the piece .. .. .	780 : 9 : 0
634 pikes English clift at 4 <sup>s</sup> p piece ..	126 : 16 : 0
2000 Footmen's swords and belts, Dutch blades at 4 <sup>s</sup> 4 <sup>d</sup> p sword and belt, English blades at 4 <sup>s</sup> 6 <sup>d</sup> . .. .. .	450 : 0 : 0
500 qrs of oats at 17 <sup>s</sup> p qr. .. .. .	425 : 0 : 0
2000 deal boards at 5 <sup>1</sup> p cwt, six score each hundred .. .. .	166 : 13 : 4

1500 spades and shovels at 18 <sup>s</sup> p doz	..	112 : 10 : 0
500 pickaxes at 3 <sup>s</sup> 2 <sup>d</sup> p piece	.. ..	79 : 3 : 4
20 ton English match at 29 <sup>11</sup> p ton	..	580 : 0 : 0
20 ton musquet and pistol bullet at 17 <sup>1</sup> 10 <sup>s</sup>		
p ton	.. .. .	350 ; 0 : 0
300 barrels of powder at 4 <sup>1</sup> p brl.	..	1200 : 0 : 0
For carriage of 100 barrels of the said powder by land to Chester that it may be ready to go with the forces lest the service be disappointed if it should be sent about by sea	.. ..	50 : 0 : 0
Total	..	£11,494 : 3 : 8

That there be also a competent provision of victuals sent with the forces and put into the garrisons with them to enable them for the present in regard very little can be expected from those parts, for all which moneys must be forthwith provided.

By command of the said Committee

Walter Frost

[Fo. 786/485].

The Devon Committee to Sir John Bampfylde, baronet, Sir Samuel Rolle, knt., Anthony Nicoll and Charles Vaghan, esqrs., members of the House of Commons at Westminster.

Terrington 12 March 1646[7]

Gentlemen,

We heard not of any horse or foot designed for Ireland quartered in this County until we received the information enclosed, whereupon immediately we commanded those troops to remove out of our county and quarter elsewhere. And since that time some of their officers have addressed themselves to us, and we refuse to give them any consent or order to remain among us. The officers tell us they will not leave our county nor have any money to pay their quarters, and we are not able to force them hence we beseech you therefore to compassionate and assist us in easing the country from these unreasonable men, and as passionately as you can at a distance spread the misery of these

parts. By land they see the Gorings (as they call them) plundering, and by sea the Irish rebels take their coal and corn vessels to the inexpressible damage of the people : no less than 4 vessels taken within these 10 days in view of the land between Clovelly and the Barr of Barnestaple, and the pirates are roving there daily. We beseech you in this also to help us that some of the navy may be speedily sent for guarding the river Severn.

[Fo. 805/495].

Scottish Comrs. to Lenthall

Worcester House, 23 March 1646/7

In December 1644 M<sup>r</sup> Plunket, captain of a ship employed in the parliament's service, seized a ship belonging to Thomas Boyd, merchant, with 119 tuns 2 hhds of wine which he was transporting from France to Carrickfergus. After long attendance in the courts here, Boyd has at last obtained sentence against Plunket for the value of the wine ; but Plunket refuses to pay, saying he delivered the wine to Lord Inchiquin who used it for the English forces in Ireland, as Lord I. acknowledged before the House of Peers. We earnestly desire that speedy satisfaction be given to the owner. . . .

Charles Erskine

[Fo. 824/506].

Hew Kennedy Ro : Barclay.

The Estate in Ireland to be passed by Act here  
for

Sir Charles Coote, Knight and Barronett, Lord President of the Province of Connaught, Chief Commander of all the Parliament's Forces there, and of the Lagan and Londonderry Forces in Ulster

viz<sup>t</sup>

The Lands and Estate Real and Personal of Sir Richard Blake, Knight, of Galloway in the said Province of Connaught, who is an Arch Irish Rebel, most eminent and active in all the consultations of their Grand Council at Kilkeny against the Parliament of England.

That the said Estate be freed of all Jointures &c.

[Fo. 826/507].

VOLUME 58 P<sup>t</sup>. 1

Lord Chancellor Bolton and Sir Maurice Eustace, speaker, to  
Lenthall

Dublin Castle 31 March 1647

By command of the houses of parliament there to recommend Captain Mathew Wood commander of the ship Sanuel, now in Dublin Harbour, who hath furnished the Protestants here with ammunition and other accommodations in their greatest necessities, and has been zealous to promote the welfare and safety of this place : with request that he be continued in his command for the service of Dublin with two attendant frigates that that the Commons in England will reward his faithful endeavours.

*Docketted* : From Ireland dd xx<sup>o</sup> April 1647.

[Fo. 30/29].

James Castle to the House of Commons in England.

Liverpool, 1 April 1647

He has now, as commanded, embarked his regiment for service in Ireland. In the complaints made in England there was more malice than matter. He had done his utmost to prevent injuries to the country, both by threatening, punishing and cashiering the soldiers. Martial discipline could not be executed rigorously as in an army, the soldiers having been quartered so long in a poor county and suffering much are very apprehensive of the least injury and as apprehensive of no injury to be a great one. Not long since I distributed £100 that Alderman Walley by order brought to buy hose and shoes for the soldiers. Some of them going to Almeskest to buy necessaries endeavoured to pass the money which was bad through coiners and clippers. Through the weakness of a woman that rang the market bell, the townsmen fell on the soldiers crying "Down with them!" and wounded many<sup>o</sup> of whom some have died, through which I have shipped 40 men the less. One Capt. Butterwoorth, raising his troop, encouraged the townsmen, saying "Kill them, kill them; and I will meet them with my horse as they go out of town." He called Castle "Traitor" and saying "Where is your



colonel? I will fight with him with his whole regiment with my troop."

Castle hopes their honors think better of him that that he ever countenanced traitors or popery, but that he ventured his life and spilt his blood to suppress such. He leaves the house to examine the matter and doubts not to give them as good an account as of any regiment employed for that service.

[Fo. 32/31].

Draft of letter to be sent to M. Augier instructing him to apply for stay and restoration of a small vessel of theirs bound for Ireland with arms, ammunition and soldiers, taken by a Jersey ship and carried to St. Malo ; that pirates may be brought to justice there and that the enemies of both kingdoms there may be suppressed according to treaties. He is also to represent that English subjects complain of delay of justice there.

Read 1<sup>o</sup> April 1647 and assented to. [Fo. 34/33].

Comrs. of the Army to Sir Thos Fairfax, general.

19 Ap. 1647

They had received a copy of his letter to the several colonels under his command. They fear it will fail of the desired effect, being offered merely as a request and not "enforced with that strength and vigour which the nature of the business may require, we hearing daily of more and more aspersions cast upon the Irish service." They enclose a form of peremptory injunction which they conceive may be very conducive to the service in hand.

Rt. Warwick, Fr. Davies, Wm. Waller, Jno. Clotworthy, E. Massy.

[Fo. 59/56].

Copy of the enclosure

"Whereas at the last meeting of the officers of the army at Saffron Walden, I declared in the presence of the Lords' and Commons' Comrs. of Parliament, to all the officers there present (as I have also done to such officers as have since that come to the head quarter) that they should make known to their several

regiments the intention of the Parliament to send a considerable force of such of this army as are willing to go into Ireland for the reducing of that kingdom." I also urged them to prevent all hindrances and discouragements and to further the proposal by making known the conditions voted by both houses. I am informed that discouraging arguments have been cast among the soldiers, which I can but interpret as a fruit of disaffection, parliament having made such provision for arrears and settled pay of such as engage herein as also for an inheritance to their posterity out of the rebels' lands. I require you to publish at the head of your Regiment the votes of both houses and this letter ; and to make known my good acceptance of any effort to promote this object, I shall cause any officer or soldier under my command to be exemplarily punished that shall go about to blemish, discourage or interrupt the same, and the discovering of any one that does so will be taken as an act of very good respect to the parliament, the honour of this army and my own command.

[Fo. 60/57].

Agreement between the Comrs. at Derby House for the affairs of Ireland and Colonel John Birch for transporting a regiment of foot for the service of that kingdom.

1. Birch agrees to have ready a regiment of 1000 men, besides officers.
2. The regiment shall march to Chester or other port appointed there and be ready there within 14 days after he has received his money from the committee at Hereford.
3. He will be recommended for commissions for the officers of that regiment.
4. The Comrs. will desire from the house for the officers and soldiers that will go for Ireland 2 months' pay and a third month according to the vote of 4 Aug. in part of their arrears, to be paid to the said Colonel or his nominees by the Committee for Co. Hereford on muster taken by it.
- 5 For each man above 600 the Colonel shall receive 12<sup>s</sup> 6<sup>d</sup> to provide firelocks and shall also receive for the regiment 400 bandoleers, 400 swords.

6. When the regiment comes to the port the Colonel shall receive in discharge of quarters 6<sup>d</sup> a day for each soldier while awaiting transportation.

7. The regiment shall be transported into Ireland at the expense of the kingdom of England.

8. When it is on shipboard the Colonel for himself, officers and soldiers shall receive a month's pay according to the Irish establishment. [Fo. 61/58].

“ The Sum of the Commissioners' Proceedings at Saffron Walden for the Service of Ireland.”

It is conceived 6 companies of the General's Regiment of foot will take service in Ireland. Com<sup>n</sup> has been given to L<sup>t</sup> Col. Tho. Jackson and Capt Muskett to draw out the companies.

Col. Thomas Rainsborough's regiment of foot has appointed officers to take the colonel's commands herein ; besides Captain George Drury, Capt. Browne and his Ensign John Herrick are already engaged.

Col. Robert Hammond's regiment of 6000 officers of 7 companies engaged themselves and Capt. Charles O Hara, one of them, has order from the Comrs. to draw those that engage into a body and quarter them about Newport.

Sir Hardress Waller's foot regiment, several officers engaged. Capt Daniel Thomas authorised. Six companies reported as declared.

Regiment late Col. Fortescue's—foot—several officers engaged. Col. James Gray to draw them out ; reports that 540 officers and men are marching to their assigned quarters abouts Bromsgrove, Worc.

Col. Richard Ingoldsby's foot reg<sup>t</sup>. Major Duckett and the L<sup>t</sup> Cols. Lieut. & C. Wagstaff's companies—ordered to quarter at Bromsgrove.

Col. Edw. Harley's foot reg<sup>t</sup>.

Some officers of two companies engaged : later notice was given that a considerable part of the regiment will join.

Col. W. Harbert's foot reg<sup>t</sup>.

The Col. engaged and undertook for most of the reg<sup>t</sup>. and to fill up the numbers in N. Wales—To quarter at Shipton upon Stower, Winscombe Camden and thereabouts.

Col. Rbt. Lilburne's reg<sup>t</sup>.—

Most of the officers of 8 co<sup>s</sup>., L<sup>t</sup> Col. Kempton to draw them off and quarter them about Evesham, Worc. Some certified that about 580 were marching thither.

In all the Officers of about 50 Co<sup>s</sup>. of Foot.

Horse Reg<sup>ts</sup>.

Col. Thos. Sheffield and 10 of his officers.

Col. Butler and 2 officers.

Col. Rich—2 offr.

Col. Graves—W. Lord Caulfeild & his troop.

General's Life guard: Capt. & L<sup>t</sup> Capt. if they have English pay.

Col. Okey's Dragoons: Major Moore & others, in all 5 capt.  
[Fo. 62/59].

Names of the officers engaging with their regts.

65/62—67/64.

The Comrs. report at length 2½ large pp.

Saffron Walden 19 Ap. 1647

[Fo. 68/65].

Lord Leven to Lenthall

Ed<sup>n</sup> 20 April 1647

Recommends for best remembrance when the list of officers for Ireland comes to be settled "Colonel George Stokdail whose courage and faithfulness under the Parl<sup>ts</sup> service in this Kingdom may challenge a remembrance among the first." . . . "one who to the ruin of his fortune in that kingdom has resisted the rebellion there when it did break forth in its greatest vigour, and ever since has continued in doing whatsoever did fall within the compass of his verge." [Fo. 70].

Dd. 1 May 1647

Inchiquin to Lenthall

Mr. Speaker,

Cappoquin 11 May 1647

My last letter was written as soon as Dungarvan town and castle were delivered up unto me, before I had been within ;

but I have since with all the chief officers here viewed and observed both, and in our judgment the place is so strong that in all human probability an army no better provided than we were might have been kept out of it until their own wants within should enforce their surrender. And although we had gained the town, yet the taking of the castle might have cost us more time than the provisions we have would enable us to subsist. And that the great providence of God may be acknowledged to his glory, I may not omit to let you know that this place which was given up for no cause (that I know), but because they saw we were so strong in horse and foot that they had no expectation of relief from their own army, would have been relieved in 24 hours more by the wants of ours, which had for 3 days before been so great that many of our men were fallen sick. Yet we had corn at Youghall, within 10 miles of us, but could not find means of baking it so fast as our necessities did require, so as we must have dispersed to several places where provisions might be had for money, or else have starved.

In the town and castle we took 10 pieces of ordnance, 9 barrels of powder 50 or 60 bad arms and about 150 barrels of all sorts of grain and meal, though not much other provision.

I intend to keep a good garrison in it, because I find it considerable in respect of the situation of it, being to be made with little charge strong enough to resist any army in this kingdom. It was also a port wherein the rebels much traded, and to which great part of their ammunition usually came. It makes us also masters of a large country, and from thence I am told that 8000 or 10000 pounds worth of fish, taken in that harbour, has been transported in one year.

When I had seen and heard so much of Dungarvan as enabled me to give you this account, I sent instantly to Youghall to be informed whether the commissary of victuals there (where all our store of corn is) could readily provide us a fortnight's bread, being 6 lb. weekly to each soldier, wherewith I intended instantly to march into the Irish Quarters; whereunto I had this enclosed answer, whereby I am necessitated to disperse the army to their several garrisons until this be provided. Which indeed I find somewhat requisite in other respects, the weather having been so extreme wet that most of our arms are unfixt, which otherwise we could not remedy, and many of our men grown very

weak by lying abroad without shelter. But I will lose no time to get out again and into the rebels' quarters.

This is all the account I can now give of affairs here, but I shall not be wanting to discharge my promise by acquainting you with what shall at any time hereafter come to the knowledge of

Sir,

Your very humble servant

Inchiquin

Caperquin y<sup>e</sup> 11<sup>th</sup> of  
May 1647

*Add:* To his much honoured ffreind Willm Lenthall Esqr  
Speaker to the ho<sup>ble</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Comons house of Parliament in England  
[Fo. 96/89].

The Comrs. employed to the Army to Lenthall

Saffron Walden 17 May 1647

A letter signed by Ch: Skippon, Oliver Cromwell, H. Ireton and Charles Fleetwood, reporting the dissatisfied temper of the Army.

"Upon Saturday we acquainted them [the officers] all with a letter from the earl of Manchester expressing that an act of indemnity, large and full, had passed the House of Commons, and that two weeks' pay more was voted to those that were disbanded, as also to them that undertook the service of Ireland. And . . . we gave them in charge to communicate these last votes to their soldiers and to improve their utmost diligence and interest for their satisfaction." [Fo. 104/96].

Inchiquin to Lenthall

Cork, 21 May, 1647

Complains of practices there and by some that repaired here purposely last winter to rob him of the good opinion of the house of Commons.

A main accusation was his granting protections and safeguards to persons near their garrisons who agreed to pay con-

tribution towards the relief of the army according to articles made with the country on a general condition of laying down arms. His reasons were : at that time the army was unable to support itself or annoy the rebels ; they could only have plundered those contributaries and so have forced thousands of able bodies to serve in the rebels' army, have destroyed the markets by which themselves subsisted principally and have deprived themselves of the contribution, constant though small, that enabled them to buy in the markets. By this means also the few stripped English that by industry had gained a small number of cows and garrons or ventured on tillage, live more securely and could contribute with the rest of the country. The horse forces, too, were more assured in the remote and dispersed quarters to which for want of provender he was enforced to send them : the frequent murders formerly committed on those that trafficked with his garrisons were prevented ; " and indeed a being given to our army without which (or a settled support transmitted out of England) it must have broken " to the endangering of all the parliament's interest in Munster.

No hindrance was caused to operations, for the protections were subject to recall on a few days' warning.

He is ready to give explanations in particular cases objected to.

" But forasmuch as my most inveterate enemies do suppose they have herein gained a great advantage upon me, which some spare not to blaze abroad, I shall humbly desire (in pursuance of many former suits of the same tenor) that a committee may be transmitted to assist, order and advise " If such cannot be sent he begs instructions from the houses how to proceed in the matter of protections. [Fo. 109/101].

Field Marshal (in Endors<sup>t</sup>) & Marshall Gen<sup>l</sup>. Skippon to the  
Committee for Irish Affairs

Saffron Walden 25 May, 1647

The major of Sir Hardresse Waller's regiment informed him to day that a disturbance took place between those of the regiment that had engaged for Ireland and the rest, and requested him to obtain a speedy order that the officers for Ireland should remove with their soldiers and quarter farther off. [Fo. 111/103].

Draft of a letter from the Parliament to commanding officers concerning the disbanding of the army, directing them to communicate to their officers and soldiers the votes for that service "which doth so much import the peace of this kingdom and the relief of Ireland."

Westm. 28 May 1647.

"Sent from the Lps 28 May 1647, read and . . . assented unto." [Fo. 115/106].

At Raine the soldiers of the General's foot regiment appointed a rendezvous. When the officers sent to them approached, they cried out, "Here comes our enemies," and when made acquainted with the votes, declarations and ordinances of the parliament they asked the officers "What do you bringing your two-penny pamphlets to us?" They then seized the wagons with the ammunition in them and the surgeon's chest, and marched towards Halstead and Heveningham where they quartered, to be at Sudbury and Lavenham next day, committing great outrages by the way.

Warwick etc. to the Derby House Cte. [1 June 1647.  
[Fo. 129/120].

Sir Ar: Loftus to Lenthall

[14] June 1647

He is reduced to great exigents for want of money due to him by parliament. His report has been in Sir John Temple's and Sir Philip Stapleton's hands for near a year. By order of the Committee for Irish affairs Stapleton now has it to report to the house. Begg the speaker's furtherance to have it speedily reported; for he is brought to great want and misery by his long illness, and must perish if not relieved. [Fo. 161/158].

Col. Mytton to Lenthall

Halston 21 June 1647

700 of the 1000 under command of Col. John Knaston are safely arrived at Dublin: but the comrs. that went with them



left no directions for quartering the rest awaiting transport.  
He asks instructions. [Fo. 220/207].

Scots Comrs. at Worcester-Ho. to Lenthall

28 June 1647

Some from the Scottish army in Ireland have attended here these twelve months past to solicit money and provisions to carry on the war or otherwise to be satisfied and dismissed. These persons have no hope of an answer from parliament and being unable to stay longer, the comrs. inform the house so as to discharge themselves of responsibility for the consequences.

Lauderdaill, Charles Erskine, Hew Kennedy Ro : Barclay.

[Fo. 285/267].

(I)

By the Commissioners from the Parl<sup>t</sup>. of England :

An Injunction forbidding the use of the Common Prayer in Ireland : Together with the Reasons of the Clergy of Dublin for the continuance of it.

For the prevention of inconveniences that may arise by continuing the use of the Common Prayer Book and Ceremonies in the churches of this kingdom, we have thought fit and do hereby require that the same for the future be discontinued, and that in lieu thereof the Directory herewith delivered be observed by the several ministers of congregations and others officiating in the several churches and chapels in and about this city, whereof they may take notice and not fail.

Given at Dublin this 24<sup>th</sup> of June 1647.

Robt Meredith.

Arthur Annesly.

Mich. Jones.

Robt. King.

John Moor.

Propositions by the Commiss<sup>rs</sup> from the Parl<sup>t</sup> of England to the Clergy of Dublin. June 19, 1647.

1. The Minister to pray.
2. To read Psalms.

3. To read Chapters and, if he please, expound.
4. To sing Psalms.
5. To pray and preach.

This course to be observed for the future and the Common Prayers and Ceremonies to be forborne. [Fo. 368/349].

(2)

To the Hon<sup>ble</sup> the Com<sup>rs</sup> of the Parl<sup>t</sup> of England for the affairs of Ireland.

The Protestant Clergy of Dublin do present this their humble answer to the propositions received upon Saturday 19 June, A.D. 1647, concerning the forbearing of the use of the Book of Common Prayer.

1. Absolute infallibility having ended with the Apostles, a common form of prayer must be prescribed in every national church, and this is not to be left to every man's private spirit.
2. In public prayers and the immediate service of God the Church is as infallible as possibly it can [be]. The order of divine service is not to be left to individual ministers but to be by an authorised set form.
3. All Christian Churches, after the Apostles, used public liturgies and set forms.
4. This form of public worship they believe to be acceptable to God and profitable to the people, and in both respects the best of any kind in any Church since the Apostles.
5. The Book of Common Prayer is according to Scripture and is acknowledged by the Assembly of Divines at London to be transcribed for the most part out of ancient liturgies.
6. It is established by an act of parliament still in force, which is the only law against Popish recusancy in this kingdom.
7. The taking away of this book and of the daily public worship of God from the people, "will cause our enemies the Papists to rejoice, who hate in our religion nothing more than the Book of Common Prayer."
8. Its forbearance will be a great offence and grievance to the Protestants of this city.
9. Its taking away "will be an open gap for Jesuits and other Papists to enter in amongst us, possess our pulpits and seduce the people."

These among other reasons move us not to consent to the propositions ; and we beseech you " to commiserate " the Protestants of this city and then the ministers of the Gospel of Christ as bruised reeds, whose losses, sufferings and pressures have been many and heavy by the violence and cruelty of our barbarous . . . enemies the popish rebels in this kingdom " and that we may be continued in the churches as faithful ministers by continuance of the Book of Common Prayer.

To the Hon<sup>ble</sup> the Commiss<sup>r</sup> from the Parl<sup>t</sup> of England.

The humble answer and petition of the Protestant Clergy of the City of Dublin.

Humbly sheweth that whereas we have received from your honors by Anthony Dopping Esq<sup>r</sup> a message consisting of two branches ; one of a demand whether the ministers will officiate in our several churches not using the Book of Common Prayer ; the other, a concession to this effect that such as will officiate may use the Directory or such service as is agreeable to the word of God, but not use the Book of Common Prayer, we hereto with all meekness and lowliness of minds return you our answer : "

1. The Protestants of this city, for the most part, are much grieved for want of the daily accustomed service in the 2 cathedrals and the parish churches and for being of late deprived of us and our ministry, and we are very much troubled for their grief. We are bound to preach the Gospel and so far from deserting our churches and ministry, we shall rejoice in nothing more than to finish our course with joy.

2. We are debarred from our churches and ministry by your honours' injunction of 24 June 1647.

3. We cannot consent to discontinue the Book of Common Prayer and receive the Directory or any other private form of public service for the reasons in our answer of 22 June last ; to which we add these debated (among others) in our conference of 25 June, and on the same day touched some of the heads of them before your houses.

1. At our ordination we solemnly promised to exercise our ministry as the Lord hath commanded and as the realm hath received.

" 2. We have often taken the oath of supremacy and sworn that the king is the only supreme governor of this realm as well in all spiritual or ecclesiastical things or causes as temporal, and that we shall assist and defend all jurisdictions &c. granted or belonging to the king's highness or united and annexed to the imperial crown of this realm. Now should we receive a Directory or any form without royal authority, we do not conceive how this should stand with our oath.

" 3. As the Act of Parliament 11<sup>o</sup> Eliz., still in force in this kingdom, expressly commands the use of the Book of Common Prayer, so it forbids Common Prayer or administration of the sacraments otherwise or after any other form with any private dispensation, whereto we can't comply as being bound to the obedience thereof not only for fear of penalty, but for conscience sake. Rom, 13, 5."

4. As the Book of Common Prayer is a main part of the Reformation established in the Ch. of England and Ireland, replacing it by the Directory, in present circumstances, would be a departing from that communion.

5. The making of a law in any ecclesiastical matter, since kings became nursing fathers of the Church, should take this course: 1st it should pass a lawful ecclesiastical council, and then receive the sanction and confirmation of the supreme civil magistrate to give it the strength of a law outwardly obliging; this supplies sufficient ground to make it a law inwardly obliging Christian people to receive it. So in promulgating and executing such a law this order was and is observed: The supreme civil magistrate remands and recommends it to the ecclesiastical governors; they deliver it to the rest of the pastors and they to the people. The ministers receive an ecclesiastical order immediately from the bishop or ordinary whom they solemnly undertook at their ordination to obey. All this was fulfilled for the B. of C.P. and all other forms we can use at present want them. Considering the then king's command for its use expressed in the Act of Parliament still in force, the commands of the Convocation of Bishops and Clergy in the Canons made in 1634, we can receive no other form.

6. The Reformed Church of Ireland under the King's government was ever reputed a free national Church independent of the Convocation of any other. Hence in 1634 the Articles of the

Church of England were not held to be the Articles of the Church of Ireland, and when received, it was not in subordination but in manifestation of our agreement with the Church of England in faith and doctrine, as is expressed in the first canon. And when somewhat highly the Irish clergy were invited to submit to the English canons, the Convocation utterly refused and framed new canons for the Church of Ireland. To admit a form without its authority would be an unconscionable betrayal of the liberty of the free national Church of Ireland.

7. The Book of Common Prayer has been in use in this Church since the beginning of the Reformation: we have recommended it to the people as a form of public worship; the people of God in this city love it and earnestly desire its continuance. Should we consent to its disuse, we should not avoid the guilt of sin and we should scandalise our brethren.

8. Lastly, the reason given by Oxford University "is not to be forgotten: that by our leaving of the Book of Common Prayer and receiving this or any other form we should condemn the Church and State for the penalties and censures against Recusants, and justify them in their accusations and imputations of injustice and tyranny wherewith they boldly charge both our Churches of England and Ireland.

"The premises considered, as we hope your Honors discern," we have not out of faction or spirit of opposition forborne our ministry since your injunction, so we petition that

1. In compassion on the Protestants of this city and on us ministers (exposed by the injunctions to banishment and loss of estate and present subsistence with our wives and families), to restore us to our churches by permitting the use of the B. of C.P. and to grant us your protection until further order be taken by Convocation and Parliament in this kingdom.

2. If hereafter any of us feel in conscience bound to depart this kingdom that we may have free passes and convenient time to remove persons, families and goods.

3. That during residence we may enjoy our livings according to law and acts of state.

4. "Whereas the monthly fast observed hitherto by command of authority was grounded upon the horrid rebellion of

the Irish papists begun and the danger we were all in, as that day wherein the rebels came into this city to surprise it and the evening of that day was the time wherein that bloody treachery and conspiracy was discovered, that we may be permitted still to keep the monthly fast on that day, being a day of preparation for the monthly communion according to our custom these 5 years past."

Delivered 9 July 1647.

VOLUME 58 P<sup>t</sup> 2

Thos. Ravenscroft and others to [Lenthall]

Hon<sup>b<sup>1</sup>e</sup> Sir

Northopp 23 July 1647.

Being met at Northopp on Wednesday the one and twentieth day of July for the regulating of several businesses concerning the satisfaction of the soldiery and settling of civil affairs according to the trust reposed in us, Information was given us late that night by Captain Edward Peirce, a gentl. employed for the service of Ireland, whose examination with others taken before us herein closed we present unto you.

Captain Thelwall, governor of Flint Castle, repaired unto us next morning and shewed us a 'portmantue' sealed up, two rich rings, some letters and one small letter which Captain Thelwall said the prisoner confessed was a letter from the king to the Marquess of Ormond. These we demanded the possession of (the high sheriff of the county being in the place), and that also he should being before us the prisoner (being a dangerous papist) to be examined by us, all which demands Capt. Thelwall refused to grant, saying he would bring them to Major-general Mytton into Shropshire for him to dispose of. And so went away from us.

We likewise present unto you a letter which came to our hands from the prisoner directed to two Colonels, Trafford's brothers, who came unto us and demanded their lrē, which we refused to shew them. The business we humbly conceive to be of great concernment to the State, and with what speed we could we

have presented it to your hon<sup>ble</sup> consideration, ready to observe your honours' further commands and remain etc

Tho. Rauensworth. Jo: Salusbury, Roger Hanmer John Aldersey.

Northopp

xxij Julij 1647

Sir, this gentl. the bearer hereof is Capt. Peirce mentioned in the letter.

Encl.

Com: Flint. Examinations taken the two and twentieth day of July, 1647 before us Thomas Ravenscroft, John Salusbury, Roger Hanmer and John Aldersey Esqr, Justices of the Peace in the County of Flint.

1. Richard Hughes of Holliwell, constable, aged 26 years or thereabouts, sworn etc, saith on 21<sup>th</sup> Captain Thelwall, governor of Flint, sent for the constables of Hollywell town and commanded them to press a horse to carry a prisoner to Flint Castle. The constables brought examine's own mare to the house of Peter Davenport, where Captain Thelwall, Captain Peirce and the prisoner were.

Captain Thelwall sent for the head constable of Coldshill hundred and examine, and in their presence sealed a portmantue, and delivered the same seale to Ellis ap Prichard, examine's fellow constable, commanding him to keep the seal until he sent for it.

Ellis ap Prichard, a miller, Captain Thelwall's man, and examine took the prisoner from Hollywell on the prisoner's own horse to Thomas Mallby's house in Flint, where they left him. Between Holliwell and Flint Capt. Thelwall went into the house of M<sup>rs</sup> Peters, a papist, and as examine returned from Flint he met Captain Thelwall coming from her house towards Flint.

2. Rice ap Ellis, of Holliwell, constable, 46, knowing that the justices of the peace sent their warrant to-day to the constables of Hollywell to appear and bring a seal which Capt. Thelwall left with Ellis ap Prichard, constable, this examine went to Ellis's house (who was not at home) and received the seal from his wife and brought it to Northopp to the justices.

3. Thomas Rothan, Cornet, 23. Received from Capt. Wenlocke a warrant of the justices of the peace and committee of Parliament sitting at Northopp, commanding the said captain to send his troop to Flint Castle and demand from the governor or the chief commander in his absence the body of Alexander Haughton, a prisoner there, and to bring him to Northopp to be examined of business of a high nature much concerning the state.

Examine accordingly went with a squadron of the troop to Flint, and was told the governor was not at home; he then demanded who commanded in his absence. A soldier pointed to a serjeant, and said that was he. Examine asked the serjeant could he read. He said no. Examine told him he was sent for a prisoner in the castle and read out the warrant and said the prisoner would be safely guarded to Northopp to be examined and be safely returned. But the serjeant answered resolutely that he had the governor's command not to suffer the prisoner to be taken out of the castle on command of any man whatsoever unless he heard immediately from himself: and further cannot depose. [Fo. 404/382].

Examinations [etc. as before]

Edward Pyers, 29. On 21 July he was with Captain Edward Thelwall, governor of Flint Castle, in Peter Davenport's house at Holywell, and looking out at a window he saw a somewhat grey-haired man alighting from his horse, with pistols, holsters, a Scotts pistol by his side, a portmantue tied with a hairen rope behind his horse.

Thereupon pointing to the person, he said to Captain Thelwall that his mind gave him that there was a Jesuit or priest (meaning a popish priest), and said he would go down and question him. He asked whence he came, and the man replied from Namptw<sup>th</sup> and that he was travelling a little further into the country. Examine demanded his pass, and he produced a printed paper in the nature of a pass, dated in June last and subscribed by Arthur Annesley, Robert King and Michael Jones, the contents whereof, to examine's best remembrance were that they were empowered to treat with the Lord of Ormond, and more for which he refers to the printed paper.

Examine then brought the man into the room where Thelwall was and said, "I have brought here one whom I conceive to be



a priest" and asked the man was his name not Langford. But he answered he was no priest but acknowledged that he was a Roman Catholic. On further question, he said his name was Alexander Haughton, and that he had lost his fortune in Ireland. Asked had he ever passed by the name of Langford, he replied, No, not to his knowledge.

Examine then said to Captain Thelwall that this man appeared a suspicious person and asked liberty to search him (being found in several tales, as that he went from Ireland to Namptw<sup>th</sup> intending for London but hearing of the differences between the army and the Parliament he returned back; and again that he had been at London, but would not tell where he lodged, and immediately denied being at London, as the examine best remembered.

On searching him examine found 7<sup>s</sup> 3<sup>d</sup> in silver, an Agnus Dei and many other reliques of Popery, 9 20<sup>s</sup> pieces in gold, with two rings of great value, in one what examine believed a diamond.

Thelwall in Welsh bid examine search his boots for he had observed him convey something there. In his left boot was found a letter directed to the Marquess or Lord of Ormond. All these examine delivered to Thelwall. When this letter was got the man quaked and trembled extremely.

There was also found about him a letter directed to one Mosson or Moston and other papers or letters with characters or figures, also delivered to Thelwall, whom examine desired to take into his custody the portmantue. It had an iron chain and a lock the key of which examine desired to have to bring to the Com<sup>te</sup> of Parliament and the justices of the peace then sitting at Northopp. But Thelwall refused and said, I will keep them and be responsible for them myself," or words to that effect, and thereupon sealed up the portmantue with paper.

[Fo. 406/384].

T. Hamilton to Colonel Thomas Craford or his brother Col. Francis Craford.

Flint, 22, July 1647.

On Sunday last Sir George Hamilton despatched me for Ireland to transport his children and do other business for him there.

On the road I heard all the shipping at Chester and Liverpool was stopped in order to transport men to Ireland. I then took my way to Hollyhead for shipping, and as I passed through Northop I was told of a ship lying for a fair wind within 3 miles of Holywell to transport Col. Trever's wife to Ireland. I might hear the certainty at Hollywell. Presently I took my way thither, but at my entering I was taken and strictly searched, I was stripped naked and my letters were all taken from me and myself brought prisoner to Flint Castle about 3 or 4 hours after I was taken this day. Acquaint Sir George by an express messenger, that knowing of my being stopped he may take another course for transporting his children. By this the ? of their pass will appear, which I doubt not you will send on to Sir George as soon as you receive this, which is from your most respective and humble servant T. Hamilton

Flint 22 of  
July 1647

I was taken by authority of Captain Edward Thelwall, governor of Flint Castle. Be pleased to direct your messenger to Sir George to go directly to where he shall hear the king is and enquire for Lord Dumfrice, who will find out Sir George if at the court: if not let the messenger go to Sir George's tailor, James Loues, who lives near the Golden Fleece tavern in the Conuent Gardin in London.

When I was first questioned I presented my pass from the parliament's commissioners in Dublin. [Fo. 408/386].

Comrs. with the Army: i.e.

Skippon, Will. White and Tho: Povey to Lenthall

Bedford 25 July 1647, 12 at night.

We came last night to Bedford where Sir John Temple met us with your commands, which with him we immediately communicated to the general, and desired a meeting on Monday morning to consider of the speedy relief of Ireland. The general and officers expressed much forwardness and promised to debate it with us tomorrow morning, of which we shall give you a speedy account.

We received to-day the Declaration of both Houses against the late petition, also the ordinance for change of the Militia of London, with an additional power from both Houses to ourselves concerning the garrisons and forces of England and relief of Ireland, w<sup>th</sup> all which we acquainted the general. Lieut-Gen. Cromwell, Sir Hardresse Waller, Colonels Hammond and Rich late this evening conveyed to us the satisfaction of the general and officers with what parliament has done. Observing the parliament's very great expectation for a speedy relief to be sent to Ireland, they told us from the general that they will be ready tomorrow to consider of it with us and endeavour to promote that service to their utmost power. [Fo. 417/395].

Arthur Annesley to Lenthall

Hon<sup>ble</sup> Sir

Dublin, 25 July 1647

This afternoone the Lord of Ormonde hath delivered to us the Sword and other Ensignes of Royalty, and is now going aboard Cap<sup>ne</sup> Woods shipp, by whom for want of tyme we cannot give you a full account of the State of these parts, but he being a man that hath beene very faithfull in yo<sup>r</sup> service will give you information of what the present condition of affairs here comes under *common* observation, if you admitt him to it. We intend (as esteeming it of necessity) that the Army march within two or three dayes for releife of Trym, which the Rebells' Army came before on Monday last.

Dublin July 25<sup>th</sup>  
1647

Yo<sup>r</sup> Hono<sup>rs</sup>  
most humble servant  
Arthur Annesley

*Add* : For the Hono<sup>ble</sup> William Lenthall, Esq Speaker of the House of Co<sup>m</sup>ons these.

“ From Dublyn Dd in by M<sup>r</sup> Sp. [Fo. 419/397]  
9<sup>o</sup> Augusti 1647

Arthur Annesley and Robert King to Lenthall

Hono<sup>ble</sup> Sir

Dublin July 28 1647

We understand the house has ordered our stay here till 1 September, contrary to our licence when we engaged in this

service. Our own affairs requiring our being there, we made known in writing to the Committee at Derby House that we could stay but till the transaction with the Lord of Ormonde was finished, and so desired that others should be employed. But the Committee thinking it requisite we should come, gave us full power to return when the agreement was finished, which has been protracted beyond our expectation. We conceive ourselves at full liberty to return, unless by our willingness to serve the public at your command we have lost the liberty of free-born subjects.

We desire, since we cannot make longer stay, that you will name others, with a quorum of three, so many being here; or hasten Col. Birch or Col. Jones, who are in commission, if you think less than 4 unfit. We think good Commanders much more necessary than commissioners, a name odious to the soldiers. Col. Jones is so often in danger by freely engaging himself to advance the service that by his loss (which God forbid) ruin may be apprehended, unless an able commander arrives to assist him and succeed if need be. And therefore we crave pardon if we make use of the liberty of returning, without which we had not entered upon this service,

Dublin, July  
28, 1647

Yo<sup>r</sup> most humble servants  
Arthur Annesley  
Rob: King.

The Lo: of Ormonde left the sword this day and went to sea towards Bristoll. Trym being beseiged by Preston's army, it will be necessary all the force we can make march speedily to their relief, though we must say the whole Kingdom lies at stake in the success thereof.

M<sup>r</sup> Speaker

*Add*: as the previous lrē

Hast Hast

Post Hast

Dd by Mr Sp. 6 Augusti 1647

[Fo. 421/399].

Skippon, Th. Widdington J. ———? Rob : Scawen, Tho : Povey,  
Will White to Lenthall

Bedford 29<sup>o</sup> July 1647

Report their conference with the Com<sup>rs</sup> of the Army about the relief of Ireland on Monday last. They delivered to the Comrs. a paper of what they desired (copy enclosed) The Comrs. showed very great affection for expediting the relief and promised a particular answer in writing speedily.

The unexpected news of Monday's work at the House and the resulting rumours have so altered the frame of things that they have not got the answer, and the army is contracting its quarters in order to march to London.

Sir John Temple going by coach we send this by express for speed. [Fo. 423/401].

Propositions made by Sir John Temple and Sir Hardresse Waller concerning the relief of Ireland :

1. His Ex<sup>ty</sup> [the general] to provide from the garrison of Gloster, Bristol & Chester & Shrewsbury a train of artillery (much wanted at Dublyn) by sending to Bristoll and Chester 4 pieces of battery, 8 field pieces, 1 mortar piece of the largest size with granados for present transport to Dublyn.

2. 300 Horse to be added to the 700 for which the Derby-House Cte. has contracted with Col. Pownsley, and despatched presently by express order from the general.

3. That Col. Birch's foot regiment be completed and sent away.

4. That 2 foot regiments under good commanders be sent presently to secure Dublyn. These will both preserve the parliament's interest in Leinster and enable them to enlarge their quarters and keep the enemy at a distance. [Fo. 424/402].

Paper handed with the above to the Comrs. of the Army by the Comrs. of Parliament.

The Swan at Bedford 26 July 1647

They desire to know what horse and foot may be spared for Ireland, after securing the safety of England.

By this morning's debate it appears that a true state of the garrisons both in Ireland and England must be obtained before a full resolution is taken. They desire that no time be lost in answer to what is brought down from the House of Commons by Sir John Temple concerning the preservation of the parliament's interest in Leinster and the relief of their forces there.

Signed by Geo Pyke, Secretary for  
the Comrs, of Parlt. residing with  
the army. [Fo. 425/403].

Rob. Meredith to [the Comrs. for Irish Affairs ?]

May it please your lops. &c. Dublin 9th Aug 1647

By Mr. Annesley and Sir Robert King you will have fully understood the sad condition of this place, and will have taken a fitting course for its relief. In these greatest straits and want of money to pay the soldier and the daily increase in the numbers and outrages of the rebels, who have pillaged and burnt even to the works of the city, it has pleased God, on Col. Jones's being abroad with all the forces that could be drawn from hence, from other garrisons and from the north of this kingdom, to give us the greatest signal victory obtained against the rebels, of whom 5000 were slain on the place, the earl of Westmeath and some scores of their chiefest commanders taken prisoners, with the total loss of their artillery and baggage.

The particulars you will receive by a person of credit sent expressly. I beseech your lops. that the fruit of so great a victory be not lost through want of money to pay the soldiers and keep them abroad in pursuance thereof and to prevent the rebels' recruiting. [Fo. 452/430].

Primate Ussher's agreeing in the answer of Anglican Bishops and divines to the question whether a Christian Prince might upon necessity bind himself not to punish any subject for exercising a religion other than that established.

[Agreed answer]

Although every Christian Prince be obliged by all just and Christian ways to maintain and promote to his power the

Christian Religion in the truth and purity of it, yet in case of such exigence and concernment of Church and State as that they cannot in humane reason probably be preserved otherwise : We cannot say that in Conscience it is unlawful, but a Christian Prince hath in such exigents a latitude allowed him, the bounding whereof is by God left to him.

Ja : Armachanus

Oatlands Aug : 16  
1647

VOLUME 58 P<sup>t</sup> 2

Draft Letter from the [the Cte. for Irish Affairs] to Lord Inchiquin

Westminster 25 Sept. 1647

Some letters intercepted in Ireland from Colonel Sterling and one Mr. Thomas Marshall of your Army have been presented to the Houses, which contain matters *contrary to the interest of this kingdom*<sup>1</sup> of high consequence.

We are commanded to signify to your Lop. to send over forthwith the said persons in safe custody to the Parliament ; and to suppress any disturbance among your forces through disaffected persons.

Westminster 18<sup>o</sup> Sept 1647

Sent from the Ll. the 25 September 1647 and upon the question assented unto.

*Docketted* : 25 September 1647.

Lrē to the Lord Inchiquin.

[Fo. 522/500].

Major Genl Robert Sterling to [the Earl of Leven].

May it please your Excellency

Cork 30 Aug. 1647

Having intelligence of the late proceedings of the Independents and of the adherents in parliament, the officers here considering their obligations to the parliament and especially that of the Covenant, resolved to declare against all power and authority over them but that of a free and unrestrained parliament and drew up a declaration of their grounds and reasons. But they thought fit only to publish the enclosed Remonstrance wherein

<sup>1</sup> The words in italic were struck out.

they waive the inserting of any particular expressions against that faction, until they are assured what course will be taken for their future support or the satisfaction of their desires specified in the Remonstrance. Should that party become absolutely predominant, the officers (an inconsiderable few excepted) will never be subservient to them, but will withdraw hence on the best terms they may and spend their lives and what is dearest to them in maintaining the Covenant.

I have sent this express messenger to assure your Lop. of the firm devotion of the General and officers here to the service of the parliament in observance of the Covenant, and to have your advice and to be informed if there be any hope of subsistence for this army or any other way, in case they shall be able to support themselves for six weeks, beyond which, though very entire among ourselves, we cannot resist our necessities.

I desire your excellency to despatch the gentleman back with all speed and enable your servant to communicate the state of affairs in that kingdom to the Lord President, who is a great well-willer to that kingdom and nation. [Fo. 485/463].

Holograph (Scottice)

Major-general Sterling to Capt. John Kennedy

Worthy Cussing

Cork 30 Aug. 1647

This bearer my man, whom I have sent to the general with some letters of concernment with a Declaration of all this Army here against the Independent party of England, who we understand have got all there in their hands. Nevertheless, we have bound ourselves together to stand for the 'prebiterial government,' which the bearer can show you more at large and of every particular therein, whose relation you may be assured true.

I expected you here before this, which if you had come I had got you preferment to your contentment, and I doubt not if you should yet come, if the Independents carry not the government here, I doubt not if you come but to provide for you. This day I have made Cartysburn major to my own regiment.



I pray remember my service to your father and mother and to your brother and his lady.

And so I rest your very faithful cussing to serve you.

Cork Agust 30  
1647

Robert Sterling

*Add* : To his worthy Cussing Captain John Kennedy at Armil-lane.

*Docketted* : Corke, 30 Aug. 1647. Maio' g<sup>l</sup>. Sterling to Capt. John Keñedy [Fo. 486/464].

Thomas Mersh[all] to Lord Humby

Cork 31 August 1647

My Lord

The distractions and strange carriage of affairs in England have caused this army in Munster to consider what is fittest to be done for their own safety and their engagements in the Solemn and National Covenant. At last pitching on a way, for reasons expressed in the enclosed declaration, publicly to demonstrate their faith and integrity to their masters, the parliament of England, and to their noble and faithful friends.

This occasion and the opportunity of the bearer remind me of my obligations to your lop. and your unwearied endeavours to promote the ends of the Covenant, which we so much desire, and of entreating your assistance to the faithful expressions of those who desire nothing more than the king and kingdom's happiness, and will all (except some few inconsiderable dissenting brethren) contribute their lives and all that is dear to them to do you and that kingdom service in the pursuance of the Covenant.

I entreat you to have speedily despatched to us by the bearer the resolutions of our friends in that kingdom 'in the mayne which is imparted by an express from the army and by their command unto the Earl of Leven under the hand of Major Genll. Sterling, whose actions here not only in this but in every

thing else speak him a gallant and faithful servant to his Country,  
King and Covenant.'

*Add* : For the right Ho<sup>b<sup>1</sup>o</sup> and my very good Lord.  
My Lord Humby these. Scotland.

*Docketted* : Corke, last of Aug 1647.

Mr. Mershall to the Lord Humby.

Seal of arms in red wax.

[Fo. 488/466].

Holograph.

Major Gen. Sterling to Major Genl. Monro

Cork 30 Aug. 1647

Honrit Sir

"The bearer, my servant, I have sent for Scotland to the general to signify unto him that all the officers of this army have declared themselves for king and parliament according to the National Covenant in a remonstrance to the parliament of England, the copy whereof you have here enclosed, which we all of us in this army had signed and resolve to maintain with the hazard of our lives and fortunes against all sectaries or any new modelled parliament."

The cause of the declaration was good intelligence that Sir Thomas Fairfax, a fox indeed, marched to London and with his sectary army had possessed himself of the Tower and forts. Therefore, I am desired by our council of war to let you know so much and to ask you to let me know by letter how you mind to steer your course, as we are resolved to be your faithful friends.

I entreat you to despatch the bearer for Scotland; the thing is to stay till his return.

I have made known [this] also to Sir Patrik Weimes at Dublin, to signify so much to Collo. Johnes and his army, if he find them inclined that way.

I desire to hear from you when occasion offers, that we may be the more serviceable to the good cause we have in hand.

We have been most part in the field this summer and have done very good service. I leave this to the relation of the bearer, a cousin of yours, I am informed, and a very honest

man. None shall be more willing to serve either Scotland or yourself than, &c.

*Add* : To his much honoured and worthy ffreind Majo<sup>r</sup> Generall Monroe this present with my best respects.

*Docketted* : Corke : 30 Aug. 1647.

Majo<sup>r</sup> Genl. Sterling to Majo<sup>r</sup> Gl. Monroe.

[Fo. 490/468].

“ Extract out of Sterling’s Lrē to L<sup>t</sup> Hugh Montgomery.<sup>1</sup>

“ I have under God and with his assistance found a way to bind this Army one and all in a Covenant to stand for the Presbyterian Governm<sup>t</sup> against G<sup>t</sup> Fairfax and his Army come what will, and to this end I have sent this Bearer my Servant with an assurance to the Generall, to make known to the state of Scotland, desiring their and his advice and assistance herein. I have writ to this effect to Dublyn Army and Monroe in the North. As for any other newes or particulars this Bearer will shew, whose relation you may believe.”

Extract out of Sterling’s lrē to Monroe

from Corke 30<sup>o</sup> Aug. 1647

[Fo. 492/470].

Extract out of Sterling’s Lre to Capt. Knox from Corke 30<sup>o</sup> Aug. 1647

“ I am, I bless God, very well, if I was not much troubled with the Independents, who my Lord Lisle, the last Lo : Lieuten<sup>t</sup>., brought over here with him ; but they are now all or most of them going for England, where they hope to be entertained by that Independent Army, which we understand ‘ his ’ possessed themselves of the Tower and City of London. I may say we are in a very hard condition as the times goes, but we here in this province ‘ his ’ declared ourselves against their principles and set out a Remonstrance to this purpose of our loyalty to king and parliament, according to our Covenant, the copy of which I have sent to your Major-Gen<sup>l</sup>. with a letter to know his

<sup>1</sup> The original not in this collection.

mind, if he will be on our side of the house, and the like to the General in Scotland to know their minds with their advice to us.

The rest of our passages I leave to the bearer . . .

In margin : Extract of Sterling's Lrēs this will explain the writing in many places.

Extract out of Col : Sterling Lre to Gen<sup>l</sup> Leven from Cork 30<sup>o</sup>  
Aug. 1647

[The sense as above in two last pars. at 485]

Extract of Col : Sterling's Lre to S<sup>r</sup> Patrick Weimes from Corke,  
30<sup>o</sup> Aug 1647.

Having certain intelligence from England that Fairfax with his Independant Army was possesst of the Tower and City of London and moulding and modelling a new Parliament, giving them laws and orders to what that Army thought fit, we here the whole officers of this Army, upon consideration and much debate, all of us concluded to stand one with another according to the National Covenant in defending of the King and former Parlt., according as you may receive in this enclosed Remonstrance, which is a true copy of that we have sent to the parliament of England. If the old parlt., then we shall have thanks ; if a new one, they may judge of our intentions by our paper, which is signed by all the officers both of horse and foot in behalf of themselves and soldiers.

This much I am desired to write to you, which, if you think fit and convenient, to make known unto Colonel Jones and the officers there to know of their minds and let me know by your letter if that Army did relish and like of the business ; but if you find the Army more inclinable to any new government, I shall desire you to destroy this letter and remonstrance and let me receive your best advice herein, that I may communicate it to our Lord President and to their officers, or so much as you shall think fit.

[Fo. 493/471].

Extract of Sterling's Lrē to S<sup>r</sup> John Crawford from Corke 30<sup>o</sup>  
Aug. 1647.

I am desired by our Lord President, who is our general and a faithful servant to king and parliament according to the Covenant

and not otherwise, to let them know by my lrē to the general their faithfulness to the Covenant, which Remonstrance and lrē to the General I humbly desire you present unto him and desire his Excellence to make our faithfulness known to the state of Scotland and to so many of the Parlt. of England as may be for the present in Scotland, where we hear there is a great many fled, upon S<sup>r</sup> Thomas Fairfox, a fox indeed, his going to London with the Sectary Army to mould and model a new parlt. there. Upon which intelligence this Army drew this Remonstrance, the copy of which is this I have sent. The first contriver thereof, the bearer, will tell you and some other certainties which you may believe. [Fo. 493<sup>v</sup>].

A Summary Relation of the affair of Ireland from the Peace agreed on with the Confederate Roman Catholiques to the time Dublin and other places were left to the Houses of Parliament in England, whereunto for his Ma<sup>ties</sup> more full and clear information several lrēs and Copies of Instruments concerning the same are annexed

(6 large folio sheets written on one side only).

Printed in Carte's Ormonde Vol. VI. (1851) No. DLXV. p. 533-43.  
[Fo. 495/473].

Draft of thanks of both House to Col. Jones for his victory at Dungan's Hill.

[Fo. 503/481].

#### Inchiquin to Lenthall

Cashel 12 Sept. 1647

Being by necessities of the soldiers about five weeks ago to retire from the Rebels' Quarters of the County of Limerick before I could look into the Co. of Tipperary, after some short and the best (but mean) provision I could make for the soldier, I again took the field and being for want of oxen and carriages unable to draw forth artillery or more bread than the soldiers' knapsacks would contain, I entered this county on Saturday 3<sup>rd</sup> inst, took 10 or 12 castles, putting to the sword the ward of places that stood in opposition. I passed over the River Shewer not far from the castle of Cahir, an ancient and eminent hold

of the Rebels, environed with two branches of that river, which was both by them and by our officers deemed impregnable. Considering the importance of the place we were occasioned to make an attempt on it by this accident.

One of our horsemen plundering near the town was wounded by some of the rebels and carried prisoner into the castle, whence he was admitted to send for a chirurgion to our quarters. Col. James Heppesley, who formerly served the king "and was (upon some assurance given me by a friend of his doing service) admitted to come into our quarters, being an ingenious person skilled in Chirurgery and in fortification took upon him to go under a disguise into the castle and to dress the wounded trooper. Which accordingly he did with so good caution and circumspection as that he discovered perfectly the condition of the castle in each respect, the weakness of the ward, and especially some defects in the wall of the outward bawn which rendered it assaultable by our men, the taking whereof would probably induce the surrender of the Castle, which he collected from the observed timorousness of the Warders, which sorted to so good purpose as that falling on the place defective with a party led on by Colonel Heppesley himself we carried that outward bawn and some out turrets by storm on . . .<sup>th</sup>; a few hours after had the castle surrendered unto us on quarter only for life, though upon entry of it we . . . as the same was by no force of ours to be reduced if the defendants had not been by divine providence deprived of any courage to oppose us. The place is justly looked upon by this Army as the most important in the whole province, being of that strength as not to be taken from us so long as we have victual to support a garrison therein, whereby a Pass is kept open for us to make daily incursions into this country which hath been a principal contributory to the Rebels' Army."

All the cattle having been driven off, our soldiers had no other food but roots and the corn above ground, of which we had abundant store, burning in this county above £20,000 worth, useless to us for want of handmills (for which I have often and earnestly written), the water mills being either burnt or deserted.

"From Cahir we marched this instant to the city of Cashell, formerly the Metropolitan's See of this province, where the citizens and inhabitants (amazed at the reducing of Cahir) left open the gates and fled to the Cathedral, a large and spacious

pile seated upon a Rock near the walls of the town, and of late very much fortified, and at present fully manned with divers companies of the Rebels, which will render any attempts we shall make upon it very difficult. Notwithstanding which we determine by God's assistance to leave no means unessayed for the reducing thereof; after which we design to fall upon the town of Fethard, an ancient walled town, and from thence to march unto Clonmell, to reduce which we have yet no great hopes in regard we understand that place to be very regularly fortified and strongly manned; so as without artillery there can be no feasible attempt made upon it. But if it shall please God to bless us with success on that place we may then with confidence assert the Parliament's interest in this province to be high and the Rebels' mean and inconsiderable.

The gentry of this county begin to sue to be admitted to a contribution, which shall be embraced so far as for the better carrying on of the war and supporting the Army in the Parlt's. service, as my zealous duty obliges me. I have no means to do it but by keeping the field; should we be driven to our garrisons by bad weather or an overpowerful Army, I am utterly ignorant how the army may be preserved from starving without seasonable supplies from the Houses.

*No address*

*Docketted.*—27<sup>o</sup> Sept 1647

Imprimatur

12<sup>o</sup> December 1647

Lre from the Lord Inchiquin to W<sup>m</sup> Lenthall esq. Speaker of the House of Commons. [Fo. 509/487].

VOLUME 58 P<sup>t</sup> 2 cont<sup>d</sup>

Paul Wadding, Mayor of Waterford, to Lord Taaffe, Commander-in-chief of the Catholic forces in Munster.

Waterford 12 Sept. 1647

By his policy and prudence the citizens begin to hope to see this province rescued from destruction. Though the enemy is not likely to have designs on this place till he has made all the country his own we will observe his motion and on the least

occasion give your lop. notice. We humbly conceive the only way to hinder such designs had been to give his pride a check abroad. He now ranges where he please, burning, killing and destroying the county Tipperary, the only place hitherto left this province to subsist by. All the inhabitants, (to whom I had your letter publicly read) give you infinite thanks for your care of them. [Fo. 511/489].

## Original

Supreme Council to Lord Taaffe.

Our very good Lord, Kilkenny, 23 Sept. 1647

Your Lo<sup>ds</sup> signed by yourself and the Lord of Muskery and others of the 19<sup>th</sup> were received but this 23<sup>th</sup> of September. What you write of Clonmell we had from the town three or four days ago. We kept correspondence with the town even when the enemy was near it " and it might have been of advantage in the performance of service against the enemy that your Lop. had punctual and frequent correspondence with Sir Alexander M<sup>c</sup>Donell, as we have expressed in our former despatch. The enemy is become so much master of the County of Tipperary as he cometh with 200 horse to Cashell and Fetherd and hath made these three days past his walk familiar in the County of Tipperary, not otherwise guarded.

On the report of his drawing his foot from Clonmell, we issued our directions to the general of Ulster to proceed with his resolution to march into the enemy's quarters in this Province, he being come with his army before that in his march for the relief of Clonmell within ten mile of this city.<sup>1</sup> And now by our later directions having marched further off, the enemy hath taken that confidence as to come this morning with some horse to prey this county, and not knowing but the enemy hath again brought his foot into the County of Tipperary, we have been necessitated this morning to write to the General of Ulster to halt till our further orders be with him.

Your Lo<sup>p</sup> in a late letter sent hither to us expressed your purpose to march towards the enemy on Tuesday last with a considerable party of horse and foot, which hath given us some

<sup>1</sup> See Gilbert, *Contempt. Hist.* 1641-52, pt. 1, p. 168.



confidence to think that the enemy would not be so bold as to march to this county. But we find the contrary, that the enemy with some horse this morning are come to Callan. We are sorry that your forces are kept at that distance which giveth the enemy this opportunity. By this means, for aught we see, both that Province and this County are like to be lost. We expect your lop. will keep more frequent correspondence with us, being ignorant where your forces are or what they are employed in.

We rest your lo<sup>ps</sup> very loving friends

	Nico : Fernensis	} autogr
N. Plunkett	R [Eve]rard	
	Ri : Blake	
	Her : O Shaghnessy	
	Hn : Rochfort	

*Add* : For our very good Lord the Lord Viscount Taaffe  
Commaunder in Cheefe of the Catholick forces in Mounster

haste. haste. haste.

post haste

[Fo. 529/506].

Supreme Council to Lord Taaffe etc

Our very good Lords and Sirs,                      Kilkenny 25 Sept. 1647

The last we had from you was of the 21<sup>th</sup> of this month from the Lord Taaffe, and where his Lop. mentioneth the Lo: of Insequin's forces to be retired to their quarters, yet we see he esteemeth himself now, by his continued and uninterrupted power in the county of Tipperary, master thereof as much as of any other part of the Province formerly in his possession. The enclosed, being copies of some of his proceedings in that county, are good testimonies thereof. In fine we see plainly that if you do not bestir yourselves to do something in opposition of his actions in the County of Tipperary there will be after a little time no expectation [of] any maintenance for your forces out of that county. We have now drawn hither and near it a party of 200 horse and 2000 foot of the forces of this province. If you

did draw towards the enemy in the County of Tipperary with your forces, on notice from you when and where those might in that county best join with the said forces we will be ready to give orders accordingly.

Our purpose for drawing the Ulster forces into that Province was out of an absolute necessity for the relief of Clonmell, and when that was over we disposed otherwise of those forces, though if we had foreseen the enemy with such liberty, as now he doth uncontrolled, take preys in this Province, we would draw the Ulster Army towards him to force his return to his former quarters. [We] do fear we shall yet be enforced thereunto if the forces of that Province do not endeavour better than hitherto to press the enemy's return to his former garrisons. And we assure you nothing but such an absolute necessity will induce us to draw the Ulster forces into that Province, which we desire may be prevented by the timely rising of the Province in their own defence against the enemy. Though our care be equal over the preservation of this and that Province, yet even the preservation of this Province will inforce us to this resolution, seeing the enemy raging there doth not contain himself within that Province, but doth now, as finding no opposition there, having brought all under contribution, begin to make inroads into this county, having plundered Callan and taken preys from several parts of this county. Much of this loss we must attribute to the hopes and promises given us of your timely resistance of the enemy.

This is all we have now to say. Expecting to hear speedily from you and of your preparation to march towards the enemy, we rest

Yor Lop<sup>s</sup> very loving friends

Nico : Fernensis

N. Plunkett

R Euerard

Ri : Blake

Hber O Shaghnesey

Hn. Rochfort

Lo : Taaffe, Muskery &c.

Kilkenny 25<sup>o</sup> Sep : 1647

*Addr* : For our very good Lord the Lord Viscount Taaffe, the Lord Viscount Muskery, the Lord Bushopp of Lymerick and



shall be disbanded by regiments and so many be paid off as disbanded, and the residue kept in pay till disbanded : that the Scotts Army shall be entertained by the English for 3 months from 20 June 1642 and thereafter till discharged ; that they shall have one month's pay when first mustered in Ireland and be paid thereafter monthly ; that a muster-master appointed by the English muster-master shall make strict and frequent muster of them, and what companies are sent from Scotland within compass of 10000 men shall be paid on muster in Ireland though not full regiments : and the common soldiers receiving 14 days' pay to carry them home, the Army shall be forthwith disbanded and returned home.

We are confident that when the Houses remember the miseries that army endured for want of due payment by the kingdom of England, the temptation they withstood, their constancy to this cause and the crown of England, they will find it just, as promised in their letter, that before recall the Army be satisfied either on a particular account or on a general estimate.

[Fo. 540/517].

Parliament Comrs at Dublin

Certify at his motion that on the Lo : of Ormond's treaty with the Parl<sup>t</sup> he was to have bills of exchange accepted in Holland or France delivered to him on his leaving the sword and his garrisons ; but the acceptance by sufficient men in Holland or France being omitted, *i.e.*, found fault with, he scrupled the assurance of his payments at the days agreed on. The Comrs offered him the personal security of themselves and the ablest merchants in Dublin : but by persuasion of some of the Comrs and relying on the honour of parliament, he waived all further security. We desire that his lop. may be performed withal accordingly.

30 Oct. 1647

Arthur Annesley

Rob : King.

[Fo. 562/538].

Ormonde to the Earl of Manchester, Speaker of the House of Peers

London: 1 Nov. 1647.

Since July last he has had an agent soliciting performance, and for want of it he and others depending thereon have suffered very much disappointment. He begs his Lop. to make this known to that Ho. so that in discharge of the honour of parliament the bills may be accepted [Fo. 563/539].

Identical Ir. to Speaker Lenthall

Seal of arms in red wax [Fo. 565/540].

Sir Cha: Coote to Gualter Frost, Secty. to D.H. Cte.

Ballyshannon: 6 Nov. 1647.

In obedience to the committee's direction dated Derby House 27<sup>th</sup> Aug. last concerning the Salmon fishery of L. Foyle, I heard the business which stood thus:

Sir Robert Stuart held the fishery by lease from the late Ld. Justices, Sir W<sup>m</sup>. Parsons and Sir John Bourlacey, for 15 years; afterwards from the Comrs. for Ulster for 2 years effluxed, at £60 p.a. to be paid to Lord Folliot, who has received one year's rent and is satisfied for the other, and there is now no dispute.

But as Stuart had a very ill bargain of the two last years, he desires from the committee a lease for 7 years at £120 p.a. (more than ever was paid during peace). He will pay one half to Lo. Folliot or any other assigned, and begs to have the other allowed out of his past or growing entertainment. I conceive this a reasonable and modest request, by grant of which you shall lay a very great obligation on etc.

Cha: Coote

Balleshannon 9<sup>ber</sup> 6<sup>th</sup>  
1647.

[Fo. 567/542].

Die Martis 18<sup>o</sup> January 1647. At a Committee of Lords and Commons for the affairs of Ireland at Derby-House

Ordered: To report to the House the Letter of S<sup>r</sup> Charles Coote about the fishing of Lough foyle with the opinion of this

Committee that Sir Robert Stuart should have that fishing as is desired.

Ex<sup>r</sup> Gualter Frost Secr<sup>r</sup>

[Fo. 674/645].

[Inchiquin] to [Taaffe]

My Lord

Garriduffe: 13 Nov. 1647.

Here is a very fair piece of Ground betwixt your Lo<sup>ps</sup> Army and ours on this side the Brook, whither if you please to advance, we will do the like. We do not so much doubt the gallantry of your resolution as to think you will not come; but do give you this notice to the end you may see we do stand upon no advantage of ground, and are willing to dispute our quarrel upon indifferent terms, being confident that the justness of our cause will be this day made manifest by the Lord, and that your Lop<sup>s</sup> judgment will be certified concerning

Yo<sup>r</sup> Lop<sup>s</sup> humble serv<sup>t</sup>

Garriduffe 13 Nov<sup>e</sup>

1647

[Fo. 580/555].

Copia vera

Inchiquin to Lenthall<sup>1</sup>

Mr. Speaker,

Gurtnectuberid 18<sup>th</sup> No<sup>e</sup> 1647

Upon the 12th of this inst. out I marched from Mogallo to meet the Rebels' Army, who that morning marched from Kintuirk towards me 1200<sup>2</sup> horse and 7000 foot, but they gave themselves out to be 2000 horse and 9000 foot. Both armies came in view one of another about one in the afternoon, ours being 1200 horse and near 4000 foot. They instantly took a hill of strength and drew up, which being 2 miles distant from us, we had not daylight enough to attempt anything upon them, and therefore lodged our men in a convenient place about a mile from them; from which we might observe that we could not charge them where they were but upon disadvantage. And being doubtful that they might stand a while the next morning upon that ground in expectation that we would come up to them, I wrote the enclosed letter to the Lord Taaff to invite him to fight upon a

<sup>1</sup>See Carte (1851) Vol. III, p. 327, from Nuncio's Memoirs, fo. 1832.

<sup>2</sup>Altered as to the 2.

fair plain that lay between both armies and would be indifferent to both sides. To which he gave no other answer but by word of mouth to my trumpet that he was not so little a soldier as to forego any advantage of ground he could gain. And I do now find that there is a prophecy that M<sup>c</sup>Donogh should spill much English blood upon Knocknanass, which heretofore hath bin the name of that hill. And my Lord Taaff conceiving himself to be that M<sup>c</sup>Donogh in regard the estate of McDonogh in Conaught was made the reward of his grandfather's service against the Rebels the last wars (which is now his), he would not be drawn from the hill, to which therefore we did advance.

And finding that as they were drawn up we should not only have lost the advantage of the wind and sun but have been also forced to charge upon much disadvantage to our horse, if we had gone on directly on their front, we drew to the right hand of them, and found a piece of ground within a convenient distance to play with ordnance upon their right wing, where I caused two pieces to play, to the intent I might discompose the form they were in. And in the mean time I directed the drawing of our men to the ditch at the foot of their hill, that they might be ready to fall on, whilst they should be removing from their ground.

But after two shots was made, one whereof slew a trumpet of theirs, they perceiving that the Ordnance would force them from that ground, presently came on down the hill to meet our men, and at the same instant that we broke their main body and left wing, they broke a part of our left wing of horse, being the middle division of three that were on that side. The other two routed those that charged them, and following the execution, discerned not the advantage gained by the Rebels on those close by them, where Colonel Purcell with his horse and Sir Allexander M<sup>c</sup>Doniell, whom they call Colla Kittagh, with his redshanks slew Sir William Bridges and Colonel Gray; then had the execution of our forlorn hope of foot under the command of Lieut. Col. Crise, who was taken prisoner, and Major Browne, who was slain with about 40 of their men that were drawn thither to secure the ordnance, which Sir Allexander M<sup>c</sup>Doniell possessed a while, as also our baggage; until I happened to look back that way and perceiving them chasing our men, I commanded two divisions of horse, who were the reserve of

the right wing, to charge them, which was exceedingly well performed, and Sir Alex. and his Lieut. Col. slain with most of his redshanks, of whom I believe there was not a fourth part that escaped.

This fight began a little before 2 in the afternoon. The dispute lasted not above half a quarter of an hour ; but the execution ended not that day, for though we were killing till night as fast as we could, we found two or three hundred the next day in the woods, as we were viewing the bodies, but could not possibly get any exact account of the number slain. For after I had an account of more than 2000 that the pursuing parties slew in their several walks, I was informed of many hundreds that were slain in divers other places, so as our men believe there were not less than 5000 slain, but I do not think it is possible there should be above 3000, because the dispute lasted not at all, and that except the 3 regiments of foot that came on with Sir Alex M<sup>e</sup>Daniell, the rest made the best shift they could of their heels to the woods and bogs towards Kintuirk, Newmarkett and Lyscarroll. Yet we cut off 200 of their horses and killed many of their horsemen. We took 4 wagons full of ammunition, but have not yet taken up their arms, whereof I am most confident they have left near 6000 in the field, which is so much the more considerable a loss, because scarcity of arms amongst them is very great, as appears by some of their letters, which doth discover all the secrecy of that party and their designs. Wherefore I thought it my duty to present them to your lops. &c.

I am told by a gentl<sup>n</sup>. we have taken that if my Lord Taaff do not make an escape, that their Supreme Council will undoubtedly take away his life, having knowledge of his design against them, which they were first occasioned to grow jealous [suspicious] of by the information he gave them of my offering and his rejecting a cessation, which he laboured to possess them with whilst he sought to gain one from me to the end he might destroy them and bring the sole power into his own hands.

Which when they began to apprehend, they employed Bealing, one of their Council, to discourse with my lord about the reasons of his rejecting a cessation ; who discovered that there was no such thing. Whereupon the Supreme Council, seeming not to take notice of Taaffe's designs, pretended a necessity to have Owen Roe engage with Colonel Munck and Colonel Jones, and



that all would be at stake, and that therefore 400 of Taaffe's horse must march instantly to his assistance, which they sent him orders for, but were not obeyed.

On the other side, instead of enjoining Owen Roe to fight, they expressly forbid it him and then resolved to let Col. Munck and Col. Jones take any place or destroy any country, rather than they would engage his army until they had established their own power in the assembly by the countenance of it.

Again they sent for my brother, to whom by the advice of the Council of War I gave liberty unto to go, upon his word to get off that estate he had in their quarters, being never to be released. And they earnestly pressed him to labour with me to treat about a cessation, making demonstration of great advantages that I should have by it, but for no other purpose than to discern whether I were at all inclinable to it, being afraid of nothing more, because Taaff's Army, would then be at liberty to countenance their faction in the Assembly. Wherefore they send letter upon letter to him to do some considerable service upon us, upbraiding him with the vast expense and idleness of his army, which they use means to have written unto him by divers private hands. Insomuch that my Lord Taaff was fain for the vindication of his honour to decline his Oracle, my Lord Digby's, advice, who forbidd him to engage upon any terms against us, lest it should overthrow all his other designs.

Sir, thus it hath pleased the Lord to make our enemies grind themselves to powder whilst both aim at the power to destroy us. And now, whereas we were the other day ready to perish by our wants, we have now liberty to disperse ourselves in the Rebels' Quarters and take what they afford. Whither we have marched with hungry bellies, the common soldier having spent all his provision 24 hours before we fought, and neither officer or soldier having one bit of bread or any other victual but what oatmeal and flesh we got in our marches.

Wherefore I am now forced to invite the country to come in under contribution, that I may prosecute this victory and at least keep the Rebels from recruiting their army, if I do not reduce some of their chief garrisons, which I design in case I can get this country to bring me in provision whilst I lie before them. And though this design may be too difficult to effect

this unseasonable time of the year, yet if I did not invite the inhabitants to stay at their habitations and make provision for us, I could not possibly get one day's victual, so as I should be forced to return home and leave the country neither made useless to them by destruction nor useful to us by present supportation or future contribution, which we hope to force from them by this means in some considerable measure, and yet protect them no longer than the season of the year would of itself prove a sufficient fortification against us.

If I could discern any other that might better conduce to the advantage of your service, I would thereunto apply the endeavours of

Gurtnectuberid 18<sup>th</sup> Nov.

Sir

Your humble servant

Inchiquin

*Add:* For my much honoured friend, William Lenthall Esq<sup>r</sup>,  
Speaker of the House of Commons,

*Docketed.* From the Lord Inchiquin from Gortnectuberid of 18<sup>o</sup> November 1647, read 29<sup>o</sup> November concerninge a greate victory obtayned ag<sup>t</sup> the fforces under the Comand of the L. Taaff. [Fo. 581/556].

Draft

[Houses of Parl<sup>t</sup> to Inchiquin]

My Lord

30 Nov. 1647

Upon reading and consideration had of a petition represented in the name of that Army, we have received command from both Houses of Parliament to signify to your Lop. the Houses' resolution for Indemnity to your Lop. and the officers under your command for the Remonstrance lately prepared amongst them to be presented unto the Houses (whereof the Houses have expressed their dislike), and are now so far satisfied in the retractation of the aforesaid Remonstrance and the obedience since given to the orders of both Houses that they do resolve and declare by us that no person interested in the aforesaid general Engagement or Remonstrance shall suffer in any measure by reason or occasion of the said general Engagement.

And as we are commanded to signify this much unto your

Lop. by order of both Houses for the satisfaction and Encouragement of the officers under your command, so we are directed to acquaint your Lop. notwithstanding with their resolution for the questioning and further proceeding against Colonel Sterling, Lieut. Colonel Mershall or any who have acted beyond the said general Engagement.

Which being the substance of what we have received in command from the Houses, we remain

Your Lordp<sup>s</sup>.

read and agreed 30<sup>o</sup> Novemb<sup>r</sup> 1647

The Lords' concurrence to be desired here [unto]

[Fo. 596/571].

“ 1647. The Declaration of the General Assembly, rejecting the Peace of 1646 and acquitting the Supreme Council and the Commissioners that concluded it &c. Jan: 1647 ”

By the Gen<sup>l</sup> Assembly of the Confederate Catholics of Ireland.

The Assembly having met to conclude of the great affairs of the kingdom and for the settlement thereof, have seen and perused a decree dated the 12<sup>th</sup> day of August 1646 made and published by the Congregation of the Clergy convened at Waterford, by which the Peace contained in 30 articles past betwixt the marquess of Ormonde, Lo: Lieu<sup>t</sup>. of Ireland, on his Ma<sup>ty</sup>s behalf, and certain Commissioners entrusted by the Confederate Catholics of Ireland was declared unsafe and, under penalty of Censure, not to be accepted or adhered unto by the said Confederate Catholics, as not containing security for the free exercise of the Catholic religion :

And having at large heard, what the said Commissioners, the late Supreme Council and Committee of Instructions produced for the grounds they proceeded on, do find as to that part that the said Commissioners, Council and Committee did not rely only on the said 30 articles, but also on certain other articles perfected and agreed between the right honorable the earl of Glamorgan by authority from his Ma<sup>ty</sup> and the said Commissioners which authority ensueth in hec verba :

Charles R.

Charles by the grace of God &c. To our trusty and well beloved cousin, Edward earl of Glamorgan, greeting.

We, reposing special trust in your approved wisdom and fidelity, do by these presents, as firmly as if it were under our broad seal, to all intents and purposes, authorize and give you power to treat and conclude with the Confederate Roman Catholics in our Kingdom of Ireland, if upon necessity anything is to be condescended unto wherein our Lo: Lieut. cannot be so well seen in, as not fit for us at this present publicly to own:

And therefore we charge you to proceed according to this our warrant with all possible secrecy; and whatever you engage upon such valuable considerations as in your judgment shall be fit, We do promise in the word of a King and Christian to ratify and perform the same that shall be agreed by you and under your hand and seal, the said Confederate Catholics having by their supply testified their zeal to our service.

And this shall be unto you in such particular a sufficient warrant. Given at our Court in Oxford the 12<sup>th</sup> of March in the 20<sup>th</sup> year of our reign 1644[-5].

Which articles contain so advantageous concessions for matter of religion and upon such strong motives and encouragements upon which the said Commissioners, Council and Committee resolved to insist, and upon breach thereof to call an Assembly and pursue their former power, as by their orders did appear unto this House (of which agreement and orders the Congregation had no notice at the time of making and publishing the said decree) as did induce the said Commissioners, Council and Committee to conclude the said Peace; though by reason of many accidents happened since the said agreement, which were offered in the debate of this cause to the House, the said agreement, without that with the earl of Glamorgan, is now held unsecure to be relied on for the free exercise of the Catholic religion by the Confederate Catholics.

The Assembly therefore, most humbly acknowledging his Ma<sup>ty</sup>'s gracious and favourable intentions expressed in many particulars of the said articles and agreements: yet, forasmuch as the Confederate Catholics are not satisfied or secured by the said Peace in their religion, lives or liberties, therefore and for many other important reasons and weighty considerations, the

said General Assembly may not accept of nor submit unto the said Peace :

And do hereby protest against it and do declare the same invalid and of no force to all intents and purposes ;

And do further declare that this Nation will not accept of any Peace not containing sufficient and satisfactory security for the Religion, Estates, Lives and Liberties of the Confederate Catholics ;

And this Assembly do likewise hereby declare that the Council, Committee of Instructions and the Commissioners of the Treaty have faithfully and sincerely carried and demeaned themselves in the said negotiation, pursuant and according to the trust reposed in them, and gave therein a true and acceptable account to this Assembly.

*Docketted as at head.*

[Fo. 642/617].

[Case of Col. Sterling]

“ Die Jovis 4<sup>o</sup> Januarij 1647 [-8]

“At a Committee of the Lords and Commons for the affairs of Ireland at Derby-House.

“Ordered, That it be reported to the House of Commons that in pursuance of their order of the 13th of December they have examined Col. Sterling.”

He confesses that he signed the letter to the earl of Leven. It was written by a servant of the lord President, viz Mr. Gething's man. Gethings is the Ld. President's secretary. The Remonstrance and letter were ordered by the Council of War, which desired that the Lord President's servant should draw that letter, for which Sterling believed the L.P. gave him leave.

Asked what was meant by “thence” in the clause desiring the earl of Leven's information and advice is desired, whether there be any hopes of a subsistence to be obtained thence : Sterling said it was whether they could have any supplies from the parliament of England.

He acknowledged as his own the letters directed to the Lord Wareston, Sir Patrick Weymes, Sir John Craford, Major. Genl. Monroe, Hugh Montgomery, John Kennedy, Cornelius Craford and William Knox. The messenger was a servant of his own going into Scotland on some business.

The ship that carried his servant with these letters to Dublyn was appointed by the President's order to Captain Swanley at the desire of the Council of War.

The Remonstrance and letters were grounded on rumours and reports brought over by ships, some printed papers and letters. He himself had no letters.

And further he sayth not.

Lieut. Col. Mershall acknowledged the letter to the Lord Humby. He heard a letter to the earl of Leven was ordered by the general Council of War ; but he was not present and does not know the contents.

He understood that intelligences from England both by word of mouth and writing were the cause of the Remonstrance ; but neither received nor saw any. And further etc.

That the Extracts of the Letters of Colonel Sterling and Lieut. Col. Mershall be reported to the House of Commons, and that the letters themselves be also sent.

Exr Gualter Frost, secr.

[Fo. 644/619].

The Scots Comrs to Lenthall

Worcester House 5th Jan. 1647/8

Refer to previous correspondence on the distracted and desperate estate of the Scots Army in Ireland, particularly to the reply the Committee of Estates of Scotland made to the letter of both Houses of 4 Sept. last. No course being yet taken to satisfy that Army, the Comrs. by direction of the Parliament of Scotland, again desire either that the Army be speedily supplied with money and provisions, or that it receive due satisfaction according to the treaty concerning it.

Loudoun. Laulderdaill. Hew Kennedy. Ro : Barclay.

*Docketted* " read 7<sup>o</sup> January 1647."

[Fo. 649/624].

Du Moulin, French Agent, to [M. Le Tillier at Paris]

Mon Seigneur

Dublyn 10 Jan. 1647 [-8

Je suis venu icy pour vous depescher la Frigate que j'ay eu ordre d'achepter depuis son retour de France, affin de vous

presser de nous envoyer les Vaisseaux que je vous ay demandez, lesquels il fault de necessité quils soient en ces portes de Waterford, de Wicklow et Galloway ou en cestuycy de Dublin dans la fin de Feburier et qu' en les depeschant ils ayent quelque sorte de Passeport du Parlement d'Angleterre au du moins quils ne soient chargez de rien qui puisse obliger leurs Vaisseaux a Interrompre leur Voyage. Le Porteur a charge d'aller luy mesme jusques a la cour affin de me Rappporter luymesmes les lettres de change q' vous me voulez enuoyer si mon homme q' J'ay desja aupres de vous il y a quatre moys n'est desja parti avec ceste cy n'estant a aultre fin Mon Seigneur vous ayant rendu compte parfaite de toutes les aff'es par mes precedentes du sep<sup>me</sup> Decemb<sup>re</sup> escriptes a Kilkeny, Je la fineray apres vous auoir baisé tres humblement les mains Et vous auoir assuré q' je suis

Mon Seigneur

Vostre tres humble et obeissant Seruiteur  
du Moulin

Conuenez vous s'il vous plaist q' le d<sup>te</sup> Frigate n'est auictuallee q' pour deux moys et q' le seruice du Roy souffrira [bea]ucoup si vous ne nous envoyez emps les dits vaisseaux

De Dublyn x<sup>em</sup> Jan 1647

Written by a clerk not knowing French and corrected

[Fo. 661/635].

Holograph

Ormonde to Annesley and King

Acton 4 Feb. 1647 [-8]

Finding that new troubles are feared, and a great part has expired of the time of my protection from parl<sup>t.</sup>, and my creditors so importunate for payment that I have no hope of their patience when I am liable to molestation, I have resolved to remove beyond seas to avoid the jealousies and resulting inconveniences that men in my condition are subject too, however innocent or wary. I have chosen to go privately to avoid importunity for money and as most suitable to my present fortune, leaving my wife and children to follow me when the season is fitter and I shall have provided a residence.

I give this account to you, as those that treated with me, and desire you to further my wife's transportation when she applies to you.

*Add*: For Mr. Arthur Annesley & Sir Rob<sup>t</sup> King, Knt.

Seal in red wax, device, a bird with wings outspread above a sort of covered crown, all under a marquess's coronet.

[Fo. 684/658].

Draft.

Derby House Committee to Ormonde

Derby-House 15<sup>o</sup> Feb. 1647 [-8]

Request Ormonde to send them in writing his engagement in honour according to Art. 8 of his agreement to do nothing to the Parliament's disservice during the twelve months he was to have liberty to live in England.

[Fo. 697/672].

Inchiquin to Lenthall

Mr Speaker

Callan 17 Feb. 1647 [-8]

On Wednesday the 2<sup>d</sup> of this instant I marched from Corke to Tallogh appointed for the rendezvous of that part of the army, which was then to be drawn forth into the field and (having seen the men drawn up) the day ensuing I went by Cappoquine over the mountains with the horse unto New Castle in the county of Tipperary (the only County in this Province which was not totally disabled by our and the Rebels' forces to yield this Army any support for such a time as might be considerable). From whence I marched with a part of the horse on Friday to the garrison of Cahir, as if resolved to spend some time in the settlement of that place. But about 2 hours before midnight I drew thence to a Rendezvous preappointed for 400 choice horse to meet, and hastened that night directly to Carrick, about 14 Irish miles distant, and by break of day fell into the town, where we found so slender a garrison of the Rebels as that while we forced the gates, the most part of the soldiers stole away over the River Sewer.

Here we met some boats laden with goods and commodities of value, passing from Clonmell to Waterford, which the soldiers



made sudden plunder of, and about 15 horse of the Lord Taaffe's life-guard, the Lieut. whereof we also surprised the same night.

This place, upon view and consideration of it, we found to be more important and commodious for us than Clonmell, the point of plunder only excepted, (being tenable by a smaller number of men and lying more upon the frontiers of the Province, convenient to annoy both Waterford and Clonmell and hinder the intercourse of the Rebels). So as we have resolved of settling a garrison in it and to repair the ruinous bridge over it, whereby the retreat of this army will be on all occasions secured, and we in a much better capacity of prejudicing the Rebels and making incursions into their quarters.

As the town, so the country adjacent was generally surprized in such sort as that those of better quality only fled to save their lives, leaving much of their cattle and goods not portable, with the poorer sort of people, to our mercy, whereby the soldier is at present well accommodated with provisions in their quarters, which I enlarged into the Province of Leynister for 4 or 5 miles along the River Sewer.

And now, finding the country in general and the Supreme Council of the Rebels in a very great distraction, I thought good to use all the means I could to increase their defamation, and to that end marched into the County of Kilkenny as far as Callan, an old ruinous corporation walled in part and lying on a river, wherein were several strong old piles, which induced the garrison in it to refuse the surrender upon my summons, so that, being enforced to storm, the soldiers beaten from the walls retired to those old castles in the town, whence we fetcht them by assault, and put most of them to the sword. We found only one castle so defensible as that to preserve our own men, now far from their quarters, we have taken the surrender upon quarter.

From hence I intend to march towards Kilkenny, being but 5 miles distant; and, as my intelligence (which I find hitherto perfectly good, though purchased at a dear rate) assures me, in no very defensible posture, if a considerable attempt be made upon it on all sides. To which purpose I have hired a messenger to carry me a brief to Coll: Jones, who now lies before Ballysunnan and about 30 miles hence, to advance against one side of the town, as I resolve to do against the other, wherein if it

please God to bless us with his concurrency and success, we may, with due submission to the divine disposer of all things, conclude the work in the two Provinces of Leynster and Munster to be well-nigh finished, my intelligence asserting unto me that in all probability, if we proceed with our intended attempt upon Kilkenny, they design to fly for Gallway, as they did from Clonmell, upon my advance, in expectation of a siege, which I was not able to lay unto them without disabling my party for the field, and there to set up their rest.

For Kilkenny, if it fall into our hands I shall leave it in the possession of Col. Jones, being not in a condition to garrison any place of importance without prejudice to the service and disappointing me in my main design, which is to prosecute Taaff from place to place, wheresoever I shall understand him to be drawing to a head, for which having given him some little time in my absence, I shall be in the greater possibility to disperse them upon my return. By which course I shall not only prevent the Rebels' raising an army, but deprive him of the means to support one by disabling the country to contribute thereto and making all the use that may be possible thereof for our subsistence, the only mean of advancing and preserving our interest in this kingdom; which is not now in so high a probability of being absolute and entire if seasonable supplies overtake us, as it will be in evident danger to be impaired and annihilated if some comfort and encouragement do not speedily arrive unto us, most of the late miseries and hardships which the soldiers hath now so vigorously and strangely undergone being upon the score of my earnest persuasions and asseverations of supplies, especially of clothing, ready to be transmitted to them with the first conveniency; by the confident expectation whereof their courages have been hitherto upheld, the longer disappointment whereof will be of most dangerous and destructive consequence to your service.

I have already given an account to the honourable committee at Derby-house of our general wants and necessities and of the several defects whereby this army will unavoidably become unserviceable against the spring, this necessitated winter action being a great disimprovement thereof. And I shall now only offer to the consideration of the honorable houses, that in one month's time, with the assistance of the divine co-operation and

of competent supplies from thence, I could make your forces masters of this Province entirely and of a great part of the Province of Lynster; the present opportunity of doing whereof being lost, and the Rebels by our want of means suffered to grow again to a considerableness, and your forces to become either contemptible or a prey to their teeth, how disadvantageous (if not dishonorable) it will be to your service I humbly submit to better judgment and remain

Your humble servant

Callan, 17<sup>o</sup> Febr.  
1647.

Inchiquin

Seal, arms of O'Brien, without coronet

[Fo. 705/680].

Tho: Rainborowe to Lenthall

Downs 17 Feb. 1647.

. . . It very much concerns you to speed forth the ships appointed for the summer guard, for the Irish men of war do not lessen but increase, and in our channel about six days since one Irish man of war, having 22 guns and being very full of men, in one day near unto Plymouth took four sail of Englishmen. From what place they came or whither they were bound I know not, unless it were one of them a ship of 10 guns belonging to Dover [fought] who made a great fight, but at last many men being killed and both the master's legs shot off with a great shot, she was forced to yield. That night, after they were taken, two Irish men of war more came to this ship that took them, they also having taken two or three ships the same day, but of what nation the relater cannot tell me, but it is to be feared they were also English.

This man also saith that he was told by an Englishman belonging to the Irish ship that about five days before they were between the Isle of Wight and Torbay 11 sail of Irish together. That they then held a council, divided into 3 squadrons, two consisting of three ships in each, the other of five, giving this reason that if they should meet any of our single frigates now in the Channel, they hoped that by over-powering them with men, they might carry them; but if not should be able to defend themselves.

I acquainted the House at my last being there, and am still

certain there is no way to prevent this but by having two squadrons constantly plying in the Channel, the one to the westward as far as the Land's End, the other at the same time to be coming eastward as far as Do[ver?], and so back again, and this is impossible to be put in execution till the fleet be come forth. [Fo. 707/682].

Lord Taaffe to [the Supreme Council?]

Right Honorable.

Yours of the 27<sup>th</sup> of last month I received just now and will not fail, by God's grace to attend on the Assembly at Kilkenny by the time prefixed.

I likewise received three letters from you dated the 4<sup>th</sup> of this month, and for the intelligence, much of it I believe; but for my marching towards Cashell or Fetherd, never was army so unprovided or so ill-fitted for service, their wants being intolerable, having not hitherto received a penny from the commissioners general. And for aught I perceive 'twill not be in my power to draw them upon any service unless some course be taken for their satisfaction; which, if I might but speak with the commissioners general, haply might be contrived of them and their proceedings.

I have by my letter of yesterday's date delivered my sense.

The county of Tipperary is likewise so harassed and destroyed by us and the enemy that we shall have no relief there. However if your Lo<sup>ds</sup> perceive it of absolute necessity I will hazard starving to obey you. The enemy in this Province makes no preparation for march, and I have employed several to inform me of his intentions.

As for the regiments out of Conaght, there is but 'wan' expected here, most whereof are already in the camp for which your Lo<sup>ds</sup> gave me orders, and accordingly I had them raised.

I shall according your directions send a troop of horse to Clonmell, and this being all I rest.

Your lo<sup>ds</sup> humble servant

(no name)

*Docketted*: This is the Lo Taaffes owne hand

[Fo. 711/686].

The Comrs. of the Parlt of England in Scotland to the Parliament,  
Convention or Cõmittee of Estates of Scotland

Edinburgh 28 Feb. 1647-8

They have it in charge to make known to the Parliament, Convention or Committee of Estates that the troubles, necessities and occasions for money in England have hitherto disabled that Parliament to make for the Scottish Army in Ireland the provision they intended and desired. Yet they are fully resolved to give them all the satisfaction they can. They are commanded to offer, if it be desired, to send Commissioners into Ulster to state the accounts of the Sc. Army, or if it be rather desired to agree by way of general estimate.

John Squibb [sec]

[Fo. 729/703].

At a Committee of Lords and Commons for the Affairs of Ireland  
at Derby House

Die Lunae 20<sup>o</sup> Martij 1647 [-8]

Order to report to both Houses that the Lord of Ormond has not hitherto engaged his honour (according to the articles between him and the Parliament's Comrs) to do nothing to the disservice of the Parliament during the 12 months he was to have leave to live in England without taking any oaths.

On 15 Feb. the Committee sent him a letter (Copy enclosed) not then knowing of his departure. When the messenger went to him he was informed that the Lord of Ormond had not been at home for twelve or fourteen days before: "that they thought he was somewhere in Wiltshire."

Before the messenger came back the Committee had information the Lord of Ormond was in France.

After that Mr. Annesley produced a letter (copy annexed) written to him and Sir Robert King by the Lo: of Ormond. Mr. Annesley says he delivered it as soon as he received it.

There was likewise an agreement for payment of 10877<sup>l</sup> 14<sup>s</sup> 9<sup>d</sup> by equal portions by bills accepted in France and Holland, the first at sight the 2nd at 6 months after the rendition of Dublyn (28 July last). But when such bills could not be obtained, he

accepted here the first moiety and part of the 2nd., and money not coming in to pay the rest, Mr. Lane and Mr Smith, Ormond's agents, were content to receive it in parts and so agreed with the treasurers at Goldsmith's Hall before the Committee. And part payment has been since made accordingly.

The treasurers afterwards forebore to pay and being questioned by the Committee, one of them replied that they heard the Lo: of Ormond was gone privately for France and thereupon they forebore.

Further direction is desired.

Extr. Gualter Frost, Secr  
[Fo. 770/743].

VOLUME 57 P<sup>t</sup> 1

Captain John Crowther to Lenthall

Bonaventure, Kinsale, 21 Ap. 1648

Thanks for letters of approval from both Houses, and promises observance of their directions

"In the interveene of time my Lord Inchiquin threatened me with many menacing letters for lying before his harbors, and what little thanks he affirmed I should receive from England, where he was confident his actions would find better esteem."

Here things seem at a stand expecting news from England. The report of Major-General Jephson's coming over revived the drooping spirits of many well affected; he is so generally beloved that if he were sent over to treat and command-in-chief I believe he would soon have all the forces and inhabitants stick to him, which might be the soonest means to reduce this province without bloodshed.

D[elivered] in 2<sup>nd</sup> May 1648.

[Capt Crowther] Bonaventure in Kinsale

6 May 1648

Occurrences of Ireland since my last of the 21<sup>st</sup> [of April] past 1648

Lord of Inchiquin and his Council act all things very privately. About the 23<sup>rd</sup> past he went to Dungarvan to conclude on the

cessation with Lord Taff. By the best intelligence it is finished (though not yet proclaimed) for 4 months: the counties of Waterford, Kerry and Cork to be wholly to Inchiquin; Taff to have Limbricke, Clare and Tipperary; the the Supreme Council and the enemy's clergy will not assent to it. It is confidently reported Inchiquin has received several sums of money from the Irish, yet the soldiers are on free quarters to the great oppression of the inhabitants.

Lord Craford is landed at Waterford from the king of Spain and on 1st inst was at Dungarvan with Inchiquin for leave to transport soldiers for that king's service. To that end he is said to have given my lord a great sum. [Fo. 47/46].

Crouther to Committee of the Lords & Commons for the  
Admiralty

Bonaventure, Penarth Road 11 May 1648

Since my last to your honours of the 21<sup>st</sup> past I continued, as ordered, my endeavour to impede any relief or trade going into Munster ports, having but one frigate and my self, the few rest being ordered to Tinby by the Committee of Derby House as formerly advised, and two sent northward.

Army affairs are carried mighty private, and, as reported, the cessation is concluded but, for what reason I know not, not yet proclaimed. The enclosed will import what I could learn from the surest hands.

On 2nd. Col. Edm. Temple escaped and came aboard me. He, Col. Norris Jephson and his brother's family, Lord Broghill and his children and Col. Needham's importuned me to transport them for England, Col. Jephson alleging matter of high concern. He can give further information of the proceedings of my lord and his army. Several officers who deserted my lord also came on board. Though very unwilling to leave the coast, and the John prize (having aboard such provisions for the State's ships as I could get ashore) being too weak to risk meeting the enemy's men of war, which are rife, on Sunday last, having a slatch of wind, I set sail from Kinsayle with the John prize in company; but midway, the wind being obnoxious, I could not recover this place till to-day. Having landed my passengers, I sent the John

for Bristoll, for she could not keep the sea, being now deprived of harbours, and am myself repairing straight for Munster, where I should gladly receive directions and the supply of shipping designed for the Irish squadron this summer, the long retarding of which may prove of sad consequence if the enemy's assistance, daily expected by sea should fall in ere we have force to oppose them. This ship is very foul and unserviceable

As I was turning up 'Seauerne' yesterday, I met several vessels coming down before the wind, which was easterly, and endeavouring to keep far in the wind of me. I shot at them to come speak with me. All but one stood away in contempt. Being so far to leeward and having those passengers aboard I thought not best to stand after them. By him that came to me I understood they belonged to Minehead, with corn for Munster. If trade thither is to be impeded (the only means to curb them) I desire your honours give notice to all seaports and that those that offend may be surprized as enemies. If I miss these, they should be made examples on their return "for their contempt, I shooting 5 pieces at them and could not make them stay."

On 5th I received a letter from Dungarvan from Lord Craford asking if I could permit the transporting of some soldiers for the King of Spain to which the parliament consented. I answered that till I understood so much from better authority I could not. He desired my conveyance of the enclosed.

Yours of 25 and 28 past I have just received. For the soldiers, I have 50 and cannot entertain more. As ordered I shall dispose to Dublin and so with all the rest in future.

For sending two ships to the north of Ireland, when the fleet is out, I shall punctually choose the fittest ships and men.

[Fo. —/55].

Copy

Rob. Goodwin W<sup>m</sup> Ashhurst and John Birch, Comrs from both Houses [to Major Gen. George Monck in Ireland]

Edinburgh 13 May 1648

Hearing that endeavours are used to draw the Scots Army from Ireland to join in an engagement against England, we acquaint you and entreat you to communicate to that Army



that we were charged from both Houses in England to offer some things towards satisfying them. We gave the enclosed paper<sup>1</sup> to the Committee of Estates of this kingdom. And though unexpected troubles in England prevented that parliament's sending supplies, yet, knowing its resolution to give that Army all just and reasonable satisfaction and that neither they nor we are in fault for the want of proceedings, we thought fit to give you a true narrative of the state of that business.

We have so much experience of that Army's fidelity that we cannot experience that any colorable pretences can persuade them to turn enemies to England "and thereby hazard their undoubted right to what is now due to them for their long and faithful services in Ireland." [Fo. —/69].

"Reported by Mr. Swynfen and read 23<sup>o</sup> May 1648"

Similar letter of same date to the earl of Clanbrasill, Viscount Ardies, Sir James Montgomery and Sir Robert Steward, with similar docket. [Fo. —/72].

#### Copy

Declaration of the Supreme Council of the Confederate Catholics . . . against "the Nuncio and his four Bishops in their condemning the cessation with Inchiquin."

Signed by Kilkenny Castle 3 June 1648  
Mountgarret. Athunry. Donboyne. Lucas Dillon. Robt. Lynch. Richard Barnewall. Richard Everard. Richard Bellings. Patrick Gough. John Walsh. Gerrald ffennell. Patrick Brian. Robert Devereux. George Comen.

1648

*Docketted*: Declaraçõn of y<sup>e</sup> Suprême Council inhibiting y<sup>e</sup> Nuncio & his party from inflicting Censures upon Ecclesiastics and others &c. June 3, 1648 [Fo. —/137].

---

<sup>1</sup> Not here, but *V Supra*.

John Hildesley to Sir Henry Mildmay

Thursday morn

S<sup>r</sup> The Rascall that assalted yo<sup>u</sup> laste night is one of the Duke of Richmondes servantes and hath served him 10 or 12 years. An Irishman ; and now lives in the house w<sup>th</sup> the Duke at Wallingforde house. I cannot yet learne his name, but I am promised to have his name delivered to me this day. I am informed he went vaporeing up & downe the streete laste night and iustefied his doeings. And wold know if any man durst finde falte w<sup>th</sup> him for what he had done.

The duke hath another despate Irishman that serves him that was a Cavalier in Oxforde, And (as I am informed) caused an honest man to be hanged there.

I hope you will informe the house this day, that soe present course may be taken for the app'hending of this Rebell, and expelling the other out of Towne

Y<sup>r</sup> humble serv<sup>ant</sup>

Thursday morne.

Jo : Hildesley

*Add* : For his noble friend S<sup>r</sup> Henry Mildmay at Somerset-house, these p'sent. [Fo. —/141].

Copy apparently of a printed Proclamation.

C y<sup>e</sup> Kings Armes R

By the Supreme Council of the Confederate Catholics of Ireland.

It cannot be expressed with what subtle practices such as for their own ambitious ends do foment distractions in the Government do endeavour to obstruct all the ways by which the blessing of a settlement under the protection of the Crown of England and his Majesty's authority may be introduced.

It was not enough to have slandered our proceedings so far as by word and writing to seek to persuade the Confederate Catholics that we do labour to resuscitate the late rejected peace and that in order thereunto we had concluded this cessation with the L. Baron of Inchiquin.

But finding that neither by the unjust censures issued in pursuance thereof nor the power of that Army which they had inveigled to stand in opposition to our authority, they could prevail against the justice of our cause, they do now fill all the corners of the Kingdom with the bruit of a Peace less advantageous to the Nation than the former and more prejudicial to the Catholic Religion, said to be concluded by some of our agents in France, which the marquis of Ormond, as they say, is to enforce upon the Kingdom.

And although we find that so malicious and groundless reports are despised by all men that know the honor and integrity of our agents and the limits which by their instructions were set unto them, yet to undeceive all men that have not passions too violent to heap more calamities on this afflicted nation, we do again repeat that part of our former Declaration of the 22 of May last, and do by these [presents] *protest again and publicly declare that neither we nor any other by our advice or assistance shall directly or indirectly bring in any Peace but that which by the Orders of the last Assembly was directed and committed to the agents sent for Rome, France and Spain to be by them obtained, until the general Assembly of the Confederate Catholics shall otherwise determine; and that we will oppose ourselves against all and every person who shall endeavour in any sort whatsoever to introduce any other Peace than such as our said Commissioners have in charge from the Confederate Catholics to solicit for them or such as the said Assembly shall judge fit to be embraced.* [Fo. —/151].

And whereas a new calumny is raised against us by the suggestions of some ill disposed persons who endeavour to persuade the people that we are not willing a right understanding should be mediated between us and the Lord Nuncio, we therefore, to meet such calumny and the evil construction may be made of our intentions, do declare that we shall not give any opposition thereunto, but rather esteem any person of quality a favourer of the public cause and a well-wisher of the union of the Kingdom that shall (without prejudice of our Appeal or breach of our public faith given for maintaining the late concluded Cessation) endeavour to remove the jealousies between us and his Lorpp<sup>e</sup>, and shall be ready at all times to afford the said party all befitting countenance and favour, not intending in the meantime to

omit informing the People of the truth of former proceedings, to the end no sinister suggestions may withdraw them from their obedience to our authority.

Given at the Castle of Kilkenny the 7<sup>th</sup> day of July Ann : Dni 1648 in the 24<sup>th</sup> year of the reign of our sovereign lord Charles by the grace of God King of &c.

Mountgarret, Dounboyn, Lucas Dillon. Robt. Lynch. Rich. Beling. Ger : ffenel. Robt.\* Deureux. Joh : Walsh. Patrick Bryan.

God save the King.

*Docketted* : 1648

Proclamaçõn concerning y<sup>e</sup> receiving no other peace but such as shall be directed by the Gen<sup>l</sup> Assembly & for reconciliaçõn w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Nuncio. July 7<sup>th</sup> 1648

This Peter W affirms was done only by a ffew & by fforce, y<sup>e</sup> Comrs. being chosen of such as were most averse to y<sup>e</sup> Peace & under y<sup>e</sup> terror of y<sup>e</sup> Nuncio's Censures & O Neils armes w<sup>ch</sup> lay about Galway where it was held. Vide y<sup>e</sup> abstract of his book ag<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> E. of Orrery. [Fo. 151].

By the Supreme Council of the Confederate Catholics of Ireland.

Although we find ourselves much afflicted for the expressions we are forced to make of the L. Nuncio his violent proceedings against the Government of the Kingdom and the just liberties of the Nation ; yet, being obliged to render an account to God and Man of the trust reposed in us, and seeing his Lorp<sup>p</sup> squares his actions by principles apparently contrary to the interest of this Nation, We must, in opposition to the course he steers, manifest to the world our dislike of his actions and express some part of those jealousies and distrusts which upon just grounds we have entertained of his proceedings in the ensuing reasons by which we are induced at present to inhibit the meeting of a National Synod appointed by his Lorp<sup>p</sup> to be held at Galway the 15<sup>th</sup> of August next.

1. First, it is not unknown that the L. Nuncio hath made such use of a Declaration drawn from a few Prelates against the Cessation concluded with the L. Baron Inchiquin and of the unjust Censures temerariouly issued thereupon, that he hath introduced a Civil War among the Confederates and thereby

exposed the Catholic Religion and this Kingdom to apparent hazard of destruction, and how many Prelates, all the Nobility and men of interest and all the Cities and Towns Corporate within our quarters resolved with us to suppress those in arms opposing the Government, who are supported by his countenance and the aids sent for maintenance of our cause, which contrary to his Holiness' pious intentions are applied to foment and increase dissensions, he by the assistance of a few seditious persons calls this National Synod, intending by that unlimited power which he assumes unto himself and the terror of his judgments, which are already extended to the uttermost of severity on the persons of Father George Dillon and Father Valentine Brown for no other reason than that they are not of his opinion concerning the Cessation, to found an approbation of his most unjust and unexampled proceedings against those adhering to the Government, and to anticipate as much as in him lieth his Holiness, to whom we have appealed, his judgment in our cause.

2. Secondly, he convenes it at Galway, in a place so inconvenient, as being seated in a remote part of the Kingdom, unsafe in the way to it and in a Province that is now made the seat of war, a place where invectives against authority are frequently preached by his allowance, where his Lorp<sup>p</sup> by his and the influence of some seditious clergymen upon a part of the ignorant and misled multitude have already affronted the Magistrate and best men of that town.

3. Thirdly, we have just cause to fear some practice for surprisal of the town at such a time, when some ill-affected persons in the neighbourhood of it have rebelliously taken arms in opposition to our authority and are countenanced in it, and already, by seizing and pillaging some castles belonging to men of Galway, do express their disaffection to the inhabitants and their inclinations to the plunder of that town. What opportunity will such a meeting (to which all men are promiscuously invited by offer of safe-conducting in the summons) afford to such a town in these distracted times, when perhaps the town may be declared to have incurred the censures because it submits to our authority, and the act of plundering it therefore esteemed meritorious.

4. Fourthly, the Nuncio having made himself a party and adhering to Owen O'Neill, now actually in arms against the

authority established by the Confederate Catholics, what indifferency can be expected by the Nation in a Synod wherein he is to preside ?

5. It is improper a Synod should be called at such a time when no corner of the kingdom is freed from the horrid effects of war and all places are full of inexpressible distractions, and none exempt from the misery of famine, wherein that town and the adjoining country suffer in a high measure.

6. The General Assembly, the highest authority among the Confederate Catholics, being now convened, and the body of the Kingdom being to meet the 4th of September next, we hold it necessary they should be first consulted with in so great an affair.

Wherefore it is Ordered and by virtue of their Oath of Association it is straitly charged and enjoined that no Confederate Catholic, either of the clergy or of the laity, of what degree, quality or condition soever, do repair to the Synod or meeting summoned by the L. Nuncio to be held at Gallway the 15 of August next or shall remain there if already gone thither, but shall depart thence immediately, and shall not send his or their proxies thither, and shall revoke his or their said proxies already sent, upon pain of being put out of the protection of the Confederate Catholics and further proceeded against as fallen from our union and oath of association.

Whereof the General Commanders, Mayors, Magistrates and other officers subject to authority are to take notice and proceed accordingly in interrupting and stopping all and every person and persons going to any such meeting or Synod at the place or time aforesaid, as they will answer the contrary.

Given at Kilkenny Castle the 28 day of July 1648, and in the 24 year of the reign of our sovereign Lo. Charles by the Grace of God King of Great Britain, France and Ireland &c.

Dounboyne. Lucas Dillon. Richard Blake. Richard Bellings. Gerald ffenell. John Walsh. Patrick Bryan.

God save the King.

[Fo. 155/154].

VOLUME 57 P<sup>t</sup> 2

By the General Assembly of the Confederate Catholics in Ireland.

Whereas divers ill-affected to the Government of this Kingdom have endeavoured to lay scandalous aspersions upon this Assembly affirming that it was called out of a design to conclude a Peace dishonorable and unsafe in matters concerning Religion without regard had to the Acts and Orders of former Assemblies; and although the many testimonies we have given of our zeal towards the advancement of Religion to the wasting of our fortunes, the loss of many lives and the danger even of an extirpation of the Nation leaves us no way subject to such calumnies in the opinion of any indifferent judge; yet lest any of easy belief should be seduced by such sinister means, We do unanimously declare, in pursuance of our former several expressions and protestations in our Oath of Association and otherwise, that we will to the uttermost of our power and abilities labour and endeavour the preservation and advancement of the Roman Catholic Religion, the immunities and privileges thereof; and therein are so far from declining the Acts of former Assemblies as that in any Peace to be concluded we will not recede from the Acts, Orders, Declarations or Explanations of the said Assemblies or exceed the power by them reserved and declarations by them made concerning the settlement of the peace and quiet of the Kingdom.

And therefore we do further declare all and every person and persons of what degree or quality soever that ought to assist in this Assembly and yet will absent himself from the same on any such pretence and without manifest lawful impediment to be a person ill affected to the peace and settlement of the kingdom and accordingly to be treated and prosecuted.

Given at Kilkenny the 14th day of Septr. Anno D<sup>ni</sup> 1648 and in the 24 year of the reign of our Sovereign Lord Charles by the Grace of God King of England, Ireland, France and Scotland &c.

Richard Blake, Prol. Gen. Conci.

*Docketted* 1648

Phill. Kearney, Cler. Gen. Conci.

Declaraçōn of y<sup>e</sup> Gen<sup>l</sup> Assembly att Kilkenny of their resolution ag<sup>st</sup> all peace but w<sup>t</sup> is agreeable to y<sup>e</sup> Acts &c. of former Assemblies, Sep. 14, 1648. [Fo. 291/276].

## C The K's armes R

By the Gen<sup>l</sup>. Assembly of ye Confederate Catholiques of Ireland

Whereas Coll. Owen O Neill coming into this Kingdom . . . .

As printed by Gilbert from this MS. in "A Contemporary History of Affairs in Ireland from 1641 to 1652." Vol. 2, P<sup>t</sup> II, 1879, p 747. [Fo. 320/300].

## C The Kings Armes R

By the Generall Assembly of y<sup>e</sup> Confederate Catholiques of Ireland.

This assembly taking seriously into consideration that Owen MacArte O Neill . . . .

Printed as above p. 749.

*Docketted* 1648.

A Proclamation for y<sup>e</sup> adherents of Owen O Neill to come in by a certain day or to be deemed Traitors. by y<sup>e</sup> Gen<sup>l</sup> Assembly at Kilkenny 30th Sept. 1648

(and not as in Gilbert)

Kilkenny 4<sup>o</sup> By the Gen<sup>l</sup> Assembly

As in Contemp. Hist. I. ii. 751.

Octobr, 1648

Since Gilbert's copy was taken the lower part of the sheet, containing half of 2 lines of the endorsement, has been torn away. [Fo. 340/319].

Thomas Harman to —

Sir,

Kilkenny, 7 Nov. 1648

Yours of the 24th of October I rec<sup>d</sup>. and had continued the correspondency you write of but by reason of your great distance durst venture no matter of consequence till I had now a safe conveniency. My Lord Lieut. and all your friends having advanced so near Kilkenny last Saturday Matters are in a matter agreed on between him and the Confederates. The let being about churches and religion is thought removed, referring themselves wholly to his majesty's breast for that, a free parliament



and all other matters. So now the whole Government being in the Lord Lt. it is not doubted but Owen O Neill will submit to it.

As for your party (to which I wish well if you hold to your former principles and protestations of duty to his Ma<sup>ty's</sup> authority, (now in the Marquess of Ormond for the settling and governing of this kingdom and bringing them to their former obedience), your assistance would give a speedy assistance in this kingdom and be a main help to settle H.M. in his just rights and prerogatives in England, with assurance we have that the Lord of Warwick with his fleet has submitted to the prince.<sup>1</sup> This being so, consider what condition you are likely to be in.

We have here more of your news than you write to me, as the sending your agent over &c. I earnestly desire to know what course you conceive should be taken with our fellow officers that are prisoners.

Mr. Lane presents his respects and sends this declaration of the Lord Lieutenant's "which he is confident will give you and all true Protestants ample satisfaction."

Kilkenny Nov. 7<sup>th</sup>  
1648

"Your faithful friend  
and servant"

Docketted Nov. 7 1648

Thomas Harman<sup>2</sup>

Harman ignoto. Ireland. [Fo. 406/381].  
Cary II. 53

Charles I [to Ormonde]

Newport, I. of Wight 25 Nov. 1648

Charles R.

[This seems autograph].

Right trusty and entirely beloved Cousin and Councillor, We greet you well.

Whereas we have received several informations from our two Houses of Parliament concerning your proceedings with the Confederate Roman Catholics in the Kingdom of Ireland (the several Votes and Extracts whereof we do herewith transmit to you): And forasmuch as we are now engaged in a Treaty of Peace with our two Houses wherein we have made such large

<sup>1</sup> Unfounded; he was at this time bringing back the "revolted ships" from Prince Rupert.

<sup>2</sup> See Ormonde MSS. 1st Ser. Index.

Concessions as we hope will prove the foundation of a blessed Peace :

And we having [c]onsented by one Article (if the said Treaty take effect) to entrust the prosecution of the War in Ireland to the guidance and advice of our two Houses :

We have therefore thought fit hereby to require you to desist from any further proceeding upon the matters contained in the said Papers, and we expect such obedience unto this our Command that our two Houses (des)ires may be fully satisfied.

Given at Newport in the Isle of Wight the 25th of November in the 24 year of our reign.

No countersign or address

[Fo. 426/399].

Roger Pike to —

Sir,

Bristow, 5<sup>th</sup> of Feb. 1648 [-9]

There is an absolute peace made by my Lo : of Ormond with the Irish, and are now with all speed marching towards Dublin, both English and Irish. The number of my Lo : of Inchequeen's army is about 3000 foot and 700 horse ; The Irish forces under my Lo : Tafe is about 4000 foot and 800 horse ; Preston is 2000 foot and 700 horse ; My Lord Clanrickic is about 4000 foot 400 horse ; all these marching against Dublin and will be there within this three weeks 'and furdist.' And all their hopes is to make Jones yield to their conditions. Almost all the army of my Lo : of Inchequeen's army are resolved not to strike a stroke against the English in Ireland. Capt. Darcises frigate is now at Watterforth going for France for the Prince of Wales to bring him for Ireland, and one Capt. Poole is appointed to accompany him with another frigate. Prince Maurice was at Corke a Wednesday the 30<sup>th</sup> of Jan. 48, and he brought to Kingsale with him about 7 sail of ships, whereof the Swallow was one, the Bouneaventure<sup>1</sup> another. What the rest were I know not. He gave my Lo : of Inchequeen good encouragement ; told him if he would find men he will provide clothes for them, and departed Corke upon Thursday to meet with the Irish frigates to go for France for the Prince.

Prince Rupert is gone to the west of Ireland with 7 or 8 sail more after Capt. Pion and 2 frigates . . . of the Parliament's

<sup>1</sup> The Bonaventure was one of Popham's fleet in April 1649 (Tanner 56, 16).

that watch for some shipping out of Spain [Spane] to come to Galloway. My Lo : of Inchequeene left Kilkeny about the 22 of Jan. and came to Corke and sent for all the field officers to know how they stood affected to the Peace. And withal concluded to march presently to Dublin before any relief should come to them. There was a general report that there was a regiment of foot run away from Jones to my Lo : of Ormond, but I cannot justly affirm it to be true. This I can affirm to be true for I left Ireland the third of Feb. 1648. Witness my hand

Bristow, 5<sup>th</sup> of  
Febr. 1648

Roger Pike  
Willm. Cann, mayor  
Ri : Aldworth [Fo. 513/488].

Ja : Peacock to the Earl of Warwick Lo : Admiral

Aboard the Tygre, 6 Feb. 1648 [-9]

Since my last I have been to the westward. Off the Lizard, 19 Jan., I took a small French vessel bound to Dungarvin and sent him to Mounts Bay where now she is. The wind being easterly, blowing very hard I was beat about 70 leagues to leeward of the Lands End, where after a long chase and two hours flight, I surprized an Irish frigate, Lord Antrim's Vice-admiral, having 15 pieces of ordnance and about 100 men, who surrendered on quarter. We took them aboard our ship and brought her and them into Plymouth. She sails exceeding well and is a very gallant man of war. The number of prisoners have brought us to have but 2 days victuals &c.

From aboard the Tygre  
this 6 of Febr. 1648.

Your Ho<sup>rs</sup> in all service  
Ja. Peacock

Since the above written the maior of this town and other merchants do earnestly desire that the Mary of Antrim may be set forth with one month's victuals from out of this place, of which I desire your approbation or dislike with speed because I wait for it.

To the right Ho<sup>ble</sup> Robt. Ea. of Warwick Lord high Admiral of England these

## VOLUME 56

Admirals Ri : Deane and Rob : Blake to Lenthall

Westminster : 14 April 1649

This honorable House passed an Act to encourage Mariners to the service, and by one clause " All ships that are going to the Rebels in Ireland with corn, ammunition or contraband goods shall be taken and made prize " implying that other ships are free to trade with the Rebels in Ireland. Yet in our instructions we are commanded not to suffer any trade but to take all vessels going or returning. There were previous acts and ordinances to this purpose, but through this last act and no prohibition of trading to Munster since Lord Inchiquin's revolt has been published, but that goods avowedly for those parts were entered in the custom houses of Bristoll and other western ports, the Admiralty Judges are not clear how to decide, there being 12 vessels, foreign and native, now awaiting judgment.

Many of the mariners concerning in taking those vessels, being to go with us are very much discontented and desire a sudden declaration how the judges are to proceed and what we may lawfully take.

There are no commissioners as reported by Col. Wanton authorised for sale of prize goods, many of them perishable.

These two obstructions are a very great discouragement to the mariners. Unless they are remedied before we go out, we fear we shall not keep the good opinion we hope we have attained.

Read 14 April 1649.

[Fo. 12/—].

Cary II 28

Copy.

Adm. Popham to . . . .

The Charles in Plymouth Sound

Gentlemen,

2 May, 1649

Since my last to you Capt. Ball brought in 2 prizes : a Waterford man-of-war, 5 guns, 50 men, on Sunday last, and a Dunkirke frigate belonging to Waterford, 12 guns, 87 men. We know not how to secure all our prisoners and have to free many.

Proposes to carry on operations in several squadrons

I have sent away the Bonadventure, the Nicodemus and the Leopard whelp, a small prize taken last week from the Prince's

fleet of 10 guns, with a convoy for Dublyn, Col. Jones writing that if it were sent, he did not doubt to maintain the place and preserve his forces till relief came. I have ordered the ships already there to remain till the Irish squadron comes out.

[Fo. 20/15].

Copy

Charles II to Prince Rupert

Dear Cousin

Hague, 4 May [1649]

I have long since believed myself so much concerned in my being in Ireland that I cannot but receive it as a very good argument of your affection that you so kindly and earnestly call me thither by your letter of the 16th Feb. (which is all I had from you since you put to sea). I pray therefore believe I am making all the haste I can possibly to you. That which concerns yourself, you may expect all just and kind satisfaction when I see you, though for the present I do but acknowledge your great care and pains in my business, and that I am etc.

“ Indorsed read 14 Aug. 1649 ”

Charles R.

*Docketted* King's & Prince &c. Lres frō 48<sup>th</sup> to 49 also two of their intelligencers' letters from Paris to Sir Gilb<sup>t</sup> Gerard.

[Fo. 24/17].

Digby to Ormond

Paris, 5 May 1649

Printed in Memorials of the Great Civil War in England from 1648 to 1652 By Henry Cary, M.A., London: 1842 Vol. II, p. 133. (correctly)

Pref. Vol. I. “ The Tanner collection of MSS., from which these volumes are taken, is too well known to require that any account should be here given of them. It is rather matter of surprise that they should have so long remained unpublished.”

[Fo. 28/19].

Adm. Deane and Blake

The Tryumph, Downes, 5 May 1649

. . . . . “ Yesterday the Nonsuch frigate under command of Captain Mildmay, having been two or three days ranging to and again the back of the Sands and off Oastend, seized an

Irish man of war with three guns, two murderers and forty men coming out of that place, as also rescued from Captain Skinner in the Elizabeth of Jersey two vessels which he had taken, . . . which we have sent to the Collectors for prize goods with the Irishman's Commission from the Council at Kilkenny and all other papers found in his vessel.

[We transmit to your Honors] Adam Browne, captain of the Irish man of war, with the owner thereof and two English, whom we conceive to fall in the like qualification [of traitors], for that by his commission he is not to break bulk before adjudication passed in the Admiralty Court in Ireland. Contrary to which (as by the examination of a Scottish merchant, likewise sent to the said collectors for prize goods) . . . the said captain, having surprized a Flushing on Monday last, who came from Leith bound to Dunkirke, wherein the said merchant had lading of good value, did in the Road of Oastend put the same to sale. The other persons we have sent to Dover Castle there to remain till your Honors' order. The prize being very fitt to attend Capt. Bodiloe in the Downs and run to and again among the Sands, we intend to employ accordingly, having apprised her and shall man her out of the ships here, so that no charge accrues thereby to the State.

We are informed of six or seven vessels with Irish commissions that usually make Oastend Road and the Head their rendezvous to the great prejudice of the merchants' trade. "A nimble frigate would beat them off." . . .

The ships bound with provisions for Dublyn, Leverpoole and Chester we despatched away yesterday under convoy

[Fo. 30/21].

*Brother Davys*, the inclosed not *superscribed* your Exc. findes mee at some distance with *L<sup>d</sup> Ardes* and by the *declaration* here inclosed you find the cause they were on their way towards you but upon occasion were returned me. I hoape to gaine a cleare passage by this hand to *Cap. Constable*. Yesternight *L. Perkins* came hither with all things salfe. After *Monday* next the result of all betweene *Coll. Monck* & *Scotts* will appeare & I believe before that day or imēdiatly after *Lord Ardes* & I shall meete & then shall *L. Perkins* returne. By good fortune he meetes *Coll. Trevor* heere, who haveing many *eiyes uppon* him &

at p'sent altogether taken up with *urgent* occasions, cannot w<sup>th</sup>out *suspition* put *pen* to *paper*. Hee is pleased to be soe *free* w<sup>th</sup> mee that I find him troubled at *your delay* & that he mynds nothing soe much as the *King's service*. It is rumored here that you intend to *take Trym* in yo<sup>r</sup> way to *Dublin*. It is not onely his opinion that to visit *Dublin* first were best in all respects, for doubtlesse all dependant *garrisons* would *fall in* of them selves setting close to that *by sea & land*. He hath ben lately there and believes it will not *dispute* the busines *long*, neither will any party which we may call *yours really* in these parts appeare untill they have assurance of yo<sup>r</sup> being there nor *dare* they, being in danger of being *surprised* by the other *two* parties. But the bare rum<sup>r</sup> of that would bee a terror to som & an 23 Incouragmt to *others*. Ardglass: p'sents yo<sup>r</sup> his duty & hoapes to make good use of yo<sup>r</sup> last 26, 20 favo<sup>r</sup>. his party will in little tyme bee *considerable* w<sup>th</sup> he intends to *joyne with Coll. Trevor* & refer them when tyme serves to *his disposall*, having (as I tould you in all my former) all our English and *Irish fixed on him*. Nay, I am very confident a good party of the *Scotts* will *follow him*. By *L. Perkins* I shall let yo<sup>u</sup> know what occasion there will be for *Ca: Constable's* continuing where hee is: all places are over *growne* w<sup>th</sup> *grasse*. The loss of *a day* may endanger *a faire designe* and for ought appearing yet yo<sup>r</sup> *work* may *end heere*. May all *prosperous successe attend your Exc.* Soe *prayses my lord your uassall* Dan Morris, Castle Ward 3<sup>d</sup> May.

Clanbrasill Earle hath signed all things.

*Add*: For his Excellency these haste.

*Docketted* Capt. Ro: Ward Dat. 3<sup>o</sup> May 1649

Rec. 28<sup>th</sup> May 1649 By Ca: Con: [stable] [Fo. 49/37].

June or July 1649

To the Right Hon<sup>b<sup>10</sup></sup> the Councill of State appointed by the Parliam<sup>t</sup>. of England.

In observance of the Comands of this Hon<sup>b<sup>10</sup></sup> Councill, his Excellency and the Officers of the Army have met and considered

of such necessary tearmes as may facilitate and expedite the service of Ireland, w<sup>ch</sup> wee humbly tender, as followeth :

1. Regiments allotted for Ireland to have their audited arrears in Debentures by Commissioners to each regiment or other more certain and expeditious means.

The Council agrees, as just and fit.

2. Debentures assigned or sold to another to be secured to the other by act of parliament.

The Council agrees.

3. Officers for Ireland having Debentures shall have their arrears for service since 1645 satisfied first before those staying in England out of the security given by parliam<sup>t</sup>. And the same for former services, provided that former engagement to super-numeraries heretofore disbanded be not infringed on.

The Council agrees.

4. Out of the 60,000 p mensem provided for the forces both in England and Ireland, 3 months' pay shall first be paid to the Irish forces. We desire for better performance of this and future payments that the regiments staying in England may have such assignations as may enable them thereunto, and each regiment shall engage to make payment from three months to three months while the assessments continue.

The Council agrees.

5. Private soldiers and non-commissioned officers to have two months out of their arrears before leaving England. Every Commissioned Officer to have one month out of his arrears, if due.

The Council thinks this reasonable, if possible.

6. The Chief Officers of Western ports named to observe the commands of the Commander-in-chief in Ireland for that service.

The Council thinks this fit to be done.

7. A sufficient number of ships to be employed on the Irish coast under command of the general of the land forces.

The Council agrees.

8. Ships of the Summer fleet assigned for the winter guard to have victuals provided at Dublyn, Chester, Leverpoole or Beaumorris. A Court of Admiralty to be erected at Dublin for



prizes, and the ships on that service not to come to England to have their prizes adjudged.

The Council agrees in effect.

9. Pay to be according to the Irish Establishment. The officers only to receive in ready money for present pay according to the Establishment of this Army. The residue to be respited on public faith and paid out of land in Ireland as Parliamt. shall appoint.

The Council agrees.

10. Effectual provision to be made for maimed soldiers during life and for the widows and orphans of those slain in serve. One or more Hospitals to be prepared at Dublin or elsewhere for sick or lame soldiers.

The Council agrees.

11. The Parliament's forces now in Ireland and those to be transported to be one army.

12. 5000 qrs. of bread, 200 ton of salt, 200 ton of Cheese to be transported out along with the soldiers, to serve them for their money. [Fo. 30/39].

The Council agrees.

Adm. Blake and Deane to Lenthall

Triumph, Milford Haven

13 June 1649

They have now with 8 Ships been 13 days absent from Kinsale through stress of weather. They will take the first opportunity to get Kinsale Bay again. Meanwhile they have sent directions to Admiral Moulton and others to secure themselves against the enemy should he be gone out again. [Fo. 59/49].

Read 19 June 1649

Charles II to Prince Rupert

Breda 16 June 1649

Asks him to secure the exchange of Captain Allein, lately captured by the rebels. [Fo. 61/51].

" A Copy of Coll. Michael Jones's lrē to Sir George Ayscue.

Dublin 20 June 1649

" The Enemy is draweing downe to the Cittie "

Hon<sup>ble</sup> Sir

Yours by Capt. Taylor I received. It were too large a business as my affairs now stand to give you an account why I marched abroad and wherefore now retreated. But in brief, there being a rumour of supplies coming over, I conceived it not safe for me to hazard the parliament's interest before their arrival, the enemy being already 3 to one, and there being as many more expected. Which number cannot have long bread to eat ; beef they have enough. The Lord Inchiquin is with Ormond with 1200 horse and 2500 foot ; therefore he cannot be considerable at home. If in their absence the General would be pleased to land some forces, it would mightily distract them. I shall desire that you would be pleased to keep open the river from blocking up thereof, being the enemy's chief design. Some tell me that it may be done by putting pieces in " gabors " to beat the enemy out of Clantaff Iland. It may do well in that place ; but they will fortify in other places. I am confident nothing will be unattempted by you that may conduce to the good of the service. If this place be blocked up and but slender supplies arrive and without provisions, they will be lost ; but if considerable, the enemy will break to pieces ; for he hath for this expedition so drained the country, that if he march out of the field, he will never be able to draw into it again. God, I am confident, will blow upon their counsels and actions.

The Enemy now lieth within 5 miles of this place. Unless he aim at some other place, he will besiege us this day. If he gain it, it must be at a very high rate ; but I hope it will never come to that. If I chance to be blocked up so that I cannot write unto you nor supplies with safety come to me, I desire they may land at Drogheda or Carlingford, until considerable to march hither. But it grieves my soul to think that the first supplies that will be sent will be without provisions, so that it may indanger all. But that God which hath been with us in '6 and '7 troubles, and hath promised that the gates of hell shall not prevail against his Church, will, I am confident, bless this host and this small remnant, even for his own name's sake.

Coll. Munk desires that the moneys in the Lucyes may be sent unto Drogheda, where he will meet it.

I desire that you will give order in case of extremities for victualling Bullock, where I shall leave 20 English musquetiers. What provision you afford them will be repaid you by Mr. Hutchinson. This in case I be not able to relieve them. I want both men and money. For men, I desire you would write unto Mr. Wally to hasten hither one regiment of foot. If any belonging to the shipping were able to furnish me with moneys, which I can repay in London on sight, it would mightily promote the service.

None is more yours than

Your affectionate humble Servant

Dublin 20 June, 1649

Mi: Jones.

*Docketted as at top, and*

From Coll: Jones to S<sup>r</sup> Geo. Ayscue from Dublin of 20 Junii 1649.

Reported by Leu<sup>t</sup> Gen<sup>l</sup>. Cromwell from the Counsell of State the 27 of June 1649. [Fo. 55/64].

A Copy of Coll. Popham's Lrē

Aboard the S<sup>t</sup> Andrewe, Dublin Bay:

Hono<sup>ble</sup> Sir,

23 June 1649

I have not neglected any opportunity of giving you account of the Fleet, although by what I have received from Mr. Coytmore I doubt some packet to you and him have miscarried. But if they have not, you will by all that I have hitherto writt to you and him perceive my resolutions of going to Waxford, which Coll. Jones approved very well of, having acquainted him with my design there. But have not been able to accomplish my desire therein, being crossed by contrary winds and ill weather. For in going from Bewe Morris thither I was forced into Dublin Bay by a great providence, for I was fearful of appearing there until there had been forces ready to come with me, believing that my appearing there before would make them think that there were none in any readiness to come. Which accordingly many did think. But on my first coming to an anchor I presently

sent ashore to assure the Deputy Governor that the Army was on the march for Ireland, myself, being desirous to keep the sea until they were just at the water side, was put in hither by accident of weather ; which gave good satisfaction to all.

But it pleased the heavenly providence, that foreseeeth more than silly man, to make my coming hither at this time of excellent use ; for within 2 days after my coming, the enemy endeavouring to get between Coll : Jones and the town (who was then out with his little army), necessitated him for the preservation of it to retire into the town, the enemy drawing close after him, where he is now about a mile from them, and hath yet made no attempt by storm, only some little skirmishes in which hitherto we have gained the honour.

It is believed that it is Ormond's design to block up the pass by water, which if he accomplish, it will be sad. But to prevent that design, I on Thursday last, myself with 200 seamen (being put into ' Gabors ' having 2 guns a piece in them) go to an island near the town, called Clantaff, thinking to have fortified it in order to the keeping open the river ; but found it not feasible as things stood. I appointed 3 of the ' gabors ' to ride as near the island as might be for the securing of it from the enemy, it being certainly his design to gain that place, it being no island at low water, and therefore the more easy for him to gain ; but, by God's help, we shall not be wanting on our parts to defend it. With the other 2 ' gabors ' I went up to the town and placed them there according to Coll. Jones's desire for the better defence of the town towards the water.

His want of money is very great, and so indeed of all things else ; but his gallantry, by the blessing of God, will overcome all wants. Sir, I need not importune the hastening of the forces hither, for I am confident all industry is used ; but I pray God they come timely.

Inchiquin is here with Ormond with 1200 of his Munster horse and 2500 foot.

Sir, I have sent you here enclosed a copy of a letter from Coll. Jones to me, by which you will see something of his condition ; but at the writing of that letter the enemy was not so near the town as now he is.

Sir, the victuals of most of the ships here groweth short, neither must we now expect to be relieved from Mr. Hutchinson.

Sir, your being in town, it were a work of supererogation to address myself to the Council of State; knowe you will communicate anything herein that may be necessary for their knowledge. I shall send to-morrow the Nicodemus to the General with some advice, and thence to Severne. I shall desire when the forces are near the water side and ready to be transported, that I may have timely advice of it.

Sir, I shall on all occasions address myself to you, and you shall receive a faithful account of affairs here.

Sir this is my 3<sup>d</sup> to you which I hope you have received.

Aboard the St. Andrew, Dublin Bay,

23 June 1649

By your most humble servant

Sir, if there were at this nick of time (while Inchequin is here with the best part of his forces) but a reasonable part of our forces landed in Munster, they might doubtless be prevalent there. Beside, it will be the onely way to relieve this place by drawing Inchequin from hence. Sir, be pleased to communicate this to the Council of State, for I conceive it of great concernment.

*Endorsed* S<sup>r</sup> for your Selfe.

[Fo. 66/56].

Copy

O. Cromwell to Sir James Harrington

9 Jan. 1649

Recommending the earl of Thomond's suit before Parliament.  
Cary, II. 150.

*Endorsed* : A Copy of my Lord Lifetenant's Lettre to Sir James Harrington.

and

When the Lord Tumund or ye Lord Peterborough's business comes in give this to Mr. Speaker. Lt. Gen. Crumwell, July 9 1649.

[Fo. 69/59].

Copy.

Charles II to Ormond

without date

Cary II 151 without the p.s. &amp;c.

"There are three that will come along with this lrē, Coll. Thornell, Coll. Hammond and Major Ascoll. Pray have a care of them, for they are very honest men.

"Indorsed: His Ma<sup>ties</sup> Recd 12 July 1649. Read 2 Oct. 1649.  
[Fo. 70/60].

Timothy Alsop, mayor of Plymouth to the Council of State  
Plymouth 12 July 1649

Reports that several eminent prisoners as under who had been taken coming from Kingsale in one of the revolted frigates had been put ashore from the Parliament ships John and the Adventure, and requests order for their sudden disposal, there being no prison but the common hall "wherein prisoners upon arrests are committed."

The names of the prisoners:

Sir Hugh Windham K<sup>t</sup>.

Col. Wm. Legge.

M<sup>r</sup> Antony Kempson, secretary to Maurice.

Richard Broughton, chirurgion.

Thomas Jacob, gent.

besides 19 common men.

*Docketted*: Reported by Mr. Holland from the Counsell of State 21 July, 1649. [Fo. 72/61].

Col. Jones to Speaker Lenthall

Dub. July 16, 1649

Cary II 152-4 amending place names.

1. 10. Moynouth and Droghedah.

14 Coll: Moncke in Dondalke.

1. 2. Droghedah lost, Dondalke beseiged.

3 Wicklowe.

7 Carrigfergus and Belfast are by him seized (*not sieged as printed*).

1.6 Inchequine.

Col. Popham to Lenthall

Ho<sup>b</sup>le.

Dublin 4 Aug. 1649

I cannot omit any opportunity to give you an account of the affairs of this kingdom. Upon Thursday, the second of this instant, the Enemy drew a great party both of horse and foot to Bagga Trea, with an intention to have fortified it, hoping thereby to have straitened our horse quarters and in short time to gain the command of the river. The Lieutenant General having notice of it, immediately commanded a considerable party of our foot to draw up near Chichester-house, and all the horse except 140 to the Colledge greene. And before the Enemy could have any intelligence of this design fell upon Bagga Trea, killed there about 300 and routed the rest; took the Earl of Fingall, Colonel Buttler, Lieut. Col. Searle and divers other considerable prisoners. Then, pursuing the rout, fell upon the whole body, and after a short dispute it pleased God to give us a glorious victory.

There were killed above three thousand, and fifteen hundred taken prisoners, beside 300 officers, with three demy cannons, one mortar-piece and two drakes; all their waggons, arms, ammunition and, in a word, all they had. I do verily believe it was the absolutest victory that ever was got in this kingdom, and the least loss on our side. We lost but one commission officer and not fifty common soldiers.

And this day Roefarnum was delivered upon conditions to march away, every commission officer with a horse and sword; only the governor, Captain Breadwick, and one other had their pistols allowed them and one waggon. The common soldiers, being about 200, were to march if they pleased with them, but without arms, which accordingly they did. But they had not marched twice musket shot when they demanded every one a piece of eight which their captains had promised, otherwise they would not march. Which being paid, part of them gave a shout and cried they would stay no longer with rebels, but would go to their countrymen; and all returned to us, assuring us that what they did they were forced unto, and that hereafter they would live and die with us. So did most of the rest that were under the Lord Inchequin, which I believe is near 1200.

Sir William Vaghan, Capt. Plunkett, which was the seaman, being now a Colonel, the Lord Fitzgerrald's brother, Colonel Gerratt, and divers other of quality were likewise slain, and one whole cannon since taken.

Thus having given you a certain relation of the great mercy it hath pleased the Almighty to bestow upon us, a handful of poor unworthy creatures, desiring you to attribute the honour to him to whom it belongs, for not unto us, Lord, not unto us, but to thy name give the praise : which is the only desire of

Sir,

Your most affectionate friend

to serve you

John Popham

Dublin 4th August

1649.

Sir, This bearer, Captain Ottua<sup>1</sup> is a very gallant man and hath done exceeding great service, many of his horses being dead. I shall entreat you give respects to him. He has great arrears due to him, that they may be stated and that he may have a rule. [Fo. 84/70].

Jones to Lenthall

Dublin : Aug. 6 1649.

Cary II. 159-163.

p. 159 l. 6. Droghedah, Dondalke.

160 l. 3 Hunkes (not Thurkes).

4 Ellyot.

14-15 commonly Baggarath.

17 1500.

[Fo. 87/73].

Declaration of the Parliament's Army of Ireland [to Speaker Lenthall] before leaving England, 13 Aug. 1649 "desiring to hold it forth in the sight of men and angels that all the success we look for, all the service we can do therein is and will be neither more nor less than what the grace and presence of the Almighty shall vouchsafe and enable us unto. We account indeed we

<sup>1</sup> Ottway.



have the most visible human warrant and call to this Action from your authority"; going on to remonstrate against parliament's suffering "those penal laws to be executed upon the people of God, as we hear they are at this time in many places."

"Signed in the Name and by Order of the Councill of the Armye. Henry Parker Secret of the Councill of the Army for Ireland.

Aug: 13 1649.

read 21 Aug. 1649.

[91/78].

Cromwell to [Lenthall]

Dublin 22 Aug. 1649

Cary II 163

1. 2. Sir George Ascough (*not* Ayscue)

[Fo. 93/82].

Orig.

Elizabeth, queen of Bohemia, to the Duchess of Richmond.

The Hague, 9/19 Sept. 1649.

. . . Dan O Neal and Thom Wetton brought us news from the king, who was then in very good health.

No other news except that Rupert had gone out against the parliament fleet, which would not stay; so he returned to Lisbon where the king was extreme kind and civil.

Cromwell to the Commander of Wexford

Wexford 3 Oct 1649.

Cary II 168 & Gilbert. Cont. Hist. IV. 283<sup>1</sup>

[Fo. 115/103].

Da: Sinnott's original reply

ib.

[Fo. 116/114].

<sup>1</sup> From a perfect relation &c. London 27 Oct 1649 which see for other interchanges.

Cromwell to Sinnott

4 Oct. 1649

ib. 169.

[Fo. 118/105].

Orig.

Sinnott to Cromwell

4 Oct. 1649

ib. 170.

*for the hour's limitation—yo<sup>r</sup> honres l.*

[Fo. 119/100].

The Propositions of Collonell David Sinnott, Governor of the Towne and Castle of Wexford, for and on the behalfe of the officers and souldiers and Inhabitants in the said Towne and Castle unto Generall Cromwell.

In primis that all and every the Inhabitants of the said Towne shall have free and uninterrupted liberty publicly to use, exercise and professe the Roman Catholicke Religion without restriction, mulct or penalty, any law or statute to the contrary notwithstanding.

That the Regular and Secular Roman Catholicke Clergie now possessed of the Churches, Church-livings, monasteries, religious houses and chapples in the said Towne and in the suburbs and franchises thereof and their successors shall have, hold and enjoy to them and their successors for ever the said churches, church-livings, monasteries, religious houses and chaples, and shall teach and preach in them publicly without molestation, any law or statute to the contrary notwithstanding.

That Nicholas, now Lord Bishop of Fernes, and his successors shall use and exercise such jurisdiction over the Catholickes of his Diocesse as since his consecration,<sup>1</sup>

Orig.

Sinnott to Cromwell

Cary II. 171.  
On the address sheet  
For the Lord Generall Cromwell

Wexford 4 Oct. 1649  
I have adorsed

Ballitrante neare Acarne  
[Fo. 121/109].

<sup>1</sup> Cary II. 181-5. Gilbert Contemp. Hist. IV, 289 from pamphlet.

Orig.  
 Sa : to Same : Wexford 5<sup>o</sup> 8<sup>bris</sup> 1649

My propositions  
 Cary II. 171 [Fo. 125/110].

Copy  
 Cromwell to Sinnott  
 Octob : 6<sup>th</sup> 1649

You might have spared.  
 Cary II. 173 [Fo. 127/111].

Orig.  
 Sinnott to Cromwell.  
 Wexford 5 Oct. 1649

Even as I was  
 Cary II. 172 [Fo. 128/112].

Orig.  
 Sa : to Sa : Wexford 16<sup>o</sup>

On performance  
 Cary II. 174 [Fo. 130/113].

Col. Robert Blake [to Cromwell]

Right Hon : Cork Haven. 5 Nov. 1649.

On Saturday morning last we came safe into Corke haven, though shot at several times from a fort of the Irish at the entrance. As soon as we anchored, Col. Townsend came aboard, who had been some nights aboard a vessel in the road expecting a wind to carry him to your Exc. That vessel I have despatched to Milford for the Lyon or other ship of countenance to lie in this harbour. Townsend and other gentlemen are shipped aboard the Nonsuch, who will give your Exc : a particular account of the seizing of that garrison and places adjacent and of the present condition of affairs here. From Colonels Reves and Townsend and other Commanders aboard with me and also from C. Mildmay and Cap. Wood, who were yesterday in Corke I find firm affection to the English interest and Army, which by God's blessing and

your management may be a means to reduce in a short time the greatest part of Munster.

The chief actors in this business had framed propositions to be tendered to your Exc., but they are willing to decline that way and put themselves on your goodness, from which I assured them they should have more satisfaction than by conditions.

They profess to be resolved to live and die in the defence of the Parliament and Army of England under your command.

To-morrow I go to Corke to confirm the resolutions of the soldiers and townsmen, now upon their duty and expecting every day relief from you. I purpose to stay till then and till six or five others come, and then to wait on your Exc: In the meantime &c.

Rob: Blake

News is brought that Youghall hath again declared for us and that Johnston, Inchiquin's creature, and who had formerly betrayed them, is prisoner there. It is also said here, I know not how truly, that Inchequin is prisoner in Kilkenny

*Docketted*: Coll. Blacke's letter to the L<sup>d</sup> L<sup>iet</sup>. of Ireland.

[Fo. 137/119].

Col. Deane to Lenthall

Cary II 185

Milford Haven 8 Nov. 1649

186 l. 1 read crying "Out with all the Irish."

9 "Gilford" written here but "Gifferd" above.

Cromwell to Speaker

Cary II. 189,

Ross 14 Nov. 1649

who says that this letter with some omissions is in "Cromwelliana" and is by him given only, as in other cases, because material variations or additions were discovered.

p. 190. 10 (& elsewhere) Mildmay written Mylemay.

p. 190 1.6 from foot Dungarvon read Dungarvan Townsend,  
W<sup>m</sup> Townsen.

Gifford.

p. 191 Broghil, W<sup>m</sup> Broughall.

the Tanner transcript however is not letter perfect.

[Fo. 143/124].

## Extract of a letter from Dublyn

17<sup>o</sup> Nov. 1649.

This inclosed being come to my hands, I thought it fit for your view, that you may see upon what gracious terms Ormond and Owin Roe are joined. But the Lord did not say amen to it, for he is most certainly dead since, and there is like to be great division amongst them for his command.

He did desire upon his death-bed that Major Gen<sup>l</sup>. Oneale, commonly called Hugh boy, might command the Army, but its not likely that Lt. General O Firdal will yeald to that. Besides O'Cane of the North puts in for it, and I hope it will be a bone amongst them.

I am not satisfied that Youghall hath declared for the Parliament, though it be reported here by diverse. You are like to know the truth thereof there before we have [*here?*].

Since the writing hereof we are assured that Youghall is ours, and we are now sending some of Col: Phaire's men (that were left sick here) thither. My Lo: Lieuten<sup>t</sup> having received intelligence that the Irish had drawn their Army together between Rosse and Kilkenny with a resolution to fight, his *Lordship* hath drawn out all his forces and raised his siege at Duncannon. He marched over his new bridge at Ross on Tuesday in the evening, the 13th of this instant. He has 4000 foot and 2000 horse. The enemy is said to be 8000 foot and 3000 horse. I believe they cannot keep their men together, and therefore desires to fight. The Lord, I hope, will appear for us.

Dublyn, 21 Nov. 1649.

*The foregoing were evidently sent in the following:*

Att.-Gen. Wm. Basil to Bradshaw, President of the Council of State [20] Nov. 1649.

I am bold to present unto your Lordship a copy of the articles of agreement between Ormond and Owen O Neale, who as we are credit[ab]ly informed is since dead. He himself bequeathed his command unto his Major General, Hugh O Neale, whereat we hear his Lieutenant-General Farralde is displeased and Sir Philim O Neale as chief of the sept opposeth both their claims.

My Lord Lieutenant hath drawn off those forces he had before Duncannon, and upon Thursday last marched over the bridge which he newly built at Rosse into the county of Kilkenny.

I believe he hath before this time fought with the rebels, if they would stand.

Youghall hath certainly declared for the parliament. Knock-fargus by articles to surrender unto Sir Charles Coote by the middle of the next month, if not relieved before.

I have not else etc.

William Basil.

<sup>mo</sup> Novemb<sup>r</sup>

1649

Add: For the Right Hon<sup>ble</sup>

John Bradshaw Lord President of the Councill of State. Rece.

Nov. 20 1649.

M<sup>m</sup> Attorney Basill his lrē from Dublyn.

Extracts of lrēs inclosed.

Seal of arms in red wax.

[Fo. 145/128].

Cromwell to Lenthall

[A lrē from the Lord Li<sup>ut</sup> of Ireland. Read 12 Decem. 1649]

Mr. Speaker the Enemy being quartered.

Cary II. 197

[Fo. 150/133].

Att. Gen. Basil to Lo: Pres. Bradshaw<sup>1</sup>

Right Hon<sup>ble</sup>

Dublin 12 Dec. 1649

Since my last unto your Lordship, vizt. on Thursday last being the 6th of December instant, our forces in the North engaged with the forces of the enemy there, which consisted of that party which the Lords of Ardes and Clanduboy brought with them out of Munster, and also of those under the command of George Monroe, part whereof were formerly his own and part were of Owen O Neales ultoghs, in the whole consisting of about two thousand foot and eight hundred horse. Their design was to relieve Carrickfergus, but were met withal by ours near unto Lisnegarvy. After some dispute between the forlorn and their rearguard at a boggy pass on the plains of Lisnegarvy, their whole army were so frightened and disordered that they were soon totally routed, and the chief work of our main body was only pursuit and execution, which was done effectually by the space of about eight or ten miles.

<sup>1</sup> Gilbert, Cont. Hist. IV, 335 from printed pamph.

Letters from the place speak of a thousand of the enemy to be killed ; but the messenger who brought the news hither, who was present at the work, affirms fourteen hundred, 400 whereof were killed by a party commanded by Major King, son to Sir Robert Kinge, who possessed himself of a pass to which the enemy was likely to come. This was the place where George Monroe swam over, who with the Lord of Ardes, fled to Charlemount in great haste at the beginning of the business.

All the enemy's ammunition and baggage were taken, together with 500 of their horses with most of their field officers. Colonel Hinderson, a Scotchman, who betrayed Sligoe to the Irish, was killed. Col. John Hamilton, another Scotchman, who killed O Connelly and burnt Lisnegarvy, is taken prisoner. Also it is affirmed that the Lord Clanduboy and Philipp Mac Mall Moore O Relly, one of the most active men amongst the rebels, are slain. Our party was in pursuit of the enemy when the messenger came away.

We lost but one corporal of horse and three private soldiers.

Your Lordship may please further to understand that Drumcree, a strong garrison of the enemy, being twelve miles from Trym and a receptacle for their thieving Tories, was upon Friday was seven-night taken by Major Stanly, governor of Trym.

To-morrow is the day whereon Carrickfergus is by articles to be surrendered. Here are about 1300 landed from England since Saturday last, but without arms, clothes, victuals, money or ammunition.

It is an exceeding great comfort to us all to see the good hand of God etc.

William Bas[il]

Dublin 12<sup>mo</sup> December

1649

*Add : as before*

*Docketted : 12 Dec. Letters from Ireland, read 25 December.*

[Fo. 152/136].

This night Col. Chidley Coote is come to town with letters from his bro : the Lo : Pres<sup>t</sup>. The substance of his bro : letters and his own relation is briefly thus :

The Scotch Lords and Geo : Monroe fell into the Clanboys with 4000 men. And the 5<sup>th</sup> of this inst. the enemy drew out

their army and would have fought ; but our party, wanting some horse, forebore to engage. The next day the enemy drew off, and our army following them sent out a forlorn hope of 200 men, the horse commanded by Capt. Dunb . . . of Sir Theophilus Jones's regiment, and the foot by Major Gore of the Lo: Presid<sup>ts</sup> regiment. The 200 men fell into the rear of the enemy, and before the army could come up, with the loss of one corporal and two private soldiers, routed the whole army. Of whom were slain on the place 1000 men, the Presid<sup>t</sup> writes

And a party of horse commanded the near way to the Blackwater to stay that pass slew 400 more there, where Geo: Monroe saved himself by swimming. The Lord Clanboyes is supposed to be slain ; Phillip McMullmore O Relly and most of their foot officers ; Col. John Hamilton and 17 men of quality. They gave no quarter to any Irish . . . All their foot Arms taken and 500 horse, 8 barrels of powder and all the baggage they had.  
[Fo. 154/138].

Orig.

Basil to Lenthall<sup>1</sup>

Right Hon<sup>ble</sup>

Dublin 12 Dec. 1649

In my last I gave your Honour an account of the taking of Killileagh and Downe Drum by our forces in the North. Since which time vizt on Thursday last.

[almost *verbatim* as to Bradshaw as far as the statement for Carrickfergus].<sup>2</sup>

Colonel Moore is safely arrived here with his recruits for his regiment and about six hundred others, and desires to have his service presented unto your Honour and withal to signify unto you that these men thus arrived brought neither arms, victual nor clothes with them.

[This is followed by the paragraph about Major Kinge.]

[Fo. 155/139].

Cromwell to Lenthall

Castletown 15 Feb. 1649[-50.]

Having refreshed our men.

Cary II. 210

[Fo. 168/152].

<sup>1</sup> Printed by Gilbert, Cont. Hist. IV, 336 from a printed pamphlet.

<sup>2</sup> save " No account is given of the Lords of Ardes and Clanduboyes, but it is affirmed that Monroe adventured to swim over a river to save himself.



Orig.

Basil to Lenthall

Dublin 16 Feb. 1649[-50]

I have not of late troubled your Honour, for that in respect of the weather and of the wants of our soldiers in this place there hath been little action in these parts since my last.<sup>1</sup>

Upon the 6th instant (information being given that five companies of the enemies' foot were come to Poores Court about eight miles from hence on Wickloe side) a party was sent from this place under Sir Thoeophilus Jones to beat them out or fight them. But before our party got thither, they demolished all the buildings, they pulled down the very walls, and fled away into the woods. We cannot keep any garrison there, because there is no manner of shelter for our men there.

The 10th instant letters from Sir Charles Coote, then at Belfast, brought the news of reducing Castle Dooe.

There was lately a General Council of the Clergy at Kilkenny, who treated upon propositions presented amongst themselves for carrying on of the war.

The plague continues in Galway, where there hath near twenty thousand died since the first of August last. Most of their gentry there have perished of it. Among the rest, Jeffry Browne, heretofore a practicer at law in England, Sir Richard Blague, both prime actors and chief in the Supreme Council, with many others of their most eminent contrivers of the rebellion are dead.

Ormond was lately at Portumny with the earl of Clanrickard in Conaught.

On Wednesday last Captain Molineux arrived here from Wexford, who brings the news of our taking the fort of Ballyhacke over against Passage upon the river of Waterford, so that all trading by sea to Waterford is wholly stopped up. Besides there is a very great feud and jealousy between the townsmen of Waterford and the soldiers there, who are of the Northern Irish.

We have certain news from Munster that my Lord Lieuten<sup>t</sup> hath been in the field this good while and hath taken Cashell and Callan (the latter being within six miles of Kilkenny) and several other considerable garrisons of the rebels about those

<sup>1</sup> This paragraph is marked for omission and is omitted in the copy printed by Gilbert from a printed pamphlet. Cont. Hist. IV, 36.

parts, and now about, if not in, Clonmell. The plague is very hot in Kilkenny.

The Tories have behaved themselves so barbarously towards those of their own party that the friars and priests have excommunicated them.

The governor on Tuesday last marched into the county of Kildare, and we hourly expect an account of the reducing of several considerable garrisons thereabout. Great guns are this day sent from hence unto him. The extreme wants of accommodations of all kinds for our men will, I fear, weaken our army and impede the present carrying on of the service in the neglect of this opportunity, now the enemy is dispersed and distracted, and a small matter will now effect that which a far greater will not hereafter.

I have not else etc.  
Dublin 16<sup>th</sup> febr. 1649.

William Basil  
[Fo. 170/155].

Col. Hewson to Lenthall<sup>1</sup>

Ballisonan 3 March 1649[-50]

When his Excell: marched from Dublin towards Munster he left me entrusted with that garrison, myself and those left with me at that time being sick. The first party that recovered were sent after the army, to wit about 800 foot and 200 horse, which fought and beat the enemy upon their march. Some more of those sick men that were left recovering and some recruits coming over (after I had surprised the strong fort upon the Bogg of Allin and taken Castle Martin in the County of Killdare and placed a garrison therein) about the latter end of December [I] marched with a party of 1000 horse and foot into the Iland of Allin and summoned Killmaog therein. But finding it not feasible to storm without guns, I marched to Rabride and Ponsers Grange and took them, and placed two strong garrisons there, which did give me good footing in the county of Killdare; then sent a party and took Killdare, Hertwell and Cotlingstowne, three useful garrisons in the said county; and, provisions being spent, returned back to Dublin, there endeavouring to get guns, mortar-pieces and other necessaries ready to draw forth again with all possible speed.

<sup>1</sup> Gilbert. C.H., IV, 369, from printed pamphlet.

In the interim I received propositions from the governor and officers in the strong garrison and fort of Ballisonnan, the original whereof I here enclosed presents you withal under their own hands, which being by me utterly rejected, I marched upon Tuesday the 26 Febr. with a party of 2000 foot and 1000 horse towards the County of Killdare and took with me one culverin and one demy culverin and one mortar-piece. The enemy fired their garrisons of Fort of Lease, Black-reath and the forementioned Castle of Kilmaog in the Iland of Allin. But I shall easily make it tenable again, it being very useful for your service. They also did blow up the Castle at Athye, where they had a strong garrison and broke up the bridge.

Upon the 28<sup>th</sup> Febr. I marched from the Naas, and about four o'clock with the van of the party, I came to Bellisonan, a strong garrison, double works and double moated full of water, one within another, and a mount with a fort upon it. Most of the officers with me esteeming the taking of it to be unfeasible, it being late and I unwilling to lose time did send in a summons, a copy whereof here inclosed ; and the enclosed answer under the governor's hand was presently returned, and the town which was without his works by him burned that night. I caused a battery to be made, and planted the artillery, and made a fort for the security thereof hav[ing] intelligence that the Lord of Castlehaven with 400 horse and foot would come to raise me within two days, in which fort I could secure the guns and batter their works, whilst I drew off to fight the enemy, if need were. We played our guns and mortar piece at the fort upon the mount intending before night to storm it, having my ladders and necessaries ready ; but before any breach was made the governor did send me a paper, which is here enclosed, whereunto the enclosed answer was returned. And he treated with me about surrender, which was concluded accordingly.

The Articles signed with both our hands herewith is represented unto you. And now, Sir, you have without the loss of one man this strong place and thereby most of the County of Killdare. Those garrisons in this county yet remaining as Castle Dormont and Killkeny with others I hope you shall have a good account thereof speedily from etc.

Bellisonan March 3<sup>o</sup> 1649

J. Hewson

[Fo. 182/162].

Extract of the Letter from Lord Lieuten<sup>t</sup> of Ireland, dated the 5th day of March 1649 from Cashell.

Gilbert, Cont. Hist. IV 368 from Cromwell's Letters and Speeches by T. Carlyle London 1846, ij, 149

Castle of Chaëe	=	Cahir, G.
Kiltenon	=	Kiltinan, G.
Goulden Bridge	=	Golden B., G
Sewer	=	Suir, G
Sanckey	=	Zanchy, G
Ballenokelly	=	Ballynakill, G.

*Endorsed*: Report of a Lrē from the Lord Lieu<sup>t</sup> of Ireland. 12 Martii 1649.

[Fo. 190/167].

Basil to Lenthall

Dublin: 11, March 1649[-50

Seal of arms.

forces of this place—not—in this pl.

Ballēsanon	„	
Trevour	„	Treavour

[Fo. 192/168].

May 1650.

[S. Dillingham to Sancroft]

Sir,

I wish myself as well able to furnish you with good news as you deserve to hear it. The enclosed is of my usual friends though not his own hand. I saw him too late, else I had had more. But upon discourse with him and another intelligent gentleman I augment it thus.

In the taking of Clonmell you may think they paid dear. Having lain long before it, and in the mean time taken Kilkenny, much loss by sallies being sustained, an onslaught was resolved. Twas done with great loss and the town carried; but the inner trenchments devised by the governor, a kinsman of Oneale's, cost far dearer gaining. After all which, they were by main force cast out of all, and with much entreaty of Cromwel persuaded to lodge that night under the walls that their siege might be believed not absolutely to be quitted.

In the night, little powder left to defend, all was drawn away, persons and things worth any thing.

Cromwel himself says he doubted of getting on the soldiers next day to a fresh assault. Towards morning a parley beat, that was gladly received, so that conditions were granted to their desires, not being above 80 defendants in all of 2500.

They were mad when they came in, and sending to pursue cut off 200 women and children.

Since, a review of their force, which consisted of all the strength they could make, their troopers dismounted to boot; near all the officers of Ireton's regiment are wanting, and you may guess shrewdly at Hercules by his foot. And the business is at this pass that he that undertook to have Ireland at his command so by Michaelmas as a child should keep it under with a rod, can't now assure his soldiers 2 miles from home and promise them safe return.

The English under Ormond are upon articles withdrawn; he and Inchiquin ready to be gone, which was Cromwell's voluntary grant to them (being left out in the treaty, managed by 3 for Ulster, Munster & Leinster), are stayed by my Lord Taffe upon an intelligence by him brought of the agreement at Breda, and enjoined to wait the doing his M<sup>ty</sup> service there. This by the best letters Col. Blake writes from Portugall that the K. rather favours P. Rup. than \*him, and that he stands in fear of violence to his navy.

[Affairs of Parliament and Scotland].

Yesterday I saw the great excrement of the kingdom, that unnatural nose which is grown beyond the head, the epitome of the East Indies, one contrary to that in Erasmus, instead of casting a shadow it illuminates the air so far about and is the original of all new lights, a truth clearer than the sun, the shame of the moon and the router of the stars. Yet that which somewhat abates the edge of its splendour is the vicinity of gold and spangles wherewith he has bedaubed himself; unless happily the riches of his nose have propagated themselves thither. We may say of that as the Jews of Og's shank bone, a man may course a game in't a whole day ere he come to the end.

Some lawyers have declared that there is no such thing yet as Custodes libertatis Angliae. You shall therefore see Cromwel Lord Protector thereof. Fairfax, it's thought, may still be

employed if he'll do anything. This is all, which you may communicate to M<sup>r</sup> Holdsw., Mr. Davenport & Mr. Evington with my service.

Friday After noone  
Cary II, 217

Your S. D [illingham]  
[Fo. 208/183].

Same writer

The World, 30 July 1650

. . . One in discourse about the Lord's anointed stuck not to say he thought Cromwel the very same. And shall that oily nose at last go for the Lord's anointed. No, we have better terms to express so much desert by. It is the minimum quoddam naturale, a Nol with the wisp, the least spark of light that ever man saw. Or take him in a more thundering way, 'tis error carbonadoed, the red dragon, the 3<sup>d</sup> great luminary, the Commonwealth's Noli me tangere, the original sin of all new lights. If some lusty fly durst venture upon it and blow it to purpose, you'd soon see it spawn the maggots of 1000 young heresies. Yet the new common-wealth is a mere excrement blown from it etc. as in Cary, *loc. cit.* [Fo. 218/196].

Comrs. of Parl<sup>t</sup> in Ireland to Bradshaw P<sup>t</sup> of C<sup>t</sup>.

My Lord,

Kilkenny 24 March 1650[-1]

We have, since we came to this town, received several petitions from the inhabitants of diverse counties now under your protection, wherein (manifesting their affection to live under the protection and government of the Parliament) they desire to know what assurance they shall have for the enjoyment of their religion, lives, liberties and estates wh[ereby] they may to the utmost of their power cheerfully contribute to the maintenance of the army and improve their lands, which will be a means to settle the distracted con[dition] of the country and reduce those in hostility against the State.

To which petitions (conceiving upon probable conjectures that the enemy have it in design to stir the natives to a general insurrection this next summer by possessing them with an opinion of an utter extirpation of them, when those that are now in arms are subdued, we thought necessary to return them this answer: That we would represent their desires in those

petitions to the parliament, and as soon as the parliament's resolutions thereupon came to our hands we would communicate the same unto them.

We humbly conceive that (as the state and condition of affairs at present stand here) if the inhabitants now under protection should, upon an apprehension that the parliament will extend no favour or mercy towards them, give over tillage and husbandry and join with those forces which keep in the bogs and woods almost in every county, the war will be much lengthened and made very burdensome to England by necessitating constant and considerable supplies of recruits of men (which hitherto have been very much wasted by sickness and want of clothes and wholesome diet), and likewise supplies of corn and other victuals for all the forces, until the land can be competently planted with English to till the ground; and the hopes and designs of foreign enemies to work disturbance as well in England as here will be strengthened.

And therefore upon serious consideration of the present state of affairs here, and that the justice and mercy of the parliament might be extended to all the people here in some measure proportionable to their respective demerits, we have framed the enclosed qualifications to be tendered (if thought fit) to the consideration of the Parliament, wherein nothing is inserted which relates to their religion (humbly conceiving it more seasonable for the Parliament to declare their pleasure in that particular, when the country is more thoroughly settled). But we humbly conceive that if the parliament shall please to hold forth some terms of favour and mercy to them in these other things it will probably quiet the minds of many and justify the severity and the justice of the parliament against such as embrace not their clemency. All which we leave to your Lopp's further consideration and remain

Your Lordship's humble servants

H. Ireton

autogr. { Miles Corbett    Edm : Ludlowe  
              John Weaver    Jo. Jones

Kilkenny 24<sup>o</sup> Mar.  
1650

Reported and read 22 April 1651.

[Fo. 253/234].

## VOLUME 54

Parlt's. Comrs. in Ireland to Lenthall

No date, but in April 1651

Mr Speaker

Since our removal from Waterford

Cary II, 253

Read 22 April 1651.

[Fo. 46/48].

## "Intelligence from Limerick"

" My Lord,

13 March 1650[-1

" In my last but one of the 20<sup>th</sup> of Feb: I acquainted your Lordship that the mayor of Limerick had appointed a committee of some of the townsmen to look into the affairs of the city, and accordingly to frame some proposalls to be sent to your Lordship. The issue was: they had picked on a gent. to be sent to your Lp. with these ensuing proposals:

To know what quarter they might have for their estates within and without the city: what toleration they might have for their religion, and what the clergy should trust to; whether a garrison of ours to be there or not; whether hostages would be expected for the citizens' loyalty (by that I presume they mean performance); whether we desire a thoroughfare; whether your Lp. be enabled to conclude anything with them; whether better to conclude for themselves alone or to join with the rest of the nation not yet under our power; what the nation may have in general; whether any particular persons are to be exempted from all conditions; whether Gallway or any other place have as yet propounded anything to your Lp. to this purpose.

But the gent' supposing these bare instructions without any hand to them insufficient, durst not adventure to present them to your Lp., which when signified to them, they further advised and immediately despatched an agent to Clan Riccard to express their desires of a settlement to be made for the rest of the nation, that they might with less blame in order to the country proceed according to their first resolution to treat in general.

About 10 days since there arrived at Gallway an agent from the D. of Lorrain in a frigate laden with 10000 arms and some ammunition, and some say 20, some 10, but my intelligence



(in whom I most trust) says but 2000<sup>l</sup>. Castlehaven was sent for thither by Clan Riccard, who in his letter expressed himself thus : we have need of the ablest wits and rightest affections to agree, upon the large assistance by sea and land, if they can agree. The Duke says in his letters he will by the middle of April be here with an army of 6000 horse and 9000 foot. Clan Riccard also writes in that letter : I hear nothing yet of the Limerick agents, but they have taken better resolutions. Whether he means (saith my intelligence) those employed to him, as being unwilling to hear any such motion, or whether he suppose that the Limericians were resolved to send to your Lp. he knows not.

Their assembly is adjourned till the 10<sup>th</sup> of Aug : nothing done but an unanimous consent to submit to the power and authority placed in Clan Riccard. Castlehaven's marching force consisting of 1500 foot and 600 horse are quartered in Thomond. They rendezvoused thrice within 3 miles of Limerick with resolution to come over and destroy our quarters ; but the major vote of his officers prevailing, they returned to their quarters. This I signified the 2<sup>d</sup> instant by an Irish footman not yet returned.

Major Gen<sup>l</sup>. Purcell's and Col. Macknemari's regiments, both consisting of 600, are ordered to guard the fords of the Shannon from Killallow downwards. I sent about 2 days since to try whether they were fordable or not, and find that it is everywhere very low.

Clan Riccard hath lately published a proclamation that whoever within our quarters do not within 30 days come in to them should be proceeded against as enemies to God, King and Country. The clergy have also fulminated their Excom. to the same purpose.

I shall now humbly &c.  
Mar. 13, 1650  
Read 23 April, 1651

Y<sup>r</sup> Lord!<sup>ps</sup>

[Fo. 50/51].

Richard Browne to Capt. John Ferrall.

Cousin John, Bellanamore, 5 June 1651

I have sent bearer to know if any of my cousin Richard's men goes soon to Mollingar : if any, pray send the enclosed to

be delivered as addressed. It contains nothing to prejudice any messenger.

The news from Connaught is not good. Ireton and Sir Charles Coote are met 12000 in Loghreagh. The Leinster forces are drawn into Gallway. A good party Castlehaven commanded are defeated and Portumny garrisoned by Ireton. If any little boy undertakes (having my cousin Richard's pass) to bring me an answer from Wil: *Bellamare* or delivereth my letter, I will give him half a crown for his payment.

I am S<sup>r</sup>.

Your assured cousin

Rich. Browne

Bellanamore, 5 June 1651

The writing is not unlike that of 50/51 [Fo. 74/74].

This paper is very frail

Broghill to

Castlelyon, 7 June 1651.

Since my last of the 25th of May (that gave an account of my having surprised and destroyed a troop of the enemies' dragoons that lodged some 16 miles from Blarney) my Lord of Muskery's regiment of horse came to beat up my troops' quarters at Blarney. But the Lord was pleased to prevent them and also to give me the desire to follow them, which I did with but a few horse, most of my own troop. After 6 miles march we overtook them drawn up in 4 great divisions on the other side of a pass where but three could go abreast for above 50 yards. There we charged them, and after a handsome dispute, God by us was pleased to give them an entire rout. Most of their men were killed and wounded, amongst whom were 16 officers, the best men they had. We get good store of horses and arms; and to endear the mercy, I lost not one man and had only 8 wounded and none of them mortally.

In the number of our prisoners I took one Cornett Barnualle, who having served under my command since I came from Ireland, I shot to death for his revolt.

This is the first time that ever I remember horse to horse fought in Ireland.

After God was pleased to honour us with this success, I had intelligence that a great party of the rebels' horse and foot were come over the Blackwater into our quarters near this place. Upon which I went to fight them with such forces as I could on the instant get together. Providence so ordered it that in Castle Lions town we fell upon part of three regiments of their horse, who having the advantage of a bridge, fought very well and put 60 of our horse to a stand, and indeed into some disorder. But at length he that is the giver of victory gave us one over these enemies, whom we had the execution of for five miles, so as I think not ten of the enemy got off, and not above three unwounded.

We took but 29 prisoners, most of them officers or gentlemen's sons. I had but one man killed, six of my own troop wounded, and my cornet, who did gallantly, is, I fear, mortally shot.

This was a very signal mercy, and will, I hope, give some little breathing in this country, where our enemies are many and the forces left me to defend it with very few.

As we were in the execution, a body of the rebels' foot and a troop of their horse appeared two miles off. I rallied a party together and went to fight them. But some of their scouts being killed and taken, the rest fled to a great wood faster than our wearied horses could follow them.

In both these there was little of us and much of God, which we endeavoured to acknowledge to him upon the place.

Just as I was concluding this letter I received the certain and joyful news of our army's having past the Shanon at Killaloo, and of their having a good execution of the rebels that defended the passes; as also that Sir Charles Coote is joined with my lord deputy in Conaught, so as I trust in God our work will now be short and that I shall be able next winter to turn plowman, a life that is preferred before that of a successful soldier in the inclination of

Your affec. & faithful servant

Broghill

Castle Lions the  
7th of June 51

[Fo. 76/75].

Col. Hewson to Lenthall.

Dublin, 9 June 1651

"Being commanded by your "Commissioners."

Cary II, 273

274 l. 3 for Sir Robert Ring read S. R. King

l. 11 for Baltimore ,, Ballimore

l. 7 from bottom. Talbot ,, Talbott

275 l. 9 Kinegal ,, Kinegad

Read 17 Junii 1651

[Fo. 78/78].

Paper very frail Copy

Ludlow To the Comrs. of the Parliam<sup>t</sup> &c.

"My Noble Friends,

Loughrea, 12 June 1651

"I should oftener give you an account of proceedings here, but that the conveniency of messengers is wanting. I presume you hear long before this of my lord deputy's being before Limerick. My Lord hearing of Sir Charles Coote's being at Portumna and the enemy like to engage them, resolved to advance with his army towards him, but was overvoted by his council of war to send a party of horse and dragoons, which he did to the number of about 1000. These he entrusted with me, with which I marched up to Portumna to my Lord President before Portumna, where I found them in a much better condition than I expected, that place having then conditioned to surrender the next morning. Which it did accordingly.

The Enemy lieing encamped at Ballinsloo, having the conjunction of Castlehaven and the Ulster forces, resolved (as we hear) to engage our army; but upon notice given them of the advance of this 1000 horse from my l. deputy, their counsels were presently altered. Clanriccard and Castlehaven went to Gallway with divers others of their chief gentry. The remainder being (as near as we can learn) about 600 horse and 2000 foot under the command of Lieut. Gen<sup>l</sup>. Ferrall and Sir Walter Dungan, upon the advance of Com. Gen. Reynolds from Sir Cha: Coote with about 700 horse and 500 foot and myself with a like number of select horse, were forced retreat from Ballinsloo, which place

we have taken in and placed a garrison therein of about 40 foot and 20 horse. The place is considerable in that it lyeth upon a pass of the river Suke. I was engaged with the gentleman, one Capt. Brabson, who was both governor and owner of the house to solicit you for the favour of one of his ploughs and a stock of cattle from contribution, which I hope when you charge that country you will take into consideration. From thence, hearing that the enemy camped at Moylag, we advanced thither, but found them fled rather than marched to Tuam, where we understood that they had notice of our pursuit of them and were gone to Erconnaught. Whereupon we resolved to follow this wild-goose-chase no longer, but to retire to our several quarters.

Com. Gen. Renolds with Col : Coote and Col : Cole are marched to my lord president, and I with my party am marching to my lord deputy, who had ordered me to leave Com. Gen. his troop and Major Owens with my Lo : president and had commanded me to write to yourselves and Col. Hewson to see them satisfied out of his treasure the last fortnight's pay which is behind unto them. But now, having by his Lord<sup>ps</sup> order in the room of them sent 2 troops of dragoons, I know not how he would have them paid, but shall acquaint you, if my lord think fit to trouble you therein. So craving pardon etc.

Edmund Ludlow

Locreay, 12 Jun : 1651

*(Enclosed with the two following in 96/92).*

Copy

Com. Gen. Reynolds to the same Comrs.

Athlone in Leinster, 20 June 1651.

Being commanded by the lo : deputy to return the troops of Col. Pritty's regiment, likewise the party of Col : Hewson's and Sir Theop : Jones's regiments into Leinster, upon conference with them I thought it convenient to be represented to your honours that such course be taken for their maintenance as shall seem fit and necessary within the quarters of Leinster, which I was more inclined to desire because the forces assigned upon Connaught, besides those with me belonging to Leinster, cannot be paid out of the waste counties of that province.

The surrender of Athlone Castle (upon so high conditions) is related by other hands ; likewise that several successes against Raghra, Portumna, Meleck, Ballynsloo and Loghrey. The castle of Roscommon will not be long held out : Jamestoun likewise has offered a submission.

Thus the Lord cleareth the way etc.

Jo : Reynolds

Athlone in Leinster,  
June 20 1651

[Fo. 81/81<sup>v</sup>].

Copy

Col. Hewson to the same Comrs.

Athlone : 19 June 1651

I came this morning to Athlone, which is agreed to be delivered to your service. I shall return with all possible speed to secure those parts about Dublin, but resolve to garrison Ragheroh first. I think my lo : president intends for Roscommon and James-Towne, but I have not spoken as yet with him but with Com. Gen<sup>l</sup>. Reynolds, who presents his service to you and tells me that now Connought is upon the matter reduced and brought under contribution, he could wish and like it well that you would come or send your ministers to settle the revenue thereof. The Lord is still doing good and will perfect his worke &c

Your &c Jo : Hewson

Athlone : Jun : 19, 1651

*These three letters are docketted :*

Read 1<sup>o</sup> July 1651.

[Fo. 81<sup>v</sup>].

Orig.

Att. Gen. Basil to Lenthall

Dublin, 23 June 1651.

Since my last unto your honour it hath please God . . . to deliver the several garrisons of Roghra, Portumny, Melecke, Ballineslow and Loghrhea into our hands. And on Saturday last the certain news of the surrender of Athlone Castle came hither, which by articles was to be surrendered as on yesterday, which I doubt not but was done accordingly.

Sir Charles Coote and Commissary General Reynolds are marched to Galway, having left a sufficient party to receive Athlone.

My lord deputy is now before Lymbricke. Castlehaven and Clanrickard have betaken themselves to Galway. The Irish army are gone to the mountains beyond Galway in a place called Irconaught.

I trust God will put a speedy period to this work.

I am etc.

William Basil

Dublyn, 23<sup>th</sup> of June  
1651

Read 1 July 1654.

[Fo. 94/91].

Parlt's. Comrs. in Ireland to Lenthall

" Mr Speaker,

Dublin, 25 June 1651

" We have lately received several advertisements concerning your affairs in Connought from Lieut<sup>t</sup>. Gen<sup>l</sup>. Ludlowe, from Comiss: General Reynolds and Col: Hewson from Athlone, the copies whereof we send you herewith.

We have since received letters from Athlone from Sir Cha: Coote to the Council of State, which we also send by this post. As to the articles of Athlone we have not seen any particulars, but hope they are in the enclosed; and though Col. Hewson was then upon the place on this side the Shannon, yet he cannot give us any particular account thereof; only this we shall observe that the Lo: Dillon, the owner of that castle, and his family, as we are informed from very good hands, hath been always eminently active in the counsels, wars and actions of the Irish Papal and Royal party in this nation against the Protestant and English interest. We do hope we shall not live to see any such men of blood to be under your wing and protection here, and that no immunity of abiding here or enjoying his estate will be granted to him and his till he hath acquitted himself to be innocent from acting in those councils of darkness at White-Hall in the beginning of the first rebellion of Ireland and sithence to this day.

As to the Qualifications and Proposals concerning the Irish, long since sent to the Parliament, of which we have so often made mention in our former letters, we shall press them no further, hoping in your own best time you will take them into consideration, in which we shall acquiesce. We shall only add that till we know your pleasure therein we know not how to *improve sequestrable estates to the best advantage*<sup>1</sup> or give answer to any persons that do live within our quarters and do pay contribution for their lands and estates (which for the most part doth amount to more than we can let the same for), and do promise all conformity to whatsoever hath, doth or shall come from the Parliament. And till your pleasure be known we do not nor cannot promise any security to them (though innocent) for their lives and estates; and this is no small advantage in upholding the Tories and their adherents.

So taking our leaves etc.

Dublin June 25, 1651

Miles Corbett. Jo: Jones. John Weaver

For Mr Speaker.

P.S. This day we had intelligence from the Scout Maister Gen<sup>l</sup> of the 12th instant that the Lo: Deputy is before Limerick, and did sit down there on the 3rd instant, having passed his guns and other necessaries over the Shanon. Likewise the Lo: Broghill in the County of Corke has met with and routed 2 Regiments of horse of the Lo: Muskerrys.

*Docketted*: Read 1<sup>o</sup> July 1651

[Fo. 96/92].

Parlt's Comrs to Lenthall

9 July 1651.

Our last gave you an account of the reducing of Athloane

Cary II, 280

"Deliver this when the Irish buisnes cometh on."

seal as before

[Fo. 101/95].

<sup>1</sup> corrected *alia manu* from "set any sequestrated estates."



Lord Derby to George Browne, his secretary.

25 July 1651

Cary II. 286-7.

Contains a report of doings at Limerick.

[Fo. 112/102].

VOLUME 55

Parlt's Comrs in Ireland to Lenthall

Mr. Speaker

Dublin 31 Oct. 1651

This day we had from Col. Sankey news of the rendering of Limerick to the lord Deputy (copy enclosed). Doubtless his exc<sup>y</sup>. will give you an account as soon as the difficulty of passage will permit. The enemy in several parts of this nation has considerable parties, whereof we have given particular account to the Council of State, and the forces before Limerick and those marching continually on the motion of the enemy all summer, especially the new recruits have been much wasted. More forces must be sent over to carry on the work and reduce the enemies "that we hope are gathered together that in the Lords, due time they may be destroyed." We are now preparing to go to Athlone, 50 miles from this city, upon the Shannon, the lord deputy holding that the fittest place for winter quarters, where we shall meet him to settle those parts and execute the orders of parliament.

Miles Corbett. Jo: Jones John Weaver

Seal of arms in black wax

[Fo. 67/56].

Parlt's Comrs in Ireland to Lenthall

" Mr. Speaker,

Dublin 8 Oct. 1651.

" By our last of the 18<sup>th</sup> of Sept<sup>r</sup>. we gave an account how the military affairs then stood, and as to Munster and Connought we cannot add anything to what we then informed, not having since heard anything of moment from those parts." We believe the sieges and affairs are much as they were. In the North,

Col. Venables lately besieged Ballynecargy, a place very considerable in Co. Cavan ; but for want of expected help, ammunition and provisions his men began to fall sick ; and finding the enemy had 400 in that fort and 2300 foot and about 600 or 700 horse within 2 miles that retreated to a bog when the forces marched towards them, and being unable, without too much weakening his party to send a party for supplies, and no forces elsewhere available to carry to him the provisions in readiness, he was constrained to withdraw to their own quarters at Dundalk. When their supplies come from Belfast, Carlingford and other parts they will return to Co. Cavan, and if the enemy will not fight they hope to hinder any design of theirs towards Connought or elsewhere, and to take the best winter quarters to attend the enemies' motions on all occasions.

In Leinster the enemy is very active and hath several bodies in motion, and having preyed and wasted about Wexford, stormed Ross, killed 20 soldiers took 16 barrels of powder with match and ball proportionable. The soldiers held the church and a lately fortified house : and having stayed a night and a day, the enemy retreated with 700<sup>1</sup>. from the inhabitants not to burn the town.

Commissary-general Reynolds, Col. Zanchy and Col. Axtell are conjoined before Ballyban, Fitz Patrick's stronghold in the King's Co., and, as we hear, FitzPatrick, Westmeath and Grace's forces are gathering to remove that siege. A party of the enemy, said to be 2000 on 30 Sept. attempted the castles at Mollingar and burnt part of the town, but were beaten off with the loss of 40 men and several officers wounded. Sir The : Jones with 2 troops came very seasonably to our friends' assistance, and the enemy left the place and in a bog 6 of their horses.

This morning we heard that Skurlock and his party, that had been at Wexford and Rosse, are in Wicklo, within 8 miles of here, about 2000 horse and foot. There is no force here to remove them. Col : Cooke and Col : Pritty are to attend their motions.

We have heard of no Parliament ships betwixt Carickfergus and Waterford since July, so as the enemy at sea has done much mischief. One Bartlett took vessels out of the harbour at Carickfergus, landed men and took men out of their houses. At Wexford lately a ship of 3 guns took 11 English barques, and

none dare go out or come in till the seas are cleared, a great hindrance to fishing and other trading.

The little part of this wasted country that pays contribution is so preyed and burnt by the enemy that we know not how the poor soldier can be paid out of the assessments : we do and must humbly pray for supplies.

Miles Corbett. Jo : Jones. John Weaver

Read 17 October 1651

[Fo. 73/66].

Copy

Col. Sankey to Col. Pretty.

Sir

Cashel, 28 Oct. 1651.

This day I received letters from my Lord and others of the agreement for the surrender of Limerick concluded yesterday. After the planting of battery and some short play the governor sent to the commissioners to conclude a surrender, which accordingly they did, and the governor with 22 more were excepted from the benefit of the articles. The articles are much like those of Waterford only they differ in this that the soldiers are to march out leaving their arms behind them. This I thought fit to haste to you, desiring you to send the notice thereof to Col: Cooke, my brother Axtell and to the Comrs. of Parliam<sup>t</sup>. if you can possibly. Be ye all assured 'tis a truth, and let God have the glory.

I rest your real friend and servant

Hier : Sankey.

Cashell, October the 28<sup>th</sup> 1651.

Would do me a special favour if you'd send this original to the Com<sup>rs</sup> of Parliam<sup>t</sup>

Read 1 Nov.

[Fo. 84/74].

Parlt's Comrs. in Ireland to the Council of State

Dublin 1 Dec. 1651

Lest the packet-boat, setting out on a very stormy night, may have miscarried, we send a duplicate of our last despatch

of 19th November. Our necessities grow and we desire your serious consideration of them and directions for the particulars represented.

“Colonel Abbott, who came from Limbricke and was there on Friday 21<sup>th</sup> November last, informs us that the Lord Deputy was then very ill of a fever, and that the disease was not then come to the height. We hope the Lord will spare his life to carry on the work committed to his trust, God having qualified and much enabled him for so great a trust.

“Since the surrender of Limbricke, Clare Castle in Toomond, Carrick-Colta, a strong Castle of Sir Dan : O Bryan upon the farthest point in Toomond on the Mouth of the Shannon, were rendered to L<sup>t</sup>. Gen. Ludlow. A copy of the articles we have here enclosed. The Castle of the Neale in the County of Mayo (being reported to be a place of good strength and of great use to straiten the enemy in Eri Connaught and stop relief to Galway) is delivered to Sir Charles Coote.”

Having neither money nor corn to furnish the soldiers with bread, we have taken up of one William Burleton, 300<sup>l</sup>. to buy corn for present use of the forces, without which they cannot subsist ; and have ordered Daniel Hutchinson to charge it on the treasurers at war. We desire your lordships to order payment ; could we have obtained more, we had not troubled you with so small a parcel.

“Of the 22 men excepted from the benefit of the articles for the surrender of Limbricke seven have been executed, viz<sup>t</sup>., Major-Gen<sup>l</sup>. Purcell, the Bishop of Emelee, M<sup>r</sup>. Stretch, the late mayor of Lyméricke, Sir Jeffrey Galloway, Jeffrey Baron, a lawyer, D<sup>r</sup>. Higgins and Dominicke Fanning, an Alderman. Hugh O Neale, the governor, is pardoned for life and some others ; about 8 of them are not taken.”

Dublin 1<sup>o</sup> December 1651

Miles Corbett. Jo : Jones. John Weaver

Read 9 Decembr. 1651.

To the Councill of State—Entred.

[Fo. 97/82].

## Parliament's Comrs in Ireland to Lenthall

Dublin : 2 Dec. 1651.

The sad news of the Lord Deputy's death came this morning. Considering the present posture of your army, not yet settled in Winter quarters, and even then to be ready to attend all motions of a restless, desperate enemy, and to prevent disorder, we have, after consulting some of your servants here, taken the resolutions enclosed.

We humbly request to know your pleasure speedily. Meantime, we propose to repair to Kilkenny to have opportunity to consult with many officers of your army for the better carrying on of your affairs. We hope to meet at Waterford the treasure last sent for Ireland, of which there is need enough. Thence we shall go, we believe, to Conaught to settle affairs there, and then dispose of ourselves as may most conduce to your service.

Dublin 2 Decemb. 1651.

Miles Corbett. Jo Jones. John Weaver

Read 9 December 1651.

[Fo. 99/84].

Thomas Herbert to [the Speaker]

Waterford, 6 Dec. 1651.

Cary, II, 391

"Read 6 January 1651."

[Fo. 101/85].

Orig.

Parlt's Comrs in Ireland to Mr. Speaker.

Kilkenny Castle, 9 Jan. 1651[-2]

Having been in these parts three weeks, we have met all the general officers and consulted them about winter quarters, and of what will be necessary for next summer's service we have given account to the Council of State.

Next week we expect to meet at Portumny Sir Charles Coote and others, of which we hope to give an account in our next.

At this meeting we observed in your officers great diligence and affection to your service here. And the winds that were so tempestuous and contrary for many weeks were so disposed by God's good hand that the last long-expected treasure arrived at Waterford the day before our coming thither. By this seasonable relief, distributed according to the course used by the late Lord Deputy, the troops are much refreshed. We have given the Council of State account how little remains and what further supplies are requisite.

No considerable action has been done of late, but your forces are so disposed as to be ready to meet all attempts of the enemy. They daily expect your pleasures for a commander-in-chief and the qualifications to be held out to the Irish.

Miles Corbett Edm : Ludlowe

Jo : Jones, John Weaver

Kilkenny Castle 9<sup>th</sup> Jan. 1651

Mr Speaker.

[Fo. 112/96].

Copy.

Parlts. Comrs. in Ireland to the Committee of the Council of State for Irish and Scottish Affairs in Whitehall

Kilkenny 16 Jan. 1651[-2]

On inquiry we found some persons in England in arms or otherwise against the parliament were enjoying their estates in Ireland. We ordered the seizing and sequestering of the estates of such as had been sequestered in England, although they may have compounded there; and continuance of sequestration until it should appear that they had compounded for or otherwise freed their estates here. In pursuance whereof the earl of Cork produced the Articles made with the earl of Ormond on the rendition of Dublin, here enclosed, and claims to be free thereby for his estate here.

We conceived ourselves under some difficulties how to proceed in such cases and we submit two questions<sup>1</sup> on which we desire, through your means, the Houses' decision.

Kilkenny 16<sup>o</sup> January 1651

Miles Corbett, Edm. Ludlowe, Jo : Jones. Jo : Weaver

[Fo. 116/99].

<sup>1</sup> Missing here.

Parl's Comrs. to Lenthall

Mr. Speaker,

Dublin 4 Feb. 1651[-2]

Our last by Major Morgan gave you an account of our being at Kilkenny and intending to go to Portumney, where we have been ; and as at Kilkenny we met the officers of the army and of the several forces in Munster and Leinster and received a full account of your affairs in those parts, so at Portumney we met Sir Charles Coote his officers & those under Commissary-General Reinolds, who gave a full account of your affairs there. As we endeavoured to settle the assessments, excise, customs and other revenue, so by the army officers' advice resolutions have been taken for next summer's service and what must be provided and what sent from England : and in the meantime to make your forces in winter quarters as useful and active as may be against the enemy. A particular account has been given to the Council of State, who will no doubt present it to you on due occasion.

We observed in the officers a general concurrence " to carry on the work of the Lord to be done in this land, and since they parted from us most of them in their several quarters have made attempts upon the enemy, and in particular Colonel Sankey, Colonel Axtell and Colonel Abbott drew several parties at one time to Balliboane in Munster, which was FitzPatrick's stronghold, and coming at three several passes at one time upon that place, they took the castle there, which they slighted, and burnt good quantities of corn and provisions and all their houses, and put 500 to the sword, and drove away what cattle they found there.

" The like attempt Colonel Hewson, Colonel Pretty and other parties have begun to make at Glanmellur, the great fastness in Wickloe, and have there destroyed their corn and houses and all the provisions of the enemy they could meet with

" At Gallway the enemy made a sally out to fetch a prey of cattle ; but your forces living in the forts near, upon notice thereof, fell upon them and rescued the prey and killed 60 of them upon the place. Most of them were citizens.

" And at a gentleman's castle near Tecrochan there came two companies of the enemy to surprise the same ; but the commander of the garrison at Tecrochan, upon notice thereof, sent

timely to prevent that design, and killed 40 on the place and took 100 arms. And very many attempts have been made in other parts, by your forces so as the enemy of late hath been straitened and many of them put to the sword."

Our humble suit is for money to pay the forces, without which they will be put to miserable exigencies; and that money be provided for sending over timely the recruits, tents, clothes, corn, ammunition and other necessaries mentioned in our letter to the Council of State, it much conducing to your service and the ending of the war that your forces be in the field in the beginning of May or sooner if the horse can live abroad.

Several of the enemies' parties have made overtures to submit, and at our being at Kilkenny and Portumney, by advice of your officers there, rules were given to commanding officers in several quarters to receive those whose coming in may be for your service, but through not knowing your pleasure for the qualifications or terms to be held out to the Irish we are not so serviceable in this as we might be, wherefore we desire your pleasure may be declared speedily.

Dublin 4<sup>o</sup> Febr.  
1651.

Miles Corbett  
John Weaver

Edm. Ludlowe }  
Jo: Jones }

} autogr.

To Mr. Speaker

Read 13 Febr. 1651.

[Fo. 133/121].

Ludlowe to Cromwell

Dublin, 2 March 1651 [-2

May it please your Excellency

Since my last to you a trumpeter of the enemy brought hither letters from the earl of Clanricard desiring a safe conduct for five commissioners to treat with as many of ours about the settlement of this kingdom, as he calls it. We thought it not fit to intermeddle with that transaction and returned a negative, as appears by the enclosed copy and the answer of the Commissioners of Parliament to the Council of State. "Though the letter speaks much resolution in case of our refusal, yet Sir



Charles Coot gives intimation in his that in case this general tender be received, he is assured that Gallway and several considerable persons of them will make application for themselves but [there] is no confidence to be put in them. [ ] Fitzpatricke now in treaty with Com. Gen. Raynold, and the Lord Muskery with my Lord Broghill, the issues of all things are in the hands of our Father and thats the ground of our rec. . . . Its generally acknowledged by them all that their condition is very low, and indeed your forces are everywhere very active upon them.

“ Coll. Axtell writes word that they have lately in his regiment killed a hundred of the enemy and taken many of their horses. Capt. Gilbertt at Tecroghan lately took Lieut. Coll. Terrell and two or three officers more. Major Meredith lately drove thirty of them into a bog and put them all to the sword. Capt. Colthrop lately killed one Capt. Hicke, one of the activest captains the enemy had in Wicklo, and three more. Major Bolton killed and took five and twenty of the enemy with their horse, and endangered Scurlocke.

“ I hear even now by Lieut. Col. Huetson that Capt. Preston's troop hath met with Nash and his troop, whom they have sore wounded and taken prisoner and killed 16 of his men.

“ It hath pleased the Lord to take away Capt Staffe from among us, who was a very active instrument and was slain in falling upon the enemy in the County of Thomond in the barony of Ibreckan in that county. The Lord was merciful to us in his bitter dispensation, for though Captain Staffe was shot at the first falling on, yet it pleased the Lord so to encourage our party as that they totally routed the enemy and killed the two officers that commanded them.

“ The Com. General with his party about Athlone have lately taken in the Collogh and they have garrisoned Raclyne ; Ballyleagh is likewise delivered unto him, which commands the only pass for horse between Athlone and James Towne, where he hath great hopes of having delivered. . . .

“ A Vessel of 16 guns belonging to Middleborough, loaden with wheat and rye, attempting to get into Galloway were chased by Capt. Clarke and Capt. Wallis and bulged on a rock by the Isles of Aran, and all the corn lieth under water unserviceable. Another vessel, likewise loaden with wheat and other com-

modities, attempting to get into Galloway was taken by Capt. Clearke, and in her six Galloway merchants. I hope such course will be taken that Galloway shall be blocked upon the further side by the latter end of Aprill or the beginning of May.

From Dublin this

2<sup>d</sup> of March 51

Edm Ludlowe

our party at Dingle in Kerry have routed three companies of the enemy's and taken all their arms.

Seal of arms in red wax.

[Fo. 155/145].

Parte of a Letter from Sir Charles Coote dated at Loghreagh the 10<sup>th</sup> of March 1651 [-2] directed to the Commissioners of Parliament.

“ The forces here since your honour's departure have been very active in killing and taking several of the Tories and Rebels, breaking troops and companies. A party from this town last night took forty of their horse. They have no body together, but scattering parties in the bogs, woods and mountains near this place, where we daily meet with some of them. We have taken and surprised three or four castles possessed by them in this county which did much annoy us. They are brought to a very low condition, and I doubt not but famine suddenly will be their destruction.

“ This day I received private message from the Mayor of Gallway and some others, who inform there have been very high contests in the town of Gallway between the soldiery and the town, the Lord Clanrickard, joining with the soldiery, pressing the town not to submit without capitulating for the nation, which the town, as my informer assures me, have refused to concur with him in, but only to capitulate for themselves and leave the country to themselves. And though Clanrickard intends another address unto the Lieut. Gen. concerning the nation, yet they privately intimate unto me that they intend to go forward in a treaty for themselves.

“ I expect some public proposures from them on Tuesday next, and have had good ground to conceive that they would suddenly submit to the first articles sent them by the late Lord Deputy and your honours' order. So soon as I hear anything

from them I shall transmit the same unto your honours. The only thing that they scruple at is a parting with a third part of their personal estates in town.

" I shall act nothing herein (God willing) without the advice of the Major-General or Commissary gen<sup>l</sup>. or both, if the business requires such haste as that your honour's directions may not so suddenly be received. If this take not effect I shall acquaint your honours therewith, and shall humbly desire that by the last of April some foot may be ready to join with me, being resolved, by the blessing of God, to march about the block up of the town on that side, if they come not to an agreement in the interim.

" Your honour's most humble and  
" faithful servant

" Cha : Coote.

" To the Right Hon<sup>ble</sup> Leift. Gen<sup>l</sup>. Ludlow & the rest of the Comission<sup>rs</sup>. of the Parliam<sup>t</sup>. of England for mannaging the Affaires of Ireland. these

Read 6 April 1652.

[Fo. 160/149].

Col. Sankey to

Sir

Clonmel, 9 Mar. 1651-2

Since our parting at Portumney, our forces within this precinct have had very great success, through the goodness of God, to the killing of one major, taking of five captains besides many inferior officers and 200 and odd prisoners, and the killing of many more than we have taken. We have hanged 30 and odd of them upon the orders of the Commissioners lately issued, and many hundred are come in, whereof many officers and very considerable, but not a man received but upon absolute submission, surrender of arms and good security.

Muskery hath broke off with my Lord Broghill, having refused to meet personally at last, and hath sent to me either to receive his overtures or procure a pass for him to apply himself to the Lt. Gen<sup>l</sup>. My answer was that I had no commission to treat with him and that the L<sup>t</sup> gen<sup>l</sup>. was at such a distance thât we could not at present have any overtures made to him with any conveyance .

“ Your forces in the Counties of Limericke, Kilkenny and Corke have had good success, and since I saw you, notwithstanding much action, yet praised be the Lord we have not lost one man that I know of or have heard of. The country people daily send in thieves and prosecute them at the assizes, so that I hope a short time will hasten the work, if it is not by ourselves hindered.

Your most faithful and most affectionate  
servant

Hierom Sankey.

Clonmell, 9<sup>o</sup> Mar 1651.

No disaster from any that I hear of save that of Col. Cooke's troop, 18 whereof were killed and others taken, as I hear.

[Fo. 166/153].

Col. George Cooke to the Parlt's Comrs in Ireland

Wexford, 17 March 1651 [-2

Cary II, 419-423.

p. 421. We took about 200 garroons *read* garrans.

Read 6 April 1652

[Fo. 167/154].

Parlt's Comrs in Ireland to Lenthall.

Dublin: 23 March 1651-2

By your officers' and soldiers' diligence last winter the enemy has been reduced to a low condition, many of them have been put to the sword and they are generally disabled to be so destructive as formerly.

Of late many applications have been made to several of your officers by the Irish, who seemed willing to submit and come under protection; some have come to such terms that they have been admitted: “ Amongst whom Colonel John FitzPatrick, the most considerable of their party, who this last year hath been a very active enemy, and many of your parties that should have been elsewhere employed for your service were often constrained to attend his motions. FitzPatrick hath agreed to terms of submission for himself and his party, being the most considerable

party of the enemy in Ireland. There hath also been applications from Clanriccard for a national treaty and from another party of the Irish at Garench to the like purpose. But of all these and the answers thereto we have given particular account to the Council of State, who we doubt not will acquaint the parliament with so much thereof as they shall find material and worthy their knowledge.

“ Upon advice with the officers of your army in December last it was ordered that a considerable party of horse and foot under the command of Commissary general Reignolds should be sent to Athlone, which place lies in the centre of the nation, and the party is accordingly drawn thither and the commissary general hath already made good use of them to your service, having reduced Ballyleage and two other garrisons in the Callagh, and thereby gained a very considerable pass over the Shannon and a firm hold and footing in the county of Longford, which county was before that wholly possessed by the enemy. A good quantity of corn and forage for his forces was found there which he stood in great need of. And for a further supply of the wants of that party (they being in a wasted country where relief cannot come to them by sea) we have sent to Athlone from Dublin and Trym about four months’ provisions of wheat, biscuit and cheese.

Some of the late actions of your servants here you will find by the enclosed.

Dublin 23<sup>o</sup> March  
1651

Your most humble Servants  
Miles Corbet, Edm. Ludlowe

Jo: Jones      John Weaver.

To the Speaker of the Parl<sup>t</sup>.

Read 6 April 1652

[Fo. 174/—].

### VOLUME 53

Att. Gen. Basil to Lenthall

Dublin 12 April 1652.

On Saturday last letters came from Sir Charles Coote to the Commission<sup>rs</sup>. of Parliament importing that Galway was by articles to be surrendered by twelve of the clock this day, and

that he had six of the most considerable men of them within the town hostages for the performance.

The articles are such as I *presume* the Commissiono<sup>rs</sup>. of Parliament will not give their approbation of.<sup>1</sup> I am confident your Honours will receive the articles from the commissionours with their judgment thereupon.

The Lord Castlehaven put to sea to be gone, but was driven in at Inis-buffen by contrary winds, where the earl of Clanrickard met him, and so intended to go away together, and I hope are attended by our ships upon that coast.

I have not else etc..

William Basil

Dublin 12<sup>th</sup> of April 1652

[Fo. 4/5].

Att Gen. Basil to Lenthall

Dublin 14 April 1652

This day letters from Commissary gen<sup>l</sup>. Reynolds signify the surrender to him of the garrisons at Jamestowne and Drum-ruiske, of great concernment to hinder conjunctions of the Ulster and Conaught Irish. Several of the Irish, having burnt their castles, now offer submission, such he will not accept. Offers to treat for surrender of Sligo were made him, but unsatisfied of their fidelity, he forbore to march so far through so barren a country and with his slender provisions.

" This is all which I humbly crave leave to add to my last of the 12<sup>th</sup> instant and which remains in the river by reason of the cross winds.

Dublyn 14<sup>th</sup> of April 1652.

[Fo. 9/8].

Comrs of Parliament to Lenthall

" Mr Speaker,

Kilkenny, 5 May 1652

" Upon the 17th of April last many of your servants came unto Kilkenny and had a meeting with sundry of the general and field officers, whereof some of them are now gone to their several charges. The first two or three days we were entertained

<sup>1</sup> here some words: ? unsafe and ? " as being a . . . dishonourable to the Commonweath have been carefully blotted out.

as with accounts of treaties from many parties of the enemy, so with the daily sad news of several small parties of yours, which more seriously affected us all with what hath been often (but too lightly) upon our hearts, vizt. the observance of our general aptness to lenity towards (and composure with) this enemy, and the several visitations upon us which ordinarily have been the consequence thereof, which (with the sense we have of the blood-guiltiness of this people in a time of peace) doth (through dread of the Lord only we trust) occasion much remorse for particular weaknesses past<sup>1</sup> in most minds here concerning some treaties which are liable to be attended with sparing whom He is pursuing with His great displeasure ; And whether our patient attending rather His farther severity upon them (though that may occasion your farther great care and charge, and, perhaps, the greater hardship of your poor servants here) be not most safe and adviseable.

And whilst we were in debate hereof and of our dealing with those who yet continue in rebellion, an abstract of some particular murders was produced by the Scout M<sup>r</sup>. Gen<sup>l</sup><sup>2</sup> (who hath the original examinations of them more at large) which indeed much informed not only ourselves and others of your officers which came over in this late expedition ; but also others who have been here from the beginning of the war professed they had never formerly such full and particular knowledge and sense thereof. And indeed so deeply were all affected with the barbarous wickedness of the actors in these cruel murders and massacres (being so publicly in most places committed) that we are much afraid our behaviour towards this people may never sufficiently avenge the same. And fearing lest others who are at greater distance might be moved to the lenity which we have found no small temptation in ourselves, and we not knowing but that the parliament might be shortly in pursuance of a speedy settlement of this nation, and thereby some tender concessions might be concluded through your being unacquainted with these abominations, we have caused this enclosed abstract to be transcribed and made fit for your view. And considering that so many murders have been committed that few of the former English were left undestroyed (especially who had any particular know-

---

<sup>1</sup> *some words blotted out* : " we exceedingly deplore " ?

<sup>2</sup> Jones, late bishop of Clogher.

ledge of the Massacre, and of those the greatest part are since deceased, so that few of the rebels can be particularly discriminated by any evidence now to be produced as the usual course of justice doth require) yet those barbarous cruel murders having been so generally joined in and since justified by the whole nation, we humbly offer to your most serious consideration, whether (as in duty towards God, the great avenger of such villainies, who hath from the beginning of this war to this present always (in your appeal by war against them) appeared signally), some of them being now already in your power, and there being some good hopes of reducing many more of them, some Rules should not be by you either by the present despatch of Qualifications and Exceptions formerly sent you, or such other as your wisdom shall judge fitting to prescribe unto your servants here.

And your commands therein and in all other ways of truth and justice shall be duly observed by your most humble servants.

Kilkenny 5<sup>th</sup> May

1652

Miles Corbett    Har : Waller  
 Jo : Jones        J. Reynolds  
 L. Abbott        J. Hewson  
                       D Axtell  
                       Hen. Prittie

Edm : Ludlowe

Cha : Coote

Hie : Sankey

Ri : Lawrence.

[Fo. 20/13].

*Docketted* : A lrē from the Com<sup>rs</sup>. & Gen. and feild Officers in Ireland from Kilkenny of the 5<sup>th</sup> of May 1652 with the copy of the examination of Coll FitzPatrick inclosed.

Read 18 May 1652.

The Comrs to Lenthall

“ Mr Speaker

Kilkenny 6<sup>th</sup> May 1652

“ It is now full three weeks since our coming from Dublin, and hitherto our abode hath been in this place, where we have met with most of your general and field officers (saving those in Ulster and those remote parts), your affairs there upon Col. Venables his coming to us being in some good measure settled and ordered at our being at Dublin. And as by your great



care there hath been good plenty of provisions timely made and provided for the carrying on of your service here this summer (for which the hungry and poor naked soldiers have good cause for you to bless God), so we have by the general advice of your officers disposed of the same as may best conduce to that end.

And by the same advice and directions and to that great end your forces are ordered and disposed of for this summer's service in the several provinces and parts of this nation; and therein care hath been taken for the securing your garrisons in all parts. And there are in the several provinces moving parties ready to attend all motions of the enemy. And in Wicklowe and many other places where the enemy doth lie in bogs, mountains and other fastnesses there are new garrisons planted to prevent as much as may be their incursions into your quarters and to fall in upon the enemy as opportunity shall be offered. And besides there is two considerable bodies both of horse and foot, one to attend the motions of Muskerry and his party about Kerry (which is yet wholly in the enemy's power, where are many ports and harbours fit to receive relief from foreign parts), and another about Athey in Leinster, to be ready to follow the motions of the enemy from the bogs and fastnesses in those parts, where also the enemy is very considerable. And both these parties are to have communion with the other forces in those parts adjacent as occasion shall be offered.

"We have had late intelligence from good hands that Clanriccard and the enemy from Connaught, having slighted and burnt all or most of their garrisons in those parts, are gone or going towards Ulster to join with Sir Phelim O Neill, Coll: Farrell and other the enemy in Cavan and other parts of Ulster. And thereupon orders are gone to three troops to join with Coll: Venables; and the party under Sir Charles Coote; and the Commissary general's party about Athlone are to follow the enemy if their motion be that way. And for the execution of those resolutions some of the officers are already gone from us (the present exigency of affairs calling for the same). And before your forces could be in the field (the horse being now weak with much duty this winter, and grass not yet to be had in most parts) the enemy have appeared in some places and have driven away cattle and other prey from some of your quarters, and have made sudden invasions by small parties and have surprised

the horse of two troops of dragoons ; and hearing of our parties drawing towards them, they did, about the end of the last week move towards Wexford. Whereupon two troops of horse were sent to the relief of your forces there, and by their timely coming, they met with the enemy, who had preyed the quarters to the walls of Wexford, and being in their return with their prey of at least 500 cows, our party under command of Lieut. Coll : Throgmorton met with them, your forces being 140 horse and 400 foot, and the enemy had (as the prisoners relate, and were estimated) about 250 horse and 500 foot. And in this your poor forces (not having pikes, whereof there is a general want) were hereby put hardly to it and in the first encounter your horse made some small retreat ; but through the good hand of the Lord (who still appears for you and against your enemies) after a sharp and short dispute were broke and 200<sup>a</sup> killed on the place and on the pursuit (as we can learn by best intelligence), and some officers of the enemy both killed and taken prisoners. Of our party were 21 lost and 100 wounded, but no officer lost and but few wounded.

As to FitzPatrick, who was the first that came in and submitted, all the Irish party are highly incensed against him, and to render him odious have divulged this enclosed declaration against him, and the clergy have excommunicated him and all that join with him, and some of his party have been cut off by the enemy, who did also cut off the ears of some that they took prisoners. And FitzPatrick hath met also with some of the enemy. But that that much distracts your affairs concerning these persons that are by engagement to be transported is that they must lie in our quarters till shipping be provided for them. But while we were in some straits about this, there is one White that hath contracted with FitzPatrick for 2000 men and (we hope) 1000 of them will be shipped next week, and by this means you will have a good riddance of those troublesome guests, there being visibly ready to be transported (had we but shipping ready) of FitzPatrick's party 2000, of Odwire's party about 1000<sup>b</sup> (who are come in and arms already brought in to us), of Murtagh O Brian's party in Clare 2000 (whereof 1200 are already come in and laid down their arms), and of those in the North

---

<sup>a</sup> Corrected from 300.

<sup>b</sup> Corrected from 2000.

(that are come in and mentioned in Coll : Venables his letter enclosed) there may be 2000 more, besides many others that, of late, have submitted and made agreements with Commissary gen<sup>l</sup>. Reignolds.

There have of late been many applications made from several chief officers of the enemy's party to treat since the agreement with FitzPatrick, and that business is now ready for a conclusion, and to that end the Commissary Genl., Coll : Hewson, Coll : Laurence, Coll : Axtell, Adjutant Gen<sup>l</sup>. Allen, with some others are gone with instructions agreed on at a council of your officers with unanimous consent, the effect whereof are the conditions Colonel Venables was authorised to give to those in Ulster, and the effect and matter of their instructions are mentioned in the articles agreed on in Ulster, which are enclosed ; and that agreement hath since been approved by us by advice at a general council of officers. The time for this treaty is to expire next Saturday by five of the clock in the afternoon. At this treaty is present Dungan, Scurlogg, Earl of Westmeath, one from the Lord Muskerry, and indeed the heads of the most of those that are now in arms against you in all parts save Ulster. The issue of this you shall hear by the next.

As to the business of Gallway, Sir Cha : Coote was in possession of the place before our letter came to him, mentioned in our last to you. Since that he hath sent two of his officers with an explanation of his meaning in the articles of Gallway, and, since, they of Gallway have yielded in some things to the exceptions we made. And the main exception yet remaining unsatisfied is about their houses and estates in Gallway. But as to that Sir Cha : Coote is in some hopes they will be brought in time to yield unto it, and at our going thither, we hope, we shall be able to give you fuller account thereof. At the present, by advice of the council of officers here, there is a regiment of ten companies of foot under Colonel Stubbers sent into Gallway. We shall only add that Sir Cha : Coote is very sensible of his yielding to those articles of Gallway as they are ; but he assures us his zeal to have your work and great charge put to a short issue was the occasion of those concessions, and if he had not taken the opportunity then offered, he conceived<sup>1</sup> there was great probability that more force would be brought into the

---

<sup>1</sup> Corr. from "saw."

town, so as it might have kept all your forces this summer in those parts to attend this service.<sup>1</sup>

As to your forces, we are in a miserable and sad strait for want of pay for the poor soldiery; and yet such patience is amongst them that we hear no complaint from any of them or their officers, but they are all ready to obey all commands and orders, and are now marching into the field (though we can have no money from the Treasury).

We shall only add further that we are

Kilkenny 6<sup>th</sup> 2<sup>d</sup> May  
1652

Your most humble servant  
Edm : Ludlowe

Miles Corbett Jo : Jones

For Mr. Speaker  
Read 18 May 1652

[Fo. 22/14].

The Comrs. to the Council of State

“ May it please your Lo<sup>pps</sup>.

Kilkenny, 6 May 1652

Since our coming to this town, being the 17th of April last, our time hath been taken up in receiving an account from your officers of the condition of your affairs and strength of the enemy in all parts of this land, and in advising with them how the clothes, cloth, arms and provisions might be issued out with most equality and advantage to your service. And although your Lo<sup>pps</sup>' care and wisdom hath been very great in making such ample provision to supply the wants of those here, yet when we came upon the distribution of them we found 2000 suits of clothes for the foot soldiers wanting to answer the number of them upon muster, notwithstanding those clothes that were provided and made at Dublin. We find likewise a great want of carabines, firelocks and pikes. We have not yet had invoices nor a full account of all your stores of provision of victualls in or appointed for all parts, whereby we might issue out orders for the equal distribution of the same and give your Lo<sup>pps</sup> an account how

<sup>1</sup> More than a line is here completely blotted out. It seems to have commended Coote's fidelity and activity.

<sup>2</sup> A blurred correction looking like 26 and so read in the docket.

long the said stores may serve your forces. Only this we humbly certify your Lo<sup>pps</sup> that all the quantity of cheese whereof we had any advice is exceeding short and inconsiderable to serve your forces ; and that there is little hope of bread or other provision in this country, the inhabitants in Thomond, Upper Ormond and in several other parts of the land being necessitated by hunger to eat their garrans and plough-horses and to buy and steal from one another the worst kind of horses to eat ; so that little or no provision will be had in Ireland for your forces before the beginning of October next. But we presume that those that serve you at the committee for your affairs here have all before them and can advise what is fit to be ordered touching future supplies.

We send your Lo<sup>pps</sup> herewith a copy of articles agreed upon by Colonel Venables with two of the Ulster Regiments of the enemy, which we humbly desire may be reported to the parliament for their approbation. We find that the conditions made by Commissary-Gen<sup>l</sup>. Reinolds with Colonel FitzPatricke hath taken very good effect in breaking the union and combination that was between the rebels not to divide or to seek terms apart, for which the said Colonel FitzPatricke was excommunicated by their priests and declared against by their Council held at Garrench. And since their submission many of FitzPatrick's men have been killed by Col. Grace's forces, so that of Fitz-Patricks, Odwyre and Murtagh O Brians men and of other forces in Connaught, who lately submitted to Commissary Gen<sup>l</sup>. Reinolds, there are, as is conceived by your officers, no less than 6000 men that have already submitted, most of whom are willing to go to serve the King of Spayne. And in order to their transportation and thereby ridding this country of them we have given power to some merchants here to press shipping, upon good security to be given for insurance of the ships, freight and demurrage according to the usual course and custom of merchants : provided the forces to be transported be such as lay down arms and are not guilty of the murthers, and in number not exceeding 10000 men. We humbly desire your Lo<sup>pps</sup>' approbation of this particular, it being an extraordinary act and of very great advantage to your service in the judgment of all that serve you here.

“ The earl of Westmeath, Lord Slayn, Sir Walter Dungan and

divers other officers on the behalf of the enemy in arms in Leinster, the Lord Muskerry in the behalf of the forces under his command in Kerry and Carbury have made applications and are now in treaty with some of your officers commissioned to that purpose for terms for the said forces to submit and lay down arms ; the result of which meeting, if it comes to anything, we shall communicate to your lo<sup>pps</sup> as soon as it comes to our hands.

“ Since our coming to this place some loss happened to your forces and affairs here ; part of Captain Norwood’s troop horses<sup>1</sup> and all Captain Pagnam’s troop of dragoons on the borders of Wicklow were surprised at grass. And Capt. Crookhorne’s troop of dragoons were by plain force taken ; the men, being forced to forsake their horses, defended themselves and killed some of the enemy attempting to force the place. Col. Grace out of the fastness of Glanmalyerr fell into Kildare, burnt the town, preyed the country thereabouts and put some of the inhabitants to the sword. These successes heightened the enemy in so much that Sir Walter Dungan with 250 horse and 500 foot marched into the barony next adjoining to Wexford and took a prey of above 500 cows ; but some of your horse, being appointed to march into that country to join with Lt. Colonel Throgmorton and his forces belonging to Wexford, on the last Lord’s Day<sup>2</sup> in the afternoon joined, being between the enemy and the quarters to which they were to march, and within an hour after their conjunction (being then in the whole 140 horse and 400 foot), they engaged the enemy, who had taken an advantage of ground and stood in battalia to receive them, in which engagement, after a very sharp dispute, your horse at first being put to retreat and the Irish foot coming to push of pike with your foot, who had no pikes, but were fain to club with their muskets, the Lord was pleased to appear for his poor servants and at the instant of time when all was given for lost, God turned the battle and gave your men the execution of the enemy for five miles, and until the night prevented further pursuit.

“ There was slain of the enemy upon the place above 200, amongst which the Lord Gallmoy’s eldest son was slain and divers other considerable persons. There were likewise Major Art Cavenagh, two captains, three lieutenants, two ensigns, two

<sup>1</sup> “ In the Collaugh ” blotted out.

<sup>2</sup> May-day. Con. Hist. v. 86.

quarter-masters and twenty non-commissioned officers and private troopers taken prisoners, and above 100 good horses taken and the prey restored. There were of your men 21 slain and about 100 wounded, most of them by the enemy pikes.

“ This was indeed a mercy wrought by the immediate hand of God, our enemies themselves being witnesses and confessing the same. The Lord grant that by these manifestations of his love our spirits may be drawn up and our hearts set on work to praise his name.

“ All the forces that are to take the field this summer are ordered to march to their several stations and some of them already on their march, and the rest will be in the field within five or six days. The late coming of the provisions and want of money in the Treasury to enable your forces to advance puts us into great straits.

“ We shall add no further at present but that we are

Kilkenny 6<sup>o</sup> Maÿ  
1652

Your Lo<sup>pps</sup>' humble servants

Edm : Ludlowe

Miles Corbett Jo : Jones.

*Endorsed* : Reported 18 May 1652

[Fo. 24/17].

The Comrs to the Council of State

Right Honourable.

Kilkenny 6 May 1652.

We humbly present to your Lo<sup>pps</sup> with some explanations made by the committee of the Articles of Gallway and the concessions of the Gallway men to those explanations.

“ The main Article concerning their residence in the town and the enjoyment of their houses and estates they as yet adhere unto, which will make the place very chargeable unto you to keep until the parliament's pleasure or your advice be known therein.

“ Sir Charles Coote seems to be confident that the Gallway men will declare that if the Parliament order that no Irish and Papists be admitted to reside in any garrison in Ireland, that then they conceive themselves bound to observe such a law and that they shall not insist upon their articles to free themselves from such a general law.

“ We humbly desire a signification of your pleasure in this particular.”

The townsmen by their Articles are to pay 5000<sup>l</sup> as a com-

position for their personal estate, and we have great need of the money. But if we should receive it before we know your pleasure we are afraid we shall thereby be constrained to confirm the Articles, and therefore we are very tender of doing any act that may amount to a confirmation until we receive your Lo<sup>pps</sup> advice (and yet this great sum and our great necessities are strong temptations unto us).

In expectation whereof we rest  
Kilkenny 6<sup>o</sup> May  
1652

Your most humble servants

Miles Corbett, Jo: Jones. Edm: Ludlowe.

*Add:* For the R<sup>t</sup>. Ho<sup>b</sup><sup>16</sup>, the Lord President and the rest of the Council of State at Whitehall

Reported 18 May 1652.

[Fo. 27/21].

The Comrs to Lenthall

Kilkenny 13<sup>th</sup> May 1652

We mentioned in our last a treaty that was then begun between the earl of Westmeath and others the principal officers of the enemy's party with your servants here; which after many disputes and difficulties is now brought to an issue, and a copy of the Articles and Declarations then passed we send here enclosed, which we do humbly present to your view and judgment. And whatever issue may be hereof, we can assure you the intentions and endeavours of all your servants acting therein was to do nothing that in their judgments and consciences might be displeasing to that God who hath wrought so many and so great deliverances for you and them or that might prejudice the English interest. Had we particular directions or qualifications from you, nothing should have been done otherwise than as you had prescribed; but God having put this opportunity into our hands, we hold it our duty to make use thereof, considering the vastness of the charge in maintaining your forces. And yet the forces here, almost all taken up in preserving garrisons and forts, and the enemy, being driven out of all forts, hath nothing to do but to be in the field when they pleased and then as they saw advantage to retire to their bogs and fastnesses, and in the meantime to commit stealths and plundering to the walls and gates of your garrisons.



“And such is their number that at this present the Lord Muskerry that commands the enemy in Munster is 600 horse and 3000<sup>1</sup> foot, and some of his party is now before Dingle, which is the only hold you have in Kerry. And Clanriccard with the Connaught and Ulster forces are very considerable in the parts between Connaught and Ulster. (Which would require more forces than we could draw out to make considerable bodies against them and thereby to prevent the desolation and ruin they would make in your quarters) besides those forces of the enemy in Leinster that have this year surprised many of your horse and driven away many cattle in several parts of Leinster. And withal we do not know how the enemy may receive encouragement and hopes of help if there should be any peace in foreign parts.

“We shall only add that considering the treachery, wickedness and malice of the generality of this people, that your servants here must not lessen their vigilancy over them, and if their arms be laid down, as is hoped and undertaken for, and the principal heads of that party with the soldiers under their command do go beyond seas, which is their purpose and desire and which we shall endeavour to further, we do hope this will render this country in time all into your possession to be settled and governed as God shall direct and enable you. And as we see the execution of this treaty, we shall from time to time give you further account thereof, and do desire that your care in sending supplies to enable your servants here to the remainder of the work yet here to be done be not yet lessened but continued, which by the blessing of God may crown all your former labours.

We shall only add that we are  
Kilkenny 13<sup>th</sup> May 1652

Your most humble servants  
Edm : Ludlowe

We shall send further  
account hereof as we shall  
see the execution of this treaty  
to fall out, by some persons privy  
to these transactions to give you a  
just account of all particular passages.

Miles Corbett Jo : Jones

Read 25 May 1652.

[Fo. 31/23].

<sup>1</sup> Corr from 4000.

The Comrs to Lenthall.

Cork 5 June 1652.

By our last of 13 May from Kilkenny sent by Capt. Vernon, we gave an account of the treaty concluded with the earl of Westmeath and the enemy's Leinster officers. As we understood that Lord Muskerry and his party in Kerry stood out for better terms, the major-general and Lord Broghil drew to Drumagh, the only considerable castle held by the enemy in Co. Cork, and indeed strong and secure for them, but it was rendered to you, of which the Lt. general gave you account from Youghall. Finding the party that reduced Drumagh not sufficient to reduce Rosse, where the strength of the enemy lay, it was resolved after conference with Sir Hardres Waller and other officers at Corke, to march into Kerry what forces could be spared from these parts. They marched hence to Mallow and expected to be at Ross on Sunday 4<sup>th</sup> inst.

We hear there was distraction among the enemy at Rosse so that the clergy and their adherents drew away, but Lord Muskerry and such as stood to him keep at Rosse.

"The greatest body of the enemy is gathered together about Balleshannon in Ulster under Clanrickard and by letters of the 30<sup>th</sup> of May from Commissary gen<sup>l</sup>. Reinolds from Athlone and by others we do understand that the enemy have besieged Balleshannon (a house of the Lord Folliott's) and with 2 guns have made batteries against it, and having 2 or 3 times been repulsed, at last have gained it and burnt it before Sir Charles Coote could come to relieve it. And they have also taken the castle of Donegale, and all the enemies forces of Ulster and Connaught are there conjoined. But Sir Charles Coote, with his own party and part of commissary-general Reinold's party are in pursuit of them, on one side, and Colonel Venables and his party on the other side. And Commissary Gen<sup>l</sup>. Reinolds, with 100 horse from Colonel Sankey is also marched up, and orders sent to Colonel Heuson to draw down that way also. So it is hoped (through the help of our Lord) they shall be enabled to find out that enemy and to engage with him."

We have not yet an account what horse and foot of the Leinster enemy come in. Of Grace's party, which infested your quarters in Leinster, most of the horse are come in. He with 12 horse

and about 78 that marched before are gone to Clanrickard; his foot, about 1000 lie scattered in the woods and bogs, and your forces daily hunt them.

The hands of your forces in all parts are full; we hope you will continue to provide for them. The plentiful and good provisions you formerly ordered to be sent hither are for the most part come; we wish we had more of the intended recruits; those already come are now very able and fit for service; were the residue to come over before summer is too far spent, it would much advance your affairs.

“We hear every day of sad losses by the spoils and piracies done by the French and other pirates at sea, and we cannot hear of any of the Parliament’s ships between Kingsale and Derry, save only Capt. Sherwin, who is commanded hence for Scotland, and Capt. Peirs, who hath been out 18 months and not very fit for service, as he sayeth, who is gone to convoy some vessels with provisions to Limericke.”

Corke, 5<sup>th</sup> June 1652

Miles Corbett

Jo: Jones

To the Parliam<sup>t</sup>.

Read 15 Juny 1652.

[Fo. 53/44].

Copy.

“An Answer to the Lord of Clanrickard’s letter directed to y<sup>e</sup> Com<sup>rs</sup>. of Parliam<sup>t</sup>.”

“My Lord,

Cork 13 June 1652.

Yours of the 3<sup>d</sup> June was delivered to us at Corke the 17<sup>th</sup> instant, and as to the considerable forces therein mentioned gathered together for your reception and your powerful union with other forces for the recovery of the nation and by arms to obtain conditions for themselves, and those different duties in your Lordship to discharge the high trusts and authorities reposed in you, that are not to be so freely exposed to hazards and affronts, as by your Lordship is therein expressed, we have little to say therunto. But notwithstanding all such gatherings together, authorities and combinations, shall go in the discharge of that duty committed to us to take all opportunities God shall please to put into our hands to revenge the innocent blood that

hath been spilt in this nation upon the actors thereof and on all such that after so many warnings to them given do still abet and justify those murders and massacres, and withhold the authors and actors therein from the hands of justice.

“ And as for provision to be made for such as are in arms with you by a new treaty, we do not hold it safe and consistent with the present posture of affairs to entertain further treaties than what was lately agreed on at Kilkenny, whereof we doubt not but your Lo<sup>pp</sup> hath had notice, and your Lo<sup>pp</sup> and those now with you might have taken advantage thereof. And for such as have not in time submitted thereunto, there is still power left in all commanders in chief in the several Precincts to accept of and receive into protection all that shall lay down arms and submit to that power God hath placed over in this nation before the 1st of July next ensuing. And such as are not guilty of the said blood and massacres, whose hearts God shall incline thereunto, and shall timely submit shall enjoy such terms of favour as the Parliament shall hold out to others of the like qualification, the acceptance or refusal whereof we leave to the consideration of your Lo<sup>pp</sup> and such others of your party that are now with you

“ And do rest, my Lord, your humble servants

Cork, 13<sup>o</sup> Juny  
1652

Miles Corbett. Jo : Jones.

To the Lord Clanrickard  
Read the 6<sup>th</sup> of July 1652.

A true Coppy  
Jo : Hughes

[Fo. 65/58].

Copy

Ludlow to the Comrs

Truly honourable, Camp before Ross 23 June 1652

‘ I have received your plentiful supply as to use and comfort. Both officers and soldiers are very sensible of your kindness to them and care of them.

The Lord hath at length inclined the enemy to a submission upon terms not much differing from those with Leinster, only we have left out the clause for mediation with the Parliament

touching their real estates. Rosse is to be delivered on Saturday next at noon. I signed the Articles even now. My lord of Muskerry's son and his uncle, Sir Daniell O Brien, I expect to be sent immediately to me as hostages. His forces abroad are to lay down arms on the 5<sup>th</sup> of July, those in Kerry at Killarney, those towards Corke at Macroome, those towards Limericke at Kilmallocke.

As soon as I can see things settled here that so I may know what force can be spared hence for the northern service, I shall march with them up to you, which I hope to do some time next week.

The Lord direct and protect you, and give us thankful hearts under these his gracious dispensations.

From the Camp before  
Rosse this 23 of June  
1652

Dear friends,  
Your most affectionate and  
humble servant

Edmund Ludlow

A true Coppy of the Leift. Gen<sup>l</sup>'s Letter to the Comiss<sup>rs</sup> of  
Parliam<sup>t</sup>. Dated 23<sup>o</sup> Juny 1652

Jo : Hughes

Read 6 July 1652.

[Fo. 67/59].

Coll : Richards to the Com<sup>rs</sup>. of Parliament

“ Right Hon<sup>ble</sup>.

Clonmel 23 June 1652.

“ Just now came to my hands the certain intelligence of a fresh mercy cast in by our gracious Father. A party commanded by Coll : Abbott sent from Coll : Sankey, joined with a party from Lymricke, commanded, as I am informed, by Coll : Ingoldsby, fell upon Grace and others joined with him, and killed and took full one thousand. Some intelligence sayeth rooo was slain, but if it be so many slain and taken, 'tis an exceeding mercy, and so much you may believe to be true. So soon as the particulars come, I shall present them to you. I despatched a large packet this day by a party of horse ; some of them came from England, others were brought from Dublin

by a foot man who would deliver them ; but against his will he is gone with them to get answer.

Clonmell, June  
23<sup>o</sup>, 1652.

I am, your Honours' most faith-  
full and very humble servant

*Add :*  
June the 23, 1652

G. Richards

These

To the Right Hon<sup>ble</sup>  
the Com<sup>rs</sup> of Parliam<sup>t</sup>

Att Corke or Youghall

All governors of Garrisons are desired to hast these as directed

Clonmell June  
23, 1652, three after noon.

G Richards

Capp quine June 23 att 11 a clock in the fore noone

Youghall June 24<sup>th</sup> at 3 of the Clocke in the Afternoone.

2 seals in red wax

Gilbert, Contemp. Hist V, 117-8.

[Fo. 69/60].

Major Smyth to Comrs. of Parlt

"Dear and therefore

Limerick 23 June 1652

"Much honoured, yours of the 21 instant I have received. The good news therein I heartily bless God, with you, for. I shall, God willing, faithfully observe what hath been hinted in your honours' letter.

"Just now I have received a letter from Coll : Ingouldsby, who is on his march back from Loughreagh, and he is bearing his sheaves. Blessed be our God who doth still appear for us in all places, he lighted on Grace's party in a great fastness after he was beaten off from Loughreagh, which he attempted to storm, but missed, and lost there about eighty men. But Coll : Ingouldsby's party disputed the pass into the fastness, as above said, near half an hour, which was justified with 1200 foot and 150 horse of the enemies ; but at length forced them and killed upwards of 200 ; about 60 horse taken. Grace himself escaped over the Shannon. Coll : Redmond Burke and Coll : MacGawly

are killed and some other field officers besides six or seven captains. Some few prisoners were taken, which are with Coll: Abbott to exchange. We lost but three men that we can yet hear of, and nine dragoons wounded with some few troopers.

"I trust these renewed mercies will be renewed engagements on all our hearts to be more through and close and upright hearted with our God who is daily seen in the mount.

"May it please you to take notice that we are exceedingly straitened in doing many things of high importance to your affairs in this place for want of incident money, as for lading and unlading ships, for fitting some little frigates and boats that we have constant use for on the Shannon.

"I hope within these two days 1500 Irish will be shipped for Spayne, which we have had much ado to furnish with a month's . . . given them by their articles, and have wholly undone the county of Clare for that end, so that it's not possible for your forces to get the one third of the 800<sup>l</sup> p mensem laid on that county. The people die under every hedge there, and is the saddest place (reported by all that are there) as ever was seen.

The good Lord help your Honours to be sensible thereof, and carry you on in the undergoing the great burden laid on you. Give me leave to tell you that my heart is much drawn out (without any vanity I speak it) to bless God for you that he hath indued you with zeal and unweariedness, faith, tenderness and conscience of doing the work of [the] Lord, which I am confident all godly ones shall in due time have their mouths filled with praise to the name of their God for. Pardon, I beseech you, my prolixity; my heart is full."

I am your honours' most humble servant indeed

Lym<sup>b</sup> June  
23<sup>th</sup> 1652

Bnj Smyth

*Add*: For the Right Honour<sup>ble</sup> the Com<sup>rs</sup> of Parlemt att Corke, these  
from Garrison to Garrison. Hast Hast.

Bnj Smyth

*End*: Major Smith's letter to the Com<sup>rs</sup> of Parliam<sup>t</sup> 23<sup>o</sup> Juny 1652.

Read 6 July 1652

[Fo. 71/61].

## The Comrs. to Lenthall

“ Mr. Speaker, Cork, 24 June 1652.

“ Since the late agreement at Kilkenny the Lord of Muskerry in the South and the Lord Clanriccard in the North have not only declared themselves not to accept of that capitulation but have gathered together considerable bodies of the Irish in both places. As to Clanriccard, since the reducing of Balleshannon Sir Cha: Coote with his own and part of Commissary Gen<sup>l</sup>. Reignold’s party have reduced Sleigo, and since that the Commissary-Gen<sup>l</sup>. is come to him; and, as we hear from the Commissary gen<sup>l</sup>. of the 18<sup>th</sup> instant from the camp before Ballemote, are now before that castle, being the castle of the Lord Taaff in the county of Leitrim.<sup>1</sup> Coll. Venables with his party were at Belterbet in Cavan, a place very considerable to be made a garrison in order to the reducing of the County of Cavan and those fastnesses thereabouts. And we do believe part of the Leinster forces are with Venables or near to him, and Clanriccard doth lie in fastnesses between Ballimote and Belturbet with 4000 horse and foot, but hath refused to engage with either party of ours; but hath sent for a treaty, and hath sent to the Lieut. Gen<sup>l</sup>. and to us to appoint commissioners, and hath sent articles to the commissary gen<sup>l</sup>. Our answer thereto we send enclosed, and have advised the Commissary gen<sup>l</sup>. to that purpose.

And Grace, another of the Irish rebels, hath gathered a body of the Irish that formerly were of the Leinster rebels, and being beaten from his fastnesses in Leinster by Coll: Axtell and Col: Sankey got over the Shannon and have burned the town of Portumney and threatened the castle of Portumney; but Coll: Ingoldsby from Limerick, going to assist our friends there, heard that Grace had joined with Burke and were about Lough Reagh and were about 3000 horse and foot. And so Coll: Ingoldsby fell on the enemy, and, as we heard from Major Smith from Limerick the 22<sup>nd</sup> instant that certain intelligence was come to him that Ingoldsby had totally routed the enemy’s horse, and the foot being got into a bog he had encompassed the same with

---

<sup>1</sup> Corr. from Cavan, Ballymote is in Co. Sligo.



his horse and dragoons, and was in that posture when the messenger came from him to Limerick

As to the enemy with the Lord Muskerry in Kerry, the Lieut. Gen<sup>l</sup>. and the Major Gen<sup>l</sup>. with what party could be spared from other parts are marched to Rosse, the chief hold of the enemy there ; and having left 2 troops of horse, 1 of dragoons and 400 foot in a fort before Rosse, the Lieut. Gen<sup>l</sup>. with the body of his brigade did the 13<sup>th</sup> instant meet with a party of the enemy and routed them, and took some 50 horse and some prey, an abbey called Killara, where they found some 4 barrels of powder. And in those parts they have been till the boats and other necessaries sent them from Kinsale came to them. And on the 19<sup>th</sup> instant we received letters from them that that day they marched up with their party to the fort near Rosse Castle, and thither they have sent the boats and provisions. But on the 18<sup>th</sup> instant Muskerry sent for a new treaty ; but the L<sup>t</sup>. Gen<sup>l</sup>. hath limited it to conclude on the 21<sup>th</sup> instant at six in the night, and in the meantime are preparing their boats for service.

“ But this last sabbath, being 20<sup>th</sup> instant, a party of Muskerry's forces, having joined with other the rebels' party that lie in the bogs and mountains of Corke, did come into this county to drive the cattle about Macroome, to carry them into their quarters. But the Lord Broghill, who is left behind to secure the quarters, after a march of 20 miles fell on the enemy, who were more than double in number to the Lord Broghill's party. But the enemy would not engage, so as the Lord Broghill's party fell on the rear of the enemy's party and took about 80 horse, killed about 50, took Lieut. Coll : Supple that commanded the rear guard of the enemy and 2 colours and some good quantity of arms, and regained 200 cattle the enemy were carrying away. And the rest of the enemy by the favour of a mist and our party being much spent with a long march before the skirmish and the impassableness of those parts could not follow them above a mile or two.

“ Coll : Clarke's regiment is safely arrived at Waterford, which doth come very seasonably to strengthen your forces in these parts.

“ These wonder workings of our God we hope will appear glorious in your eyes, and we hope will clearly evidence to you the diligence and fidelity of your poor servants here, who in order to your service are despatched into all parts of the land ; and

yet their small scattered parties (through the goodness and help of the Lord) have put to flight the armies and great bodies of the enemy.

“ We shall only add that we are etc.

Corke 24<sup>th</sup> June  
1652

Since the writing hereof we have received letters from the L<sup>d</sup>. Gen<sup>l</sup>. of the 23<sup>d</sup> instant from the Camp before Rosse concerning the rendering of Rosse and submission of the enemy. A copy of that letter we send also enclosed.

Miles Corbett, Jo : Jones

To the Parliam<sup>t</sup>.

Read the 6<sup>th</sup> of July 1652.

[Fo. 73/63].

Ludlowe to Lenthall

“ Mr Speaker, Camp before Rosse, 24 June 1652.

“ That those plentiful provisions which God hath put in your hearts and hands to supply us withal for the carrying on of your righteous undertaking this summer might not be wholly lost in the absence of the lord deputy, the enemy in Kerry and that in the North being looked upon as most considerable, at a General Council held at Kilkenny it was resolved that your field force should be applied those ways, yet not so as to leave the Midland parts unprovided for (not knowing what the effect would be of the agreement made with the earl of Westmeath, Sir Walter Dungan and others, of which Sir Walter Dungan hath sent me this account enclosed). And therefore there was left with the Lord Broghill, Coll : Sankey, Coll : Ingoldsby, Coll : Axtell, Lt. Coll : Throgmorton and Coll : Hewson, in their several Precincts, a competent force both of horse and foot, through God's assistance, to encounter with the enemy they had to deal withal.

“ I doubt not in the Lord's own time but Sir Charles Coote, Com<sup>ry</sup> Gen<sup>l</sup> Reinholds and Col. Venables will give you a good account of the earl of Clanricard's forces and those of Ulster, who are joined and have been somewhat active, but not at all to their advantage.

“ The Major Gen<sup>l</sup>. and I have been before this place near three weeks past, the first of which was spent in a treaty with the enemy, which broke off, they insisting upon an article for the free exercise of their religion and for assurance of some part of their real estates, which was totally rejected.

“ The place being hardly accessible by land we then applied our endeavours for the procuring of boats for the landing our men in their island, wherein God hath been pleased so far to succeed us that in one week’s time we had half a dozen boats swimming in their lough, and had, through the great care and industry of the Com<sup>rs</sup>. of Parliam<sup>t</sup>., from the county of Corke workmen and materials ready for the making of boats within ten days to land 1000 men.

“ But by this time the Lord had inclined the enemy to solicit for conditions again, which, considering the hazard of an attempt, they having 1000 fighting men in the island, and the great fastnesses of this country possessed by a numerous and desperate enemy, having convenient harbours for succours from abroad, and hoping hereby to put a period to the war in these parts and to lessen your charge and set at liberty your force here for some other service, we consent to ; and after two days’ debate agreed upon the articles here enclosed, wherein if we have either fallen short of your expectation or exceeded your intentions in any of our concessions we humbly crave your pardon and that you will believe we agreed in them at your service more than our own ease or advantage other than the discharge of our duty is so.

“ Wherein that the Lord will always direct us is the hearty prayer of

Mr. Speaker      Your faithful and most humble serv<sup>t</sup>

Edm : Ludlowe

From the Camp before Rosse,  
the 24<sup>th</sup> of June 1652.

[Fo. 75/66].

Broghill to the Lord Com<sup>r</sup>. Whitlocke.

My Lord,

Cork, 25 June 1652.

In my last I gave you a full account of all our treaty in Kerry with the Lord of Muskery and his party, since when I did return

into the county of Corke to send all requisites to our friends in Kerry for the reduction of Ross and to attend the rebels in these parts, in the fastnesses whereof they had 600 horse, one regiment of dragoons and one of foot embodied, and every day fresh forces marching to join with them. This made me the last Saturday night, with five good troops of horse and five foot companies, march towards them, resolving to engage them in their camp, if Providence should not offer a more promising place to do it in.

“ The last sabbath in the morning, under the favour of a mist after 22 miles’ march we fell into their camp, where the Lord owned us and by us dispersed all their force ; but our men were so tired and the country so bad and the fog so thick, that though the execution was followed above two miles, yet it was not bloody. I hear not of any man of note they lost, but one M<sup>r</sup>. Herbert (of horse). We took near 100 horse, 2 colours, a good quantity of armes a prey of above 200 beeves they had taken out of our quarters to supply Ross with, which we freely returned to the country people. We took also L<sup>t</sup>. Col. Supple, one of their three commanders in chief, a cornet of horse and some troopers.

“ I have now received a letter from the Lt. Gen<sup>l</sup>., a copy whereof I here enclosed present you. You will plainly therein see the goodness of our God, who visits us with fresh mercies. The Lord sanctify all his dealings to us and make us as desirous to be fruitful under mercies as we are desirous to receive mercies.

“ This submission of the Lord of Muskery’s will probably restore this miserable country to that peace it has been so long and so justly deprived of.

“ We have even now received letters that Slygo is surrendered to Sir Charles Coote, and that Clanrikkard desires some terms for himself and party to go beyond seas ; as also that Col. Ingoldsby has routed Col. Grace’s horse and surrounded his foot in a bog. I beseech your Lo<sup>ps</sup>. if Cap<sup>t</sup>. Whitlok be still in England to permit me here to present him the humble service of, my Lord,

Your Lo<sup>ps</sup> most obliged and most aff<sup>t</sup> humble servant

Corke the 25 of June, 52

Broghill  
[Fo. 78/69].

Comrs of Parlt to Lenthall

“ Mr. Speaker

Waterford, 22 July 1652.

“ Our last from Corke gave you an account of the then present condition of your affairs. Since then the Lord of Muskerry, after the treaty concluded at Rosse, hath been industrious to make the submission of his party as considerable as he could, so as in several places there have of his party 3000 foot and 700 horsemen mounted and 300 unmounted brought in their horse and arms. And the Lord Muskerry himself doth (as he said) intend presently to go for Spain and carry with him 1000 men, and himself to return again if he can obtain any considerable command upon the carrying over of the residue of his party, for whom he is there to make his conditions.

“ There is now in the fastnesses of Kerry one Murtagh O Brian, who is on the head of such of the Irish rebels as have not submitted and come in with the Lord Muskerry. And Sir Hardresse Waller with a considerable party is left in Kerry to clear that county and to make such garrisons therein as may enable the party there to prevent the gathering together of the enemy or others that may come to them.

“ The earl of Clanriccard and the body of the rebels that were in a conjunction with him, being beaten from their garrisons and castles by a considerable party under Sir Cha : Coote and Commissary-Gen<sup>l</sup>. Reignolds on the one side and Coll : Venables with some part of the Leinster forces sent from Coll : Hewson on the other side, and the planting of garrisons at Belturbet in Cavan and securing several passes have been so attended on all hands that they could not continue any longer in a body. And the earl of Clanriccard for himself, and the several officers of the Connaught forces for themselves and the party under their command have also come in and submitted, and on the last of this instant are to bring in their horse and arms, and have desired leave to transport 5000. So as all Connaught, if they perform their conditions, will be clear of any enemy that we can hear of. And those rebels that are left in Ulster are attended by Commissary-Gen<sup>l</sup>. Reignolds in Longford and by Coll : Venables in Cavan and those parts, so as 'tis hoped they will be reduced to such a condition as they shall be disenabled at least to infest your quarters, some part or other of your forces continually falling upon them as they do move out of their fastnesses.

“ Since the rendition of Rosse in Kerry, a considerable part of your forces under the conduct of Lt. Gen<sup>l</sup> Ludlowe had some resolutions to march into the North to make that body of your forces there more considerable ; but upon the submission of the Connaught enemy, and that there is sufficient force there to attend the remainder of the Ulster rebels at present, it is now held most advisable that the L<sup>t</sup>. Gen<sup>l</sup>. do forthwith march into Wicklow and Wexford, and to beat those woods and mountains and to find out the enemy and to plant some garrisons in those fastnesses, and then to move further as shall be most conducing to your service.

“ There hath been a late meeting of very many of the officers at Clonmell, of which they gave us notice at Corke, and desired our coming thither to them, and we were present with them in all their debates and consultations, the result whereof was put in writing and sent by Coll : Hewson and Adjutant-Gen<sup>l</sup>. Allen, and we did observe in every one then met a general desire to testify their duty and thankfulness for the great care of the Parliament in the plentiful provisions made for them hitherto, and that nothing should be by them presented that might any way seem to be contrary to any resolutions of the Parliament concerning them ; but all things are most willing to be ordered by you as God shall please to guide and lead you.

“ We shall conclude with our humble desires that your pleasure may be known what you will hold out towards the settlement of this nation, and what the Irish may expect from you, and that such as fall off from you (which they are very apt to do) may be by force reduced ; and such commander in chief and others whom you shall please to send over may be timely sent, whereby (and by the help and blessing of God) you may see the fruit of the vast expense both of blood and treasure that you have been at to the reducing of this nation.

“ We are this day to march to Kilkenny, and thence to Dublin ; from whence we hope to give you further account as occasion shall be offered, and at present shall only subscribe ourselves etc.

Waterford 22<sup>th</sup> July  
1652

Miles Corbett Jo : Jones.

Read the third of August 1652

[Fo. 98/86].

Copy.

Sir Phelim O Neile and the Officers of the Ulster Army to

4 Aug. 1652

" The confidence we reposed in the bounty and clemency of the Parliament for their favour and reconciliation unto those of this nation (after a tedious and destructive war) is come from you so far short of our expectation, after two or three addresses made by us unto you in the behalf of our clergy and laity, such as are now in arms in the four provinces and our adherents, that we find it disadvantageous to continue any further supplication in that behalf, in regard of the doubts and ambiguities put upon the security of our lives and souls by your offers and explanations thereupon, we being content for the preservation of our lives, consciences and loyalty to suffer banishment from the estates and fortunes which our predecessors possessed many hundred years.

" But since you, the ministers of so powerful a state, deny us of those favours and concessions which are usually given by the swaying hand to a people inclining to submission, we do invoke the Lord of Hosts to be the Judge of what innocent blood may be spilt here after, and we beseech the omnipotent God to protect us from the violence of such as thirst after Catholic blood and our extirpation.

" So having no more to say

We are your servants

4<sup>o</sup> Aug. 1652

Hugh M<sup>c</sup>Gennisse

Owen Brady

Hugh M<sup>c</sup>Gwire

Brian M<sup>c</sup>Manus

Jho : M<sup>c</sup>Mahon

Con O Neile

Col : M<sup>c</sup>Mahon

Miles Swinie

Cor : M<sup>c</sup> O Neile

Brian M<sup>c</sup>Mahon

Miles Reiley

Hugh M<sup>c</sup>Mahon

Phe : O Neile

Richard Ferrall

Iveagh

Inniskillin

Phil : O Reilly

Read 24 Aug. 1652.

[Fo. 101/89].

Lord Muskery to Lenthall

Sir

Cork 11 August 1652

I and the party under my command having submitted to the Parliament and laid down arms upon certain articles concluded with Lieut. General Ludlowe, Commander in Chief of the Parliament's forces in Ireland, which on my part were performed, as appears by the Lieut. General's letter to his Excellency the Lord General; and being by those articles to make my application to the Parliament, unto whose mercy I have submitted the settlement of my real estate, I have accordingly employed the bearer hereof with the enclosed petition, which I shall desire you to do me the favour to present unto the Parliament and their pleasures therein to know. In which you will highly oblige,

Cork the 11<sup>th</sup>  
of August 1652.

Sir

Your most humble servant

Muskery

*Add*: For the honnor'd William Lintonn Esqr Speaker to the Parliamente of the Commonwealth of England. These.

Read 26 Oct. 1652

Seal of arms in red wax

[Fo. 106/92].

Copy.

Col. Sadleir to [Comrs of Parl<sup>l</sup>]

R<sup>t</sup> Hon<sup>ble</sup>.

Corrie 13 Aug 1652

Those garrisons you left me in charge with are all finished except the stabling and housing, which is in a good forwardness by reason of Mr. Stodders coming to me with some carpenters, which hath much forwarded the work. Since your honours left me I have been out with parties several times in the woods and bogs. At times we have killed about 100, got horses, cows and goats from them, so that I know not any considerable party that they have together. None of them now dare stay in the woods and bogs, but lie altogether among the people that are cutting their corn, and on the mountains. I have left at Clo-mullin Capt. Moore's company and Capt. Barrington's; at Cornow, Capt. Winckworth's and four files of Capt. Dancer's,



Capt. Bowlton's whole troop in these two Garrisons. At Corrie I have left Capt. Nicolas, six files of Capt. Dancer's and Capt. Collins's troop, which is but small, for he hath had 25 horses died since last muster ; Capt. Woodley as many.

" I was last night beating the bog of Boyre, where we killed above 20, one or two com̄iss. officers. I intend to-morrow with that party I have to beat Silala woods, which is my own two companies, Lt. Coll: Throgmorton's and Capt. Woodley's dragoons. Capt. Warren lies within the lines with his troop and a party of foot. After I have beat Silala woods, Clomullin woods and the rest of the holes there, I intent to have Woodley's horse and a party of foot to lie over the water between the bogs of Itta and Bory and the sea to get in the corn there to Waxeford, and hinder the rogues from carrying it into the bogs, and what we cannot get in I am resolved to destroy, for I plainly see that had it not been for the corn on the ground they had been starved before this.

" I hope by the blessing of God to give your honours a good account of this county. This I thought my duty to acquaint your honours of what you left me in charge here with, desiring the Lord to keep you and prosper the work in your hands, which is and always shall be the prayers of

your honours' most humble and faithful  
servant,

Corrie, August 13<sup>th</sup>  
1652

Tho : Sadleir

[Fo. 107/93].

Copy

Col. Sankey to Comrs. of Parl<sup>t</sup>,

Right Hon<sup>ble</sup>.

Camp near Birr, 16 Aug 1652.

Since my departure I employed the forces under my command for the reducing the several islands in the loughs, which through God's goodness we fully effected, viz the island in the lough of Tullagh and the two islands in Loughanna. And at the same time of their reduction I likewise made a garrison at Rathcollin for the clearing of the bogs of Tercole, Grace's principal hold, where we got some cattle and killed some of his men and several of the protected people which lived in islands in these bogs these

two years, and where never the Parliament's forces before ever entered. Which garrison doth not only fully command those places, but likewise corresponds with Kilbeggan and other garrisons in Westmeath, being not above 7 miles from them.

" After the finishing of which work, I drew before Inchlough, a very strong island in the midst of a great lough, having within the same a fort stockadoed round in the water and a breast-work well flanked, full 12 foot high, and within the fort a castle. To the reducing of this I got a culverin and mortar-piece from Athlone ; but having no one skilful in fire-works to play, the mortar-piece could not cast in one shell into the fort, which fell out, I conceived rather to our disadvantage than otherwise ; which caused me to desire you to send to Mullineux to play the mortar-piece, but I had no return since from you. And after they saw that it was my resolution to block them up with several forts, having finished one in a very considerable place, they sent out to me to desire a safe-conduct to be sent to Colonel Grace to treat for the fort and his whole party. Which accordingly I sent in, who came thereupon, and we came to a conclusion upon these enclosed articles, wherein your honours' may see I have avoided the giving of any arrears or free quarter, which indeed the poverty of the country would not bear. And in regard I had your former orders to give passes to their clergy, and that conceiving Sir Walter Dungan's Articles had passed in Parliament, and that thereby Grace assured us to bring in all and put an end in a great measure to the business of these parts, which I chose rather than to put the state to a further vast charge and ourselves to the trouble of a three months' siege, being we could not make sure of them within to bring them to justice, in regard they had the advantage of so large a lough encompassed with boggs, where they might have escaped from us with their boats, notwithstanding all means to effect the contrary that could be used by us. And truly, if we have erred you ought in charity to blame our judgments and not otherwise. And as for all offences whatsoever by them committed there is so good provision made in the articles that where there were not hostile prosecutions according to your own interpretation formerly, that they are liable to be questioned.

" Since I saw you, likewise I took one Capt. Kennedy, a serjeant and several soldiers that revolted from Carricke, whom we have

executed, and our parties likewise have killed several of their soldiers.

I remain your honours' most faithful servant

From the Camp near  
Birr, Aug 16<sup>th</sup> 1652

Hierom Sankey

[Fo. 108/95].

“ Another letter from Colonel Sankey.”

“ Right Hon<sup>ble</sup>

Roscrea, 17 Aug 1652.

“ Since my account which is here enclosed I have taken possession of the island, there being delivered with it one iron great gun, 119 muskets, 20 and odd firelocks and 50 odd pikes, a parcell indeed of good arms and well fixed, 3 barrels of powder, 2 of bullets, and match proportionable.

“ Last night I had intimation from Capt. Halsey that Fitz Patricke, Carroll and Dwyre are shipt and gone with 1050 men in all ; and he and the rest are earnest suitors to me for more, of which within a few days I will give your honours a fuller account. And rest etc.

Hierom Sankey

Roscrea Aug. 17  
1652

Comrs in Ireland to Lenthall

Drogheda. 25 August. 1652

We can give no other account of the disposing of your forces than in our last. We have received advertisements from several parties of their diligence and enclose copies of two letters from two officers showing the diligence and unwearied labour of your servants here. We solicit the continued care of Parliament to make provision of all sorts for the poor soldiery.

Miles Corbet Jo : Jones

[Fo. 117/109].

Comrs for Ireland to Lenthall

Kilkenny : 22 Oct. 1652

When we were ready to cause a survey of the lands held by Sir Hardresse Waller by lease from the earl of Ormond, as ordered

by Parliament, 15 August 1652, Sir Hardresse Waller informed us that the lands are waste and without inhabitant, unlike to yield any profit for many years and heavily incumbered with other of the earl's lands, to which the heirs of the earl of Middlesex pretend a title made before the rebellion : and that the survey cannot be done without great charge. In respect of his eminent services in England, his great diligence here in the siege of Limerick and all this summer, we present him and the intended favour to him from Parliament.

Kilkenny 22 Oct.

1652

Charles Fleetwood

Edm : Ludlowe

Miles Corbett

Jo : Jones

} Autogr

Read the 22<sup>th</sup> of March

1652.

[Fo. 139/124].

Comrs in Ireland to Lenthall

Dublin 18 Feb. 1652 [—3]

By orders of Parliament, 17 August 1649, and 5 Dec. 1650, we set out for Sir Charles Coote and his heirs £500 a year of rebels' lands in Ireland, upon a sworn survey, at the value in 1640 ; and we have put him in possession reserving to the Commonwealth a yearly rent of 47<sup>l</sup>. 13<sup>s</sup>. 4<sup>d</sup>., according to the order of 5 Dec.

Charles Fleetwood

Edm : Ludlowe

To the Parl<sup>t</sup>.

Miles Corbett

Jo : Jones

[Fo. 213/190].

Robert Paston to Sir Wm. Doyly

18 March —

. . . . Sir, here is no news of great certainty stirring. My Lord of Ormund has been in town and narrowly escaped taking. They talk very much of an army Charles Stewart has in readiness for the command of General Maruni, a Don, and 18 tall ships which attend a dark night to run by our fleet in the transfretation.

[Fo. 228/204].

Petition of Major-General Sir Hardresse Waller to the Parliament  
of England

Read 22 March 1652 [-3]

When it was conceived the war of England was even at a period and the most speedy supplying the Province of Munster with men was thought of high importance, your petitioner was made free to leave that considerable employment and charge he was entrusted with in the West of England, and through divine assistance did answer, if not exceed, expectation in transporting those forces, both as to time and numbers of men. And although amongst other vouchsafed encouragements from the Council of State, intimation was then given him that he might not conceive himself thereby dismissed from your service in England, but a liberty was given him, without farther licence, to return at his own time, yet he hath continued for these eight and thirty months past in Ireland, separated from his dearest relations, thinking it a duty to deny himself those comforts whilst the Ark of God was in the field ; during which time, notwithstanding the known trouble and charge of that place he hath endeavoured to discharge in the army, his entertainment there hath not equalled that of a colonel's pay.

" That after so sad and universal a loss in the late lord deputy (which to repeat is but the renewing of sorrow), your pet<sup>r</sup>. could not be so void of sense as not to judge that his absence out of England must inevitably expose him to the greatest prejudice in point of future settlement and reaping some fruit of his many years' labour and service, thereby to leave some memory of his past services with those relations that (without being worse than an infidel) he is tied in the nearest bonds to provide for ; which he could not otherwise hope to do than from that measure of justice, bounty and favour extended to some others of his fellow labourers. Yet these things with a far larger catalogue of this nature being put into the balance with that of leaving the work in time of extremity and distraction were found too light to satisfy those scruples of duty and conscience which lay upon your petitioner, who chose rather to cast himself upon Providence in the discharge of his duty than being solicitous how to improve any particular design of private advantage to himself by leaving his station in Ireland at such a time of exigence, which, howsoever

it hath hitherto fared with him in his outward condition, he is not left without a comfortable testimony and witness within himself.

“ That it having pleased the Lord to move the hearts of this Parliam<sup>t</sup> to weigh the premisses or some of them, you were graciously pleased to conceive two orders, the former of the 27th June 1650 and the latter of the 16th of August 1652 for your pet<sup>rs</sup>. enjoying the farm of Grenand which he held by lease from the earl of Ormond

“ Your pet<sup>r</sup>. took this farm from the said earl of Ormond at an improved rent of 205<sup>l</sup>. per annum for the term of one and forty years, a few whereof were expired at the beginning of this treacherous massacre : This land likewise being deeply mortgaged to the earl of Middlesex and the rent received upon that account, so as it is easy to conclude that the fee-simple of those lands will not clear the mortgage that lies upon them ; and moreover, it is the inheritance of the present countess of Ormond. And therefore for these reasons, as your pet<sup>r</sup>. hath not hitherto advantaged himself by those orders, so for the future it can be as little expected to answer your vouchsafed purpose, and lest the concealment of this truth might stand as a bar in the way of your favour (and his own silence seem to accuse himself) he hath presumed to assert and inform thus much.

“ These humble motives being considered, may it please this honorable House so far to condescend as to reflect upon the series of your pet<sup>rs</sup>. actings and sufferings, being somewhat different from many others' cases, who are not reduced from a flourishing condition to a low one (as he is) in the midst of so many conquests and successes, wherein his widow's mite hath not been withheld, and none more exposed to the uttermost of revenge and ruin if God had suffered the scale to turn the other way (and either way to suffer is not frequently paralleled), and this the rather because your pet<sup>r</sup>. is blessed with a large family, his sons grown up to men, and his daughters to women's estate, and he having little else visible to hope or rely upon for their support or preferment but a Providence carrying on your pet<sup>rs</sup>. endeavours, which for these many years past have not been otherwise employed than in your service, and hath not hitherto acquired more than a bare livelihood and subsistence.

“ And therefore your pet<sup>r</sup>. humbly prayeth that he may

not be singled out or left, as it were, alone without some badge of your acceptance of his poor yet faithful services, and put to sit down under reproach and beggary; but that you will be graciously pleased in full acquittance and discharge of all his arrears in Ireland, the great losses he hath sustained there, that mark of your intended bounty and favour expressed in the fore-mentioned several orders, with his patient waiting till the hopeful drawing to an end of the war of the three nations, to allow him some reasonable and fitting compensation by an estimate as lands were worth at an improved rent any time before the beginning of this rebellion, out of those wretches' lands in Ireland who were his betrayers and destroyers, the Lord having by some especial acts of providence delivered those places into your pet<sup>rs</sup>. hands.

And he and his shall pray &c.

Read the 22<sup>th</sup> of March, 1652

The names of those lands out of which this allowance is desired to be made.

Ballicoghlane, Beolane, Shane Pallis, Balligliaghane, Corragh, belonging to Edmond oge Purcell.

Balliamony, Ballincarrigg, Courtin Merenod, Killacollam, Balliogasy, Kildemo, Killcorrelagh, Corro, belonging to Fitz Gerrald; and Tuogh: provided they exceed not the intended value; and if they fall short, to be made up of the adjacent lands. Which lands are in the Barony of Kenry in the County of Limerick and Province of Munster.

[Fo. 231/206].

VOLUME 52

Jer. Taylor to Dr Gilbert Sheldon

11 April 1653.

Has ordered Royston to present with this a copy of the writer's 2nd vol. of Sermons for the winter half year, and the Life of Christ in a fairer character and with some enlargement and advantages.

Has now sent to the press (but first to the Bp. of Salisbury for perusal) a Discourse of the Real Presence, occasioned by

his conference with a Jesuit in these parts. It passed all the Welsh censure he could obtain for it.

Seal (a demi-griffon maned or) lion with a crown in its paws.  
[Fo. 7/9].

The picture of the Lord generall was sett upp (by an unknowne pson) on y<sup>e</sup> exchange last weeke w<sup>th</sup> a crowne over his head & these verses

Assend three thrones, Great Captaine and Divine,  
In the will of God, Old Lyon, they are thine.  
Come, Preist of God, bringe Oyle, bringe Robes, bring Gould,  
Bring Crownes & Septers ; Its high time ; unfould  
Your Cloyster Baggs, yo<sup>r</sup> state cheates, least y<sup>e</sup> Rodd  
(Of Steele & Iron of this kinge of God)  
Lay you with wrath, with Interest, kneele & pray  
To Oliver, that torch of Sion, starr of day :  
Shout Merchants, Cittizens & Gentry singe  
And all bare headed cry God Blesse y<sup>e</sup> Kinge  
Cromwell

his armes sett on one side beinge  
an old Lyon trampling on a Crowne over his picture was written  
(It is I) & underneath :  
Heu de casillabus regis.

R[o : ] W[aring to — ]

11 Nov.

— The old Irenæus Duræus and the Mathematical Round Square Pall are encouraged with 1000<sup>l</sup> a piece to attempt a reconciliation between the Lutherans and Calvinists in Germany. Duræus, driving his old trade of getting hands and money, came in the last place to my L of Armagh, who with some indignation bid him seek another to make a fool of : did they go to reconcile foreign churches who had divided their own and put down E<sup>p</sup>acy here ?

There is, too, here a Committee for Moduling and Establishing Religion : ten of the House with ten other Assistants that they should choose to themselves among the divines, amongst whom the Lord Broghil, having chosen for his assistant Angel (as he



term'd him) the BP. of Armagh, he was not without a grave check rejected; as if he should countenance a Lay Synod that thought the Assembly no fit company for him, and set up a New Religion with them who had destroyed the old Religion and Episcopacy.

R. W. [ Ro : Waring]

An immediately succeeding note in the same hand on the same sheet is signed R. Waring. Apley. Nov. 26, 53. [Fo. 61/63].

Ba : Exon (bp of Exeter) [to W. Sancroft]

Bury 3 Ap. 1656

. . . My Lord Primate's death is a great grief to me. I hear from Dean Bernard that he died of a pleurisy—that sickness being unto him as the angel that smote St Peter on the side and enlarged him out of prison and set him at liberty. I pray God the loss of him be not ominous to us. When such jewels are made up, it argues God is removing from us. [Fo. 142/162].

SIR

A Small printed Slip

There being good probability that the late Primate of Ireland's Library may be bought in for Sion Colledge, if the City Ministers be not wanting to act in their sphears: These are therefore to request you without fail to give your brethren of the Ministry a meeting at Sion Colledge on Tuesday next being the nineteenth of this instant *August*, at two of the Clock in the afternoon, to consider of the fittest way for the carrying on of so good, and advantagious a work.

Sa. Clarke President.

[Fo. 162/184].

John Spencer to Dr Herbert Ashley at Castle Ashley

Syon Coll. 7<sup>th</sup> 11 56

. . . There are large hopes of enlarging our Library by the access of the late Primate of Ireland's Books, as you may perceive by this note enclosed. The price is 2500<sup>l</sup>, which, if found to be a reasonable purchase, will be disbursed by some private citizens.

[Fo. 163/185].

Th. Holdsworth to W. Sancroft

" Dear Sir, London. 17 Novemb. 1656

I am now better able to write you of T[oby]<sup>1</sup> W[ickham] than formerly, by what I have had from his own mouth and one of his confidants. His place in Ireland was rather civil than military, and if he rid in the service, it was doubtless to gratify him with double stipends. His employment there was to state the titles to lands betwixt the Commonwealth and the Irish, for which there was a Court alias a Committee appointed in which he sat a member. In consideration of this service he has their broad seal for an annuity of 20 or 30 pounds assigned him, out of what chequer or lands I heard not. This sub Sigillo et sub Rosa. When he was at Cambridge, Mr. Paman was enquiring, for you, if he had the manner of the consecration of a church or chapel in any manuscript by him; which he says he hath and will send it you by me. [Fo. 179/198].

Holdsworth to Sancroft

London 4 Oct. 1656

You would know what becomes of Toby Wickam. He was so kind as to call on me once since he came into England, and as much as I could perceive by him he was not extremely satisfied in his Irish recueil. I was a little earnest with him to know his lodging here in town, that I might return his civility, but it was a favour that neither I nor other friends, as I have heard since, could receive from him. I hope it is not as bad as that which he seems to tell us he had in Ireland, sub dio, without a cover.

S. to H. Fresings 29 Oct. '56

" Yet my question concerning T. W. was in chief, what his employment was there? Whether he were, as reports spoke him, a common trooper? Which I am still ignorant of.

[Fo. 176/196].

---

<sup>1</sup> extended by Sancroft.

“ A Copy of the D. of Ormond’s to the Lord — concerning Cardinal Mazarin’s unhandsome treatment of himself and the K. of England

“ My Lord, I have received yours of the 9<sup>th</sup> of this month, with the copy of Cardinal Mazarin’s to you.”

This letter, about seducing the Irish regiments for the French service, has been printed. [Fo. 227/254].

## VOLUME 51

Henry Cromwell to Lenthall

“ Mr. Speaker, Dublin 15 June 1659

I am so unwilling to interrupt the peace of these nations that I think it my duty to prevent even those fears and jealousies which may give any occasion thereof, and in order thereto, to give you an account of your affairs in Ireland and more especially of myself in relation to them and other the late transactions.

“ It hath been my unhappiness of late to receive intelligence only from common fame and very private hands and to be forced rather to guess what I had to do upon all emergencies than to be instructed with the clear commands of my superiors. By reason whereof, when I first heard the general rumour of the last Parliament’s dissolution and of a likelihood of discontinuing the government under which it was called, I, having no light into the intrinsic causes of that action, and knowing in general how busy the common enemy was in all the three nations and in what variety of shapes they appeared to act their designs, and withal having the care of securing a more dangerous, numerous and exasperated people, the Irish Natives and Papists: I did forthwith, to answer all the several ends of my trust, publish a declaration requiring all officers, civil and military, to attend their respective commands and not to hearken to any design of innovation, how speciously soever the same might be presented unto them.

“ Soon after, I received a letter from the Committee of Safety recommending the peace and security of Ireland in a more especial manner to my care; which I answered with a real promise of complying with their advices. I did withal communicate that letter to very many officers of the army, promising likewise

to transmit the result of considerations upon it. And accordingly I did send over by three worthy persons of this nation a particular of such things as the granting whereof (as is conceived) would much settle the minds of the people and army here, whose case and concernment are very different from those of England or Scotland.

“ All this whiles I expected direction from his High[ness by whose] authority I was placed here, still having an Eye [on] peace by preventing all making of parties and divisions among the people or army. But hearing nothing from him, and yet having credible notice of his acquiescence in what Providence had brought forth as to the future government of these nations, I now think it time (lest a long suspense should beget prejudicial apprehensions in the minds of any) to give you this account, vizt. that I acquiesce in the way of government, although I cannot promise so much affection to the late change as others very honestly may.

“ For my own part I can say that I believe God was present [to] many of your administrations before you were last interrupted, and may be so again. To which end I hope that those worthy persons who have lately acknowledged their interrupting you in the year 1653 to have been their fault, will by that sense of their impatience be hencefor[ward] engaged to do so no more, but be the instrumen[ts] of your defence, whilst you quietly search out the ways [of] our peace. Which stability and freedom when the Lord shall restore unto you will much subdue the hearts of all peaceably minded persons to your authority.

“ The four years' experience I have had of your army here (. . . under those trials which have provoked others) g[ive me] just ground to assure you of their concurrence with t[heir] brethren in England, in the way of obeying and defending rather than of directing or awing you.

“ I say for my own part I had an honourable opinion of the government you are now returned unto before its discontinuance. And yet I must not deny that the free submission which many worthy, wise and conscientious persons y[ielded] to the late government under a single person (by s[everal] ways as well real as verbal) satisfied me also in [ ] for me. And whereas my Father (whom I hope [I may] look upon as no inconsiderable Instrument of [the] nations' freedom and happiness) and since



Sir Hardresse Waller to Lenthall

“ Mr Speaker,

Dublin, 22 June 1659

Being too thoroughly informed of most strange and sad misrepresentations as well of my principles as practices, as if I had been shaken in one or both, in this so high concernment which reaches to the highest of my earthly being, I hope and trust that it will not be deemed arrogance or presumption in me, at this distance and upon the present exigency of affairs, to protract<sup>1</sup> and make an humble tender of these petitionary lines to the Parliament, which I can boldly assert that as well in affection as duty I do own as the highest human authority over me and these nations. And that I may be the less liable to the deceit of my own heart, therein I can appeal to the experience of my actings in their service, both in England, my native country, where I remained in their service until I was by this present Parliament commanded into Ireland in '49: that I have passed through the greatest of their shakings and trials, and especially that most peculiar test of all others of owning and adhering to 'that good ould Cause' past retreat. For which I have been posted up for destruction and my eldest son assassinated abroad, though through mercy preserved: That when I left England, which is now near seven years since, I left this parliament sitting, having before my coming away received from them the highest mark of justice, honour and bounty that ever I received from men. And what high disobligations I have received since their interruption I take not pleasure to relate and I wish it were not notorious to the world. So that if the arguments of principles, interest or affection may be pleaded, I presume my case comes fully within them all.

“ And what my actings have been in my present station since the restoring of this Parliament I appeal to God and good men, it being not done in a corner. If it should be objected as a crime that I continued my employment and did not desert this nation, to that I must say I did not apprehend any such call, it being the place where Providence cast me and there only affording me a support and livelihood for so numerous a family. Besides my continuance here was not thought unuseful by the

---

<sup>1</sup> MS proctrat..

advice of godly persons, who I presume will be credited therein past exception.

“ And although I can't easily bring myself to express these things in my own case, yet lest silence should betray my innocency, I have been emboldened hereunto, desiring no other judges on this side heaven for my actings than a Parliament, to whom I appeal and petition for that liberty to come and answer for myself before anything of disrepute or prejudice be cast upon me, having been detained here near seven years in their service. And when I have had eminent calls both public and private, I have been denied that liberty upon the account of my public trust, as I have now thought it fit to deny the same to myself maugre any pressures I may lie under in my own particular, since the care and charge of the army doth lie more immediately and particularly now upon me than formerly ; but shall rather wait the pleasure of the Parliament for my coming over, which I hope is rather to vindicate my own innocency than meanly to beg a continuance of any employment longer than I may stand clear in their judgments, which I would not be abused in through misinformation.

“ And that done, I can with much comfort acquiesce and still pray for the prosperity of ‘ the good ould Cause, wherein the honour of God and good men is so much concerned,’ although my good name should for a while suffer, not for evil doing, and I and my house perish.

“ Sir, I might have begun with a large apology and concluded with as large a prayer for pardon for this high presumption, but it is as for the life of my reputation, and therefore let me presume to end with that saying of Abraham to God : ‘ Shall not the Judge of the whole earth do right ? ’ and so subscribe myself in duty as well as in affection I am

Sir,

Your very truly affectionate humble servant

Dublin June the  
22<sup>th</sup> 1659

Har : Waller

Read July 9, 1659

[Fo. 87/84].

Ludlowe and Jones, comrs., to Lenthall

“ Sir,

St. Albans, 19 July 1659

We acknowledge it a duty incumbent upon us to put a high esteem upon the favours we have received from the Parliament, especially in their dispensing with their other great affairs to despatch those particulars which were of concernment to your interests in Ireland.

“ There is one particular which concerns Ireland yet unfinished and is of immediate use for the settling of the minds of the people there. You may please to take notice that all the lands in Ireland in the dispose of the Commonwealth were set out and disposed of to Adventurers, Soldiers and others since your interruption, and many thousand families have laid out their stocks in building upon and improving their respective holdings. But you having declared that power to be null and void, the English inhabitants know not what to trust to, and many are ready to return to their native country. And this discouragement will inevitably destroy the plantation and weaken your interest there. The consideration whereof led the Parliament to order the Council of State to prepare an Act to prevent that inconvenience and to settle the possessions of such as on good and valuable consideration have had lands set out unto them. Which Act was brought in from the Council, read twice and committed.

“ And the committee have (after hearing what could be offered by the Adventurers for their just advantage) agreed amendments and ordered them to be reported by Mr. Garland.

“ We humbly conceive this Act to be of immediate concernment to pass, and that it will be very much for your service that it be sent over with all possible speed. Which we humbly submit to the wisdom of the Parliament, and rest, etc.

Edm. Ludlowe Jo : Jones

St. Albans the 19<sup>th</sup> of  
July 1659

[Fo. 93/89].



## VOLUME 49

Jo : (Bramhall), bp. of Derry and elect of Armagh, to Sancroft.

“ Sir

Dublin, 24 Nov. 1660

“ I received yours of Octob. 9<sup>th</sup>. I had heard before of your return from your travels by the dean of Lincolne, and I was glad to have it from your own hand. That over favourable character which you are pleased to give of me doth shew your affection and lay an obligation upon me to answer your expectation in some poor measure.

“ What my Lord Stewart said unto you I am confident you may depend firmly upon. And though he did not discover the true reason to you, yet I conjecture what it was. Just before your coming over one M<sup>r</sup>. Ash, an old servant, but otherwise a weak and in some respects an unfit person for that brave donative, had surprised him and got the gift of it from him. I could have stopped him easily, but I thought not fit to oppose my Lord of Ormond’s pleasure.

“ For the present all our best preferments are disposed. But if anything fall, I will watch over it, and give you timely advertisement that you may procure it by My Lord of Ormond’s means. If you think of a reversion, as you say they do with you, and which in my eye could not hinder a possession intervening, I could wish for mine own sake you would fix upon the deanery of Armagh. The person, Doctor Wentworth, is very paralytic and infirm, and was not unwilling to resign for something of less value there. This was well worth 500<sup>l</sup>. a year or better. But this savours more of a wish than a real service.

“ I pray you present my faithful service to Mr. Geere and when you see him to the dean of Lincolne. So God bless us.

Dubline, Novem. 24, 1660

your very affectionate friend  
to love and serve you

Jo : Derensis Electus Armachanus

*Add* : To my Reverend Freind and Brother M<sup>r</sup>. Sandcroft  
Att M<sup>r</sup>. Robert Gard’s<sup>1</sup> House these present. London

[Fo. 38/—].

<sup>1</sup> Garre and Gayer elsewhere.

Sancroft's draught reply. No date

Most Reverend Father in God and my very good Lord and Patron, The letter your Grace was pleased to favour me with of Nov. 24 I have received, and in it, besides the joy I feel to see myself continued in your Grace's favour and good opinion, I find also this contentment that I see now to the botton of that business which before was a little mysterious to me. That excellent sine curâ which your Grace was pleased to design me, though unworthy, and which I confess I should value above the greatest preferment in England, and which would so fully have satisfied my desires that I should have looked for nothing beyond it, but thought myself by that abundantly provided for and obliged to do the Church all the service I could; that donative, I say, I knew not in what map to seek. Yet many who are studied in these things assure me there was no such in England; and now I perceive that 'tis in Ireland, and perhaps in your diocese of Armagh, and that your Grace would have preferred me to the lord marquis of Ormond's chaplain, to make me the more capable of (that which I esteeme) the vast preferment in Ireland, a favour that I will study to return in the poor fashion I can by my daily prayers for your Grace and the best services I am able to do you, to whom even in the miscarriage of the affair I have no less obligation than if it had succeeded, especially having gained hereby upon your Lordship's Grace another so good and great a patron that I doubt not will make good what he was pleased to promise me when occasion shall be offered, and to whom upon inclination as well as choice I had rather owe a favour than to any of the nobility of either kingdom. [Thinks of going Northward as chaplain to the bishop of Durham]. I should have been happy to have waited upon your grace in a meaner place than dean of Armagh. Dignities suit not so well with me either otherwise or in regard of my inclinations as something of meaner rank that will afford a subsistence and opportunity of serving God solemnly (as in a Cathedral) and of following my studies. And I will freely confess (for your Grace's favours have encouraged me to take the boldness) if I would look after any reversion, it should be that of Mr. Ash's donative, in case I may be capable of it, succeeding him by the favour of your grace and my lord Marquis of Ormond "

He would endeavour to secure the succession before going North.

[Fo. 39/-].

D<sup>r</sup> Geo Wilde, bishop elect of Derry, to Dr Gilbert [Sheldon?],  
bp of London

Dublin 2 Jan. 1660 [-1]

"The benediction which I hear your Lordship and some other bishops gave to our lord chancellor of Ireland immediately after his taking leave of his Ma<sup>ty</sup>. helped him (through God's goodness) to so fair a wind and so speedy a passage that beyond our expectation we received the king's broad seal together with the liberties of Ireland for a most welcome New Year's gift. Upon Monday last he arrived safe here in Dublin, and upon Tuesday the lords justices and the privy councillors were sworn, among whom (so great a blessing is befallen this Church already) there are the two Archbishops, of Armaugh and Dublin, and two more are to be sworn, the aged bishop of Meath (who I think is a privy councillor here by his place) and the bishop-elect of Corke, a very active and knowing man in the affairs of Ireland.

"And now, my Lord, in this public benefit, I am forgetting my own private losses, my five weeks' chargeable waiting at the seaside, my diverse storms and tempests, my shipwrecked goods, habits and all my papers, though yet recovered again with great damage and spoil from the bottom of the sea. But what is the knocking down of a cabin when the vessel itself is saved?

"We now wait only for the earl of Orory to come to Dublin, and then my lord primate (to whom all of us here owe so very much) will proceed forthwith to our consecrations: a day, which of all my brethren I have least reason to wish for when I consider [what] it brings with it. But when I look upon my Mother, I humbly submit and shall rejoyce in it, not doubting but by the help of such good prayers as yours to find that He who lays on the weight will strengthen the shoulder."

He is writing to the bishop of Worcester

Seal in red wax, device: a shield with doves, 2 and 1, crest, an Agnus Dei.

above lowest dove  
illegible

[Fo. 45/44].

H. Paman to Wm Sandcroft

St Johns, Cambr., 21 Jan 1660 [-1

" I writ lately to my brother into Ireland and gave him notice of your being come into England. I shall send you a copy of the words he has in his letter to me. ' I am glad Mr. Sandcroft is come over. If he yet have not preferment in England, my L<sup>a</sup>. Primate hath a design upon him for Ireland by making him his own dean, that is, dean of Armaugh, and providing for Dr. Wentworth (an infirm person and present dean) some other preferment in England. The deanery was formerly valued at 1000<sup>l</sup>. per annum. My very humble service to him, of whom my L<sup>a</sup>. Primate upon all occasions speaks very high and worthily.'" These are the very words of my brother's letter

[Fo. 47/46].

VOLUME 48

At the end of a list of captives at Algiers for whose redemption the bishops and chapters of England *subscribed* 7756<sup>l</sup> 13<sup>s</sup>. 4<sup>d</sup> (of which 3090<sup>l</sup> had been paid by 19 Aug 1662).

- N<sup>o</sup> 134 John Wilson, Dublin  
 135 Brian Griffin Orale<sup>1</sup> ? Youghal  
 136 Richard Morfe, Kingsale  
 137 Derby Doniman, Baltimore  
 138 Richard Donimane, Corke.

[Fo. 31/28].

Inchiquin [to Sir Richard Fanshaw, amb. to Portugal]

" My Lord Lisbon 11 Oct. 1662.

" Last night it was declared to the Secretary in presence of the consul that there was then 16500 Cr<sup>ms</sup>. come in, and yet he would not consent that we should have an order for more than 12000 thereof, which I suppose he does ground on our consent to receive that sum until more could be got. Your lo<sup>p</sup>. may see therefore how plainly it is the design of this man to ruin

<sup>1</sup> His name is on the list furnished by Captain Beach of those that were received on board H.M. frigate the Crown, 14 Dec. 1662. 85/76 & 100/98.

these troops, and that what money is gotten would not be given if it were not for the pressing papers and instances that are made daily to them by your Ex<sup>cy</sup> and myself. And therefore I think it very requisite that this day the council should be at large told of the consequences of such proceedings, and that likely the king of England will resent it exceedingly; as also that on receipt hereof your Ex<sup>cy</sup>. may please to take notice by two or three words to the Secretary of State that you are informed hereof by the consul, and that the advertisement you have from the troops, as well since you saw him as before, does oblige you to conjure him not to dispose of any part of that 16500 cr<sup>ns</sup> till you speak with him and the council to day, it being most necessary that much more money be gotten to add to it, or that the English be permitted to shift for themselves and [not] exposed to suffer exceedingly in their persons and in their honour.

I am, my Lord, etc

Inchiquin

[Fo. 57/51].

Warrant from Charles II directed to Fanshaw to apply from the unpaid balance of the queen's dowry coming to his hands 6000<sup>l</sup>. computed to be the difference between English and Portuguese pay, in consideration of the poor condition to which the English officers and soldiers in the Portuguese service were reduced for their long want of pay and other disappointments.

Whitehall 23 March 1663 [-4]

Vol. 47, 1/-

#### The Plot to Surprise Dublin Castle, 1663.

The 6<sup>o</sup> Jan: 1662[-3] Coll: Vernon, intending the next morning for England, was acquainted by M<sup>r</sup>. Philip Alden (a confidant of General Ludlow's, who had engaged him considerably in his affairs and whom Vernon had engaged to find out and discover to him what the Fanatics were doing) that there was a design on foot to subvert the government and engage the three nations in a new war; and gave Vernon the names of the several persons that sat daily in Dublin in a close committee,

being most of them members of the then Parliament ; which were to treat with all persons, but none else to know their whole design or names or persons engaged.<sup>1</sup> With the heads of their intended Declaration and these words &c.

“ Which the said Alden did in order that Vernon should acquaint his Ma<sup>ty</sup>. with their design, and that he would from time to time give Vernon an account of their proceedings in order to detect them and frustrate their intended rebellion,

“ But Vernon, stopping his journey for some days, prevailed with Alden to consent that he should acquaint his grace the duke of Ormond, then Lord Leift. of Ireland with it, and to bring Alden to his Excellency, which he did. And his grace giving Alden all fitting encouragement for his service and to proceed in his discovery, Vernon went into England, and by his grace’s direction left his servant Connyers to receive and convey letters from Alden to his grace under covers that Vernon had left with Alden, the better to conceal Alden.

“ And in the beginning of March following his grace writ to Vernon to return into Ireland for the better understanding of Alden in that affair, that proceeded very fast. Which Vernon did accordingly. And coming to Dublin from time to time acquainted his grace with the colonels and other officers and soldiers that had been of Cromwell’s army and what other persons were engaged, the numbers and names of the Parliament men with some officers and soldiers that had been of the Rebel’s army and were continued by the earls of Orrery and Montrath in that army then in being, with the names of the Fanatical and Presbyterian clergy, both English and Scotch,<sup>1</sup> the great numbers they engaged to raise, their meetings and the persons of quality at their private conventicles to seek the Lord for a blessing upon their intended rebellion, the transactions of Charnock (Henry Cromwell’s chaplain) in England, the great sum of money and numbers of friends promised from thence, Coll : Gibby Carr’s and others’ endeavours in and correspondency from Holland and Scotland. And this continued until the 20<sup>th</sup> May 1663.<sup>2</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> Vide the Paper of Names [*not here*].

<sup>2</sup> Ormond wrote to the Speaker of the House of Commons reporting the discovery 9 March 1662/3. Carte’s Ormonde 1851, V. No. xl. But his proclamation is dated 21 May 1663, so the date above is right.

“ When it was resolved by the confederates not to stay longer (having great numbers, as they gave out and believed, to second them in that country and in Scotland and England) but the next morning to surprise the castle of Dublin, which his grace by his prudence had got the knowledge of and of the day and manner of their surprise (which was so cunningly and subtley laid that the most knowing and watchful governors could not have prevented the taking the castle in all probability had they not been knowing of their way and design before attempted), with the persons that were to head and lead on each party, where they lodged and where they were to meet, with their numbers each had to command and the places they were to attack.

“ But the secret committee with the officers having met that night, and from observations taken by Blood and Chambers and some small disappointments, they thought it was not so safe to fall on the next morning as designed (which if they had it would have been more fatal to them, for that his Grace having commanded those he could rely upon into the castle (of which number the earl of Anglesey was not), and having planted his three sons in the places they chiefly designed to attempt both in the castle and city), they resolved to disperse themselves the next morning into the country and leave off their attempt upon the castle at present ; and being confident of their great numbers and friends and to have some towns and garrisons delivered to them, resolved not only to appear a few days after in arms in Dublin, but in several other places of the kingdom as Tredagh, Londonderry, Cork, Lymerick, &c.

“ But his grace prevented them by seizing some of the chief officers as they were going out of Dublin upon their design early in the morning into the country and others at their quarters in the town and at their houses in the country, and appointing other persons of quality that he could rely upon in the several parts of the country and towns to secure the places where they were and to seize them. And so caused several of them to be tried ; some of which were executed, amongst which were Coll : Warren and Coll : Jephson, two members of the then parliament, and Lakey, the Scotch minister, brother-in-law to Leift. Blood, which Blood was their agent they sent upon errands, and not the chief of the rebels, as generally reported to be.

“ It is to be observed that in their debates in order to carry

on their rebellious design they were often divided in their opinions upon three considerable points: The first two were, whether to put the King to death or govern the army by a committee or general. Cormack, a Presbyterian minister, was sent to the Scots Ministers and officers to know their opinions and resolves, for M<sup>r</sup>. Hart the minister had made some scruples about killing the king; but upon Cormack's return, who assured them of 20,000 Scots in the North with Derry and other places to second them, it was resolved the king should be put to death and the army governed by a committee not by a general; being the Scots refused to trust the nobility. And upon these debates many persons of great quality were named, amongst which Sir Theophilus Jones, whom they all earnestly desired to engage as a person of great courage and conduct and interest in the country and army. And Jephson was the person employed to Sir Theophilus to treat with him, who waiting upon him at his house at Lucan a day or two before they were to attempt the castle, Jephson acquainted Sir Theophilus with the design in general and that they had engaged considerable persons, numbers and towns, and proposed, if they had success in their undertakings, whether he would come in and head them and be one of their generals, which Jephson said he promised he would, and appointed him a further meeting: But Jephson told the committee he had not acquainted Sir Theophilus with their present design upon the castle of Dublin.

“ Jephson, believing he had engaged so considerable a person, with great joy hastened to Dublin, acquainting Mr. Alden and the rest with what had passed between him and Sir Theophilus, which his grace was presently acquainted with by Vernon from Alden. But his grace gave not any credit to it as to the prejudice of Sir Theophilus, for his grace believed if they had been tampering with him, Sir Theophilus would certainly have given his grace an account of it. And accordingly it fell out; for as Vernon was the next morning early with his Grace in his closet, giving his excellency an account of that night's transactions, Sir Theophilus with his brother came and acquainted his grace with what had passed betwixt him and Jephson, all which was the same which his grace had been acquainted with before from Alden by Vernon.

“ The third and last difficulty they lay under in their debates



was whether they should take the Duke of Ormond prisoner and give him quarter, or whether they should kill him in the attempt. Which proved so difficult a dispute amongst them they did not resolve upon it until the day before they were to put it in execution: they of the first opinion alleging his excellency had been a great patron to the English and Protestant religion; but the violent party over-ruled them, saying he was so firm to the crown that they could not be safe, let their success be never so good; for by his interest in the kingdom and army one time or other he would prevail against them. So that at the last they resolved, by the earnest pressing of Coll: Edward Warren, to kill him, if they could, in the attempt.

“After the aforesaid Rebels were executed in 1663, M<sup>r</sup>. Alden broke prison out of the Castle, and came to Coll: Vernon, who by his excellency’s directions carried him concealed into England, in order to make a further discovery and to seize some of those plotters in England, and by the duke of Ormond’s appointment acquaint his Ma<sup>ty</sup>. and the lord chancellor Clarendon with him, who was highly satisfied with the discovery he had with Alden and that they had so knowing an agent; and undertook to take care of him, and gave the Duke of Ormond an account of it by letter which his grace acquainted the Colonel with by his letters of the 8<sup>o</sup> August 1663, and that my lord Clarendon’s undertaking should not lessen his grace’s future care for Alden and his family. Which so encouraged Alden that he mixed with the villains again and continued his correspondence with Ludlow and others of the regicides then in Switzerland; and from time to time gave a very good account of the transactings of the discontented party, and was chiefly instrumental in discovering the persons that designed a rebellion in the North, being the dregs of that plot laid in Ireland.

“And in this posture and employment continued till the plague years in anno 1665 and 1666, when he was left by his excellency the Duke of Ormond in and about London to keep intelligence with the Duke of Albemarle, then general to his ma<sup>ty</sup>. And Alden gave the general an account of all the little designs then on foot, and likewise his excellency the Duke of Ormond, first at Salisbury and after in Ireland. But an officer of the general’s meeting (upon a search for some disaffected person) with a trunk of Alden’s in which he found some letters

writ from Sir George Lane and Coll: Vernon to Alden and making them public before he shewed them the general, Alden for his safety was taken off that employ that he was so skilful and serviceable in, having a constant correspondence from Ludlow and others out of Switzerland, and having mixed again with that pitiful villain Blood and partners, and more considerable rebels, so that they had no design on foot but it was presently discovered by Alden and so prevented by his Ma<sup>ty</sup> and ministers before the villains could put their designs in execution. [Fo. 81/71].

## VOLUME 47

Articles of High Treason etc exhibited against Lord Chancellor Clarendon by the Earl of Bristol.

[Bristol accuses Clarendon of spreading to the King's slander reports that his Ma<sup>ty</sup> was inclined to Popery and designed to establish the Roman religion.]

3. In pursuance of his traitorous design, that Clarendon recommended to be employed to the pope one of his domestics, M<sup>r</sup> Richard Beling, a person though an *allowed* & avowed Papist known to be entrusted and employed by him in affairs of greatest concernment.

4 He wrote to [? by] the said M<sup>r</sup> Belyng letters to several cardinals pressing them in the King's name to have the pope confer a cardinal's hat on the L<sup>d</sup> Albany, promising in return to exempt the English Catholics from the penal laws.

The judges, consulted by the House of Lords, replied that the Articles disclosed no treason.

[Fo. 28].

Extracts from Newsletters.

16 Feb 1663 [ — 4]

The Dublin letters say that here is a daily expectation of bringing Shapcot and Boyd to trial there for the late plot, and that the reason why they stayed so long was to gaine full evidence

against them in regard that sort of people was 'both' (? loth) to come in, though it was plain enough they were engaged.

[Fo. 66/175].

20 Feb. Sir Richard Everard was warned the same day (19<sup>th</sup>) to give an account of several books and other trinkets taken from Papists by one who presecuted on their behalf, and received the thanks of the Board (Council) for his great care and diligence in securing them.

The bill for the settlement of Ireland is fully completed, and had been debated in the council, if other business had not took up the whole day.

[Fo. 70/182].

3. March. 1663/4

The bill for the settlement of Ireland had yesterday received some progress at council but that H.M's other affairs could not admit of his presence.

[Fo. 83<sup>v</sup>/199<sup>o</sup>].

5 March.

The whole council have received notice to sit on Monday next at Worcester-House to consider the bill for the settlement of Ireland.

[Fo. 85/202].

10. March.

This day the council met at Worcester-House about the bill for the settlement of Ireland, but what they acted in that or in other business I cannot yet give you an account of; let it suffice that the L<sup>a</sup>. Chancellor was so well in health as to be present at that debate.<sup>1</sup>

[Fo. 89/206].

31 March 1664

The council made yesterday some progress in the grand bill for settlement of Ireland.

[Fo. 109/236].

---

<sup>1</sup> It had been reported previously that he was indisposed and let blood.

16 April

Thursday. Apr : 1- | The Countess of Corke gave a very hon<sup>ble</sup> entertain<sup>t</sup>. to the King and Queen's ma<sup>ty</sup> at a supper.

Tis writ from Ireland that some seamen lately arrived have deposed that they have found out the Island of OBrien, though not such as was expected ; for upon their landing they were so far from discovering a Castle and stately place built on it that they did not see any living creature upon the whole island.

[Fo. 121/254].

Whitehall, 18 April

The duke of Ormond goes over for Ireland about a month hence ; it is thought the Steward's staff will be given to the earl of Ossory.

[Fo. 123/258].

21 May

On Thursday last the duchess of Ormond was met in her way to Chelsey with 12 coaches and 6 horses, since which time she hath been complimented with the visits of most of the grandees at court.

[Fo. 149/297].

4 June

The Dublin letters May 28 say that the duke of Ormond in a day or two would be ready to take shipping for England.

[Fo. 159/312].

11. June

This afternoon the duke of Ormond came to Court, conducted by the greatest part of H. M's privy council and the nobility in town, who paid this honour out of the respect they bear to the merits of so eminent a personage.

[Fo. 165/321].

25 June 1664

There hath not been any visible progress made relating to the affairs of Ireland since the duke of Ormond landed,

[Fo. 177/339].

7 July.

Its much talked of a match between the earl of Arran, 2<sup>d</sup> son to the Duke of Ormond, and the Lady Anne Stuart. daughter of the Duke of Richmond. Her p<sup>nt</sup> porc<sup>on</sup> is 20000<sup>l</sup>. besides their expectation if the duke of Richmond dies without heir [male].

[Fo. 185/350].

[ Oct ]

Mr Oneale his maj<sup>s</sup>. post<sup>mr</sup> gen<sup>l</sup>. died last Monday in his lodging after a long sickness.

[Fo. 199/367].

March 17. [1664-5]

Since the duchess of Ormond came over his Ma<sup>ty</sup> hath granted his letters of licence for the duke of Ormond to come, giving a dispensation to his residence in that kingdom.

[Fo. 209/379].

## VOLUME 46

Lord Dunkellin to [Abp Sancroft]

Loughrea 10 Dec. 1683

May it please your Grace

. . . I find myself necessitated by the death of my wife to apply myself to you for a fatherly and friendly advice, which may be a means to enable my going through the many troubles wherewith I am at present environ'd. Your grace may be sensible that all my relations in this country will continually attempt getting ground by this opportunity and (when they cannot gain their ends) asperse me, as I have already sufficient reason to believe. That my circumstances are reduced is obvious to all that know them, so that I can hardly think of going where I may hope to be rid of these inconveniences; and to live here will contribute much to my present affliction, or rather prove an additional grief. But to your grace's advice I wholly submit, which I hope through your charitable inclinations you will signify either

by this bearer or your letter. It is what I shall punctually observe and I am certain will prove an opportunity of manifesting myself (what I really am)

Your Grace's ever dutiful and most  
humble servant

Dunkellin

*Docketted* : L<sup>a</sup> Dunkellin's case and request.  
Mr. Secr. Jenks. [Fo. 55/44].

Lord O'Brien to Abp. Sancroft

7 Jan 1677/8

Introduces the bearer Mr. Robert Stapleton, as a good accountant who might be a useful servant in his grace's family.

This volume contains mostly recommendations of individuals  
There are an autograph letter of 'Barbary' Villiers, another of L. duchess of Portsmouth and one of L<sup>a</sup> Bolingbroke among them.

### VOLUME 45

G. D. to D: Sancroft, dean of S. Paul's

9 May 1665

A gentleman is with me, who coming from a place within 3 miles of Carlisle, giveth the relation following : One Gillemont, a Scotch witch, long since prophesied that when Rainbow was BP. and Stanicks mayor of Carlisle, when Skarraes well there went dry, when all the sub-officers were Toms and the castle was on fire, and a wench went to milk upon Stanicks banks, where cows go not, then should the wench say " where is fair Carlisle now ? " for it should sink. You know who is BP. (until he look upon Lincoln), Tho. Stanicks is mayor, all his officers are named Tom, Scarows well is dry, the castle was on fire in the sessions week, a cow hath a broken leg upon Stanicks bank (some advise not to milk her, but in vain ; the wiser are for

removing her upon a sledge). This possesseth the people with such a fear that a great part are fled for fear of the city's sinking. And the grave people fleeing and meeting with flouters, say they are like to Lot's sons-in-law that would not believe the destruction of Sodom. One old woman that could get no lodging lay in the field, whither she removed her bed. Another tells me that Mr. Dean is gone thither to see if he can quiet the mad people.

[Fo. 5/6].

Lord Castlehaven and Audley to

" My Lord,

Brussels, 4 Feb. 1665 [N.S.]

Your Ex<sup>ty</sup>. may be pleased to remember what instructions the king gave you in my presence concerning the old English regiments here, soon after Sir Henry Benett wrought unto you by the king's command to demand the old Irish regiment here, the Coll. dieing, of which demand immediately notice was given to the marquis of Caracena that he mought not dispose of it. What you have done in order to this Comisions was unknown either to the king or Sir Henrie Benett at my coming from London, which was about a month since. On the coming of the marquis of Castleroderigo hither he gives the Irish regiment to Coll. Murfie, and the king sending to know the cause, he excused himself alleging that he knew nothing of the king's pretention or any promise made unto his Ambassador in Spain. And that which troubled us most was that the marquis de Caracena put off all pretenders by shewing an order that he had from Spain requiring him not to dispose of the Irish regiment, for that the disposal of it was demanded by the king of England's ambassador for the king, and that the King of Spain had granted it to him. Besides, the king of Spain's resident at London to the last assured us that it should be at the king's disposal. The king would have wrighten to you to have had the truth of this business, but it is deferred till my coming back, which will be soon, for the Ambassador is going and I return with him. For the saving of time I humbly desire you that you will either wright unto the King or Sir Henrie Benett the truth of your proceedings, and what hath been done on this matter. And if we have had injury, you will procure orders to put us right or other satisfactions. You will do me a favour to send duplicates of what

you wright, for I am confident your letters have miscarried, for I cannot believe you so unmindful, if there had been no more in it than my concern, considering how much I depend upon you and how much you assured me to be my friend.

I think I need say no more, for if there have been jealousies among the ministers, you can get us right in that manner is entirely left unto you, by, my Lord, etc.

Castlehauen & Audley

*Docketted* : Rec<sup>d</sup> 14/24 ditto 1664/5 [Fo. 62/47].

Jo : bp of Lichfield & Coventry to Abp. Sheldon

Lichfield, 11 September 1669

. . . To my joy and encouragement the Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, who left this city yesterday, said that in his opinion it was now the most handsome cathedral in all England, and that the new high spire was the best piece of work that he ever saw. But he gave nothing to the fabric ; so farewell He.

[Fo. 149/134].

same to same

Lichfield, 25 Sept. 1669

. . . I hope your grace hath moulded my Lord Lieuten<sup>t</sup>. of Ireland for the good of that Church. I spent much time with his Lo<sup>p</sup>. upon that discourse, and he gave me large words of assurance how faithful he would be in it. And (I deprecate all ostentation) he told me at our parting he had as lief keep correspondence with me for the true Protestant religion as with any in the land.

[Fo. 151/135].

same to same

Lichfield 23 Ap. 1670

. . . The Lord John Berkley, Lord Lieuten<sup>t</sup>. of Ireland was at Lichfield and fell into praise of Chester, that he was a very rational man both in philosophy and divinity. I marvel what he with his comprehensive bill will say to the nameless good man that hath printed the small piece at Oxford called *Toleration disproved* from the pens and testimonies of all his brethren.

[Fo. 196/187].



## VOLUME 42

Geo : Seignior to Dean Sancroft

Rev<sup>d</sup> Sir, St. James's. 18 Nov. 1673.

Dr Hill, my dear friend, the late dean of Kilkenny, is dead in Ireland, a public loss. His deanery is to be disposed of to Dr Benjamin Parry of St. Antholin's, and so his other preferments by the duke of Ormond, if some provision can be made in exchange for his grace's chaplain, one Mr Astheton here . . .

[Fo. 59/53].

Ben : Parry [to Abp Sheldon]

May it please your Grace, Dublin 22 Nov. 1673

It hath pleased the duke of Ormond, my most noble lord, to promise me a grant of the sinecure of Callen in his grace's gift, now void by the death of good Dean Hill, upon conditions that Mr. Ashton, his grace's chaplain, be preferred to the living I hold in the city of London, the next presentation to which being in the gift of the dean and chapter of St Paul's, I have presumed on your grace's former encouragement to make an humble request that your grace would be pleased to move the dean and chapter to confer the living on Mr. Ashton whereby I may receive the benefit and favour intended me by his grace upon that exchange, which will be a great support to one in my condition here.

[Fo. 61/55].

Abp Sheldon to Dean Sancroft.

Mr. Dean, 5 Jan 73/74

I had communicated the enclosed to you before but that I every day expected to have seen you here. M<sup>r</sup> Ashton, one of the persons concerned therein, besides the relation that he bears to his grace the duke of Ormond, is a gent. of known abilities and integrity, upon which consideration I cannot but recommend him to your favour.

[Fo. 68/62].

Bp of S<sup>t</sup>. Asaph to Dean Sancroft

Reverend Sir,

30 Jan '73 [—4]

Dr Ashton, the duke of Ormond's chaplain, hoping by the favour of yourself and chapter to succeed Dr. Parry in his living at London (and the duke, not willing to part with him from his family so oft as the incumbent duties of a living would require, puts him upon an exchange for some place of less attendance), hath pitched upon a prebend in my church of St. Asaph in the possession of Mr. David Lloyd, who is willing to make an exchange with him, and having obtained my consent, he is very importunate with me to give you such a character of him as may incline you to a consent also. All that I shall say of him is that I believe him a good scholar and a very ready preacher, and in that respect very well qualified for the city. [Fo. 77/73].

Wm. Assheton to

Clarendon-house, 1 Feb. 1673-4

Worthy Sir, This continued importunity would be very impertinent were it not for the encouragement of the enclosed, which hath given me confidence once more to beg your indulgence towards me, which I humbly crave you would please to express by accepting Mr. Lloyd (commended by my L<sup>a</sup>. of S<sup>t</sup>. Asaph) to succeed in S<sup>t</sup>. Atholines. If Mr. Sherman have a legal title, I shall then quietly desist. If not, I have the great confidence to think that those eminent patrons which have appeared for me may procure your favourable acceptance of etc.

[Fo. 78/74].

Hen. [Maxwell] bp of Meath to Abp. Sheldon.

"May it please your grace

Dublin : 11 Dec. 1675

"There are certain proxies and pensions due out of abbeys and impropriate churches in my diocese of Meath payable by the earl of Droghedah possessor of the said impropriations."

The earl's predecessors paid them to previous bishops, but he denies them to be due and refuses payment. I have impleaded him for the pensions in the Irish chancery, where the suit is depending, and for the proxies I obtained a definitive sentence

against him in the consistory of Ardmagh, his appeal against which is before delegates in England.

Before taking proceedings I used for many years all means for a peaceful settlement, but when at length I was necessitated to seek for justice the earl proposed and I agreed to arbitration. The counsel of both parties were chosen arbitrators with Sir John Temple, solicitor-general for Ireland as umpire, and all proceedings at law were stayed. The earl however merely sought to gain time by delays and at the end of a year declined that arbitration.

I began proceedings again: he again proposed arbitration. I again agreed and the matter was referred to the lord chancellor of Ireland to be heard and determined in a summary way of pleadings. I put in my claim by a chancery bill; the earl delayed from time to time for about another year, and after all declared he would not accept that way of trial.

So by overtures by peace and by his answers on pleadings he has always acted; he now declares he will hold it out for three years in England and thus endeavours to wear me out, as he publicly stated, as he may hope, I being now in my 73<sup>rd</sup> year: Should my proceedings die with me, he will create like troubles for my successors.

The only favour I ask of your grace is that the case be brought to a speedy hearing before the delegates without giving way to the earl's delays.

Dr. Morphy, my advocate here and my solicitor there, will present this and can give you the state of the case, so far as you see necessary.

Seal of Arms.

[Fo. 205/183].

Bp Hen: Maxwell to Abp Sheldon

[Jan 75-76]

Your grace's of 20 Nov. came but yesterday to me, in which you declare that at the earl of Droghedah's desire you accept the trouble of mediating between us in the case of his appeal before delegates in England. To this I cheerfully and thankfully submit.

Such overtures have been made before and accepted by me, but on the earl's part have ever ended in delays to my no small prejudice. That your grace may not herein be imposed on as others were, I propose that in the interim the proceedings before the delegates may go on, so that the earl may be quickened to the desired accommodation

The definitive sentence already given, if it should be confirmed on the appeal now depending, would secure the church against the earl and his successors, I therefore desire that in this private and yet more honourable way of settling the difference, the decision should in some way be equivalent to a legal decision, and that the Lord Moore, the earl's eldest son, should be a party to the settlement.

[Fo. 212 /—].

VOLUME 41

Robert Southwell to Mr Prideaux (Christchurch, Oxford)

Kingsweston 4 Ap. 1653

Sir Thomas Weston was with him at Christmas for about a month. After he departed I found his behaviour [at Oxford?] had been so idle and so leading to the paths that would ruin him that I wrote him a very sensible letter, and that Dr. Aldrich might know how far things had gone and how this young man needed watching, I left what I wrote to Sir Thomas open in his letter. This is 10 weeks ago and I have had no answer. What I then wrote to Oxford I got "copied out and sent to your friends in Ireland, that they might put in their caveat and if possible frighten my young man before he waded far into evil habits. Just now I receive their answers, and they entreat me to convey to Sir Thomas what they write to him."

This is why I trouble you, praying you to give it to Sir Thomas and to own that I lamented to you I had not heard from him only a word by the groom that brought back my horses.

It would be some satisfaction to know my letters came to D Aldrich.

[Fo. 192/148].

## VOLUME 40

Ja : Abp Armagh to Abp Canterbury

Dublin : 23 May 1676

The bp of Meath had lately a suit about proxies with the earl of Droghedah, who appealed to England, where the bp obtained confirmation of the sentence in my consistory, and desires me to present his thanks for your countenancing his cause.

You may remember there was intention of a new tax on ecclesiastical preferments in this kingdom, and that [was] in order to bring it into England, as the chief abettor Lord Santry himself told me. Lord Santry, then chief justice of the Kings' bench, was very prevalent to prevent it by his arguments, for which your grace thanked him. Since his death, I have importuned his son, the now lord, for a copy of the speech and arguments, which he has given me with a proviso that I should acquaint your grace with it, in order that if you wish to see it, it may be sent you. [Fo. 2/2].

Michael [Boyle] Abp. Dublin to Abp. Sheldon, Canterbury<sup>1</sup>

Dublin 1 May 1677

The bearer Mr. Muschamp is sent to profess all the faithfulness and duty which the writer would willingly have shown in person but that his employments do not permit him to go out of Ireland to receive his last blessing. [Fo. 88/163].

same to Abp Sancroft

Dublin 6 Feb. 1677(-8)

Congratulation and offer of service. [Fo. 188/191].

Bp. Hackett of Down to Abp Sancroft

Lisburn 10 Feb 1677/8

A letter of congratulation from one who had the honour to be somewhat, some time, in his grace's thoughts and who promises his grace will not be less good because more great. His own

---

<sup>1</sup> He died 9 Nov. 1677-

banishment into Ireland agrees as ill with his body (in point of health) as with his mind, wanting the conversation and conveniency he had in England. If he may not hope for release, he will not despair, knowing his grace's power now and goodness before. He should then have some courage to pursue a design about Scripture and Antiquities which his grace has not despised when he was in England.

He prays for the renewal of 2 leases for which one Mr. West of London will apply for him to his grace.

"If so much be presumption, as is said, I shall cover it under the circulatory epistles of the ancients and shall not be as St. Bernard was said to be, saucy with the pope upon his . . . with Eugenius, but subscribe myself

Your graces most obedient serv<sup>t</sup>

Tho : Dunensis

[Fo. 192/195].

### VOLUME 39

D<sup>r</sup>. E. Wettenhall to Abp. Sancroft

"May it please your grace, Dublin 29 June 1678

"You receive herewith a thing writ with much of humble boldness, dedicated to your grace in part, and so much the bolder because in part only. The chair your grace (to the great satisfaction and joy of true English Protestants) fills interesses you in all pieces of this nature, which I humbly pray may a little alleviate the strangeness of an unknown person's addressing this to your grace. Again, the duty which lies upon me as transplanted (by what design of God's I know not) to be a member of this Church endures not that I pass by that reverend and great person who made me a member of it. This is my apology for an address so odd and (if I may use such term) in coparcenery.

"Besides the general reason above touched, I had these private inducements to present these discourses to your grace. I was informed some years ago by a venerable person now with God, pious Mr. Thircrosse, of your good liking and commending a book which I anonymously published in the year 1666<sup>1</sup>; who

<sup>1</sup> "Of Gifts and offices in the public worship of God," Dublin, 1678, 8vo.

also, as I remember, telling me your grace as well as some others wished I had more designedly and largely proceeded on a subject or two more, occasioned afterwards divers additions. The success that book has had I account chiefly due to your grace's commendations (very considerable to me, however forgot or not taken notice of by your grace), and wishing the like success to this, I humbly send it to your grace ; and that the rather because though writ in Ireland yet calculated more to the English clime ; and if capable to do any service to the Church, likely to be serviceable in England rather than here, where the footsteps of desolation (excepting in Dublin al[one] as far as I have seen) are yet so fresh as to render many points of the contents unpracticable in the far greatest part of this kingdom. I did further hope your grace's name standing in the dedication might induce some of my countrymen to read who otherwise might neglect it, as coming out of Ireland.

" These being the motives and designs which acted me, I humbly beg a favourable sense may be put on this so aspiring a dedication, and seriously pray God may long preserve your Grace a pillar and ornament to his Church here, and after exalt you in that above. I am in sincere affection (however otherwise unknown and unworthy), My Lord,

Your grace's very dutiful servant,

E. Vetenhall.

[Fo. 50/53].

James Turner to Abp. Sancroft

May it please your grace, Hague Sept 12/22 [1678]

I should not encroach so far upon your grace's favour as to give you the trouble of a letter if I had not something to write which I must needs think it is very convenient your grace should have an account of : and that is concerning the great obligation our Church has to the earl of Ossery (by some of whose followers I send this) for his most worthy carriage in the quality of General of all the Old English forces that serve in this Country under the Prince and the States.

" He found at his first coming a bold and busy faction of Popish officers that bore down all, and would have made it uneasy for

any clergyman or indeed Protestant layman to live among them. But this noble lord set up as zealously for his own religion as they for theirs. He brought over a discreet, learned and devout man as his chaplain (His name is Young, a fellow of New Coll : in Oxford). He set up daily prayers in the field, and it was a brave sight to see the duke of Ormond's eldest son kneeling with his blue garter in the dirt. He gave an excellent good example by coming himself to communions ; and now within this fortnight he has gained this point that not one Papist or Irish (which hardly need be distinguished) shall be put into any vacancy as commands fall void. This is a main point, and without this a few years might have made this army a strange one. I do not believe any nobleman in England either could or would have done what has been done by my lord Ossery. For all which I believe he will not receive many thanks except from such as heartily love the Church, and therefore I thought it the more necessary to advertise your grace that he may be sure to receive your express acknowledgments when you meet him at the council-board ; but as privately there as you please, my lord, and that your grace may own, if you think fit from whom you had this advertisement. And then I would pray your grace to burn this letter."

The Prince of Orange, whose affairs are much mended since his late great action, speaks to me of you in terms of great honour, wishing your acquaintance. I assured him you were full of duty and service for him. I humbly ask your blessing and commands, if any. I am etc

Sept 12/22  
Hague

Fra : Turner  
[Fo. 97/96].

Dr Edw. Wetenhall to Abp Sancroft

Dublin 17 Jan. 1678

Thanks for the honour of a letter under his grace's own hand, which he awaited Sir Robt Reading's return to acknowledge.

"It has pleased the Duke of Ormond, the lord lieutenant here, of his truly noble spirit and out of mere generosity or some greater thoughts he has conceived of me than I deserve, to surprise me with his recommendation of me to his Majesty for the bishopric of Cork in this kingdom, now void. The letters,



as is usual in such cases, are by this post come over to Secretary Coventry for his Majesty to sign. I fear my unworthiness or obscurity may be a let to the success which otherwise might be expected. Wherefore I humbly beseech your grace would be pleased, as your great prudence should see fit, to assist me with any character of me to the Secretary or otherwise, as occasion serves. An agent there is employed, which 'tis said will not neglect my business. And I further beseech your grace to believe and be assured I shall endeavour such faithfulness to the Church that your grace shall never have occasion to repent of the good opinion entertained and exprest of, my Lord, your grace's &c.

Edw. Wetenhall  
[Fo. 156/158].

Bp. Hackett of Down to Abp. Sancroft

12 March 78/9

His letter of congratulations not answered.

He promises himself the abp's greatness will not wholly cancel the little notice he once took of so mere a thing, and he has still ambition to stand in his grace's thoughts: "though I cannot in your country, who am in a place where several other inconveniences are completed with want of health. And O had it pleased God I had not changed!" Hoping that the poor Church of Ireland shall not want a friend in his grace, he offers to render an account of it, if desired.

[Fo. 199/204].

Rev. Alex Clogie to Abp. Sancroft.

Wigmore 9 June 1679

Most reverend father in God, my very good Lord,

I bless God with all my heart that after almost 40 years' oblivion it hath pleased him to raise and stir up your grace to revive the blessed memory of that worthy man of God who was a faithful servant in his house as another Moses, Dr. Wm Bedell, L.B. of Kilmore, my lord and father, whose name to me is next that sacred name that is above every name.

“ It hath been undoubtedly a great loss to the Church to have been deprived so long of the knowledge of so worthy a person, so famous for all Christian excellencies in his generation as any since the Apostles’ days. Had I been so happy as to have known sooner your grace’s interest in him and sincere affection to him as his Goel, all my interest and papers (the sacred reliques of him) had readily attended your grace’s hon<sup>ble</sup> design in raising up the name of the dead.

“ The short narrative of his life and death that by the motion of some noble persons I drew up, not for public view but private satisfaction (having lived with him in the hour of temptation that came upon Ireland in 41, and being with him in prison and at his death and burial), I humbly submit to your wisdom’s correction and arbitrament.

“ I have sent to your grace (according to my promise) some of his papers that I rescued out of the fire with the hazard of my life. I have yet by me many loose papers of his own writing, out of which many precious things may be picked for the benefit of the Church, and since I have found favour in your grace’s eyes for Jonathan’s sake, if in this, in giving the dead his due or in any thing else, I may be serviceable to your LP., I do most willingly resign myself to your grace’s dispose, and craving pardon for this presumption, most worthy patriarch,

I subscribe myself your grace’s (above all mortals)

Most humble and obedient son and servant,

Wigmore. June 9th 79.

Alex : Clogie

The titles of the papers are these :

Lett. between him and	}	B. of K. & D. Richardson about the Efficiency of Grace
		D. Warde & B. of Sarum about Baptism
		D. Downham. B. of Dery, about Justifying faith.

A Sermon on Math. 11, 29—Concio ad Clerum Cantabrigiae—Refutation of D. Alablaster his 3 days and 3 nights—Methodus Theologiæ—Controversy with a Papist about Justification.—of the Nature of things indifferent.—A Tract about ceremonies—An Answer to 2 Popish Treatises. [Fo. 41/37].

W. Lloyd to Abp. Sancroft.

My Lord,

12 Aug. 1679

" I am desired by my good friend Dr. Dodwell to acquaint your grace that his friend Dr. Palliser at Dublin has found out Dr. Bedell's book against Alabaster and some small things beside of his writing, which he will get transcribed if your grace shall order him to do. He desires your grace's pleasure may be signified to me at Bath, whither I am now going.

" The Bp. of Sarum shewed us a good collection of letters from Bp. Bedell to his kinsman, Dr. Ward the professor. They are in a book of such letters which his Lo<sup>p</sup> has promised to bring with him when he comes to the session of Parliament.

Having nothing more, etc.

W. Lloyd

Aug. 12. 79.

[Fo. 75/70].

same to same

23 Aug. 1679.

. . . I shewed my good friend Mr. Dodwell that part of your grace's letter [of the 16th] which concerns the writings of Bp. Bedell, and he tells me that piece against Alabaster which they have now at Dublin is not the same that you have, nor has anything common with it but those names. This piece concerns the controversies with the Papists, and is of the same kind with that against Wadsworth, as Mr. Dodwell says, who has read them both over. There are 2 copies of it that he hath seen: one (which Dr. Paliser has) is a thin folio, the other Mr. D. borrowed of Dr. Seel, sometime provost of Dublin. It is a quarto book of about 200 pages and has in the end of it a discourse of usury and also a poem in the way of Mr. Spencer. If your grace will be pleased to have a copy of Dr. Paliser's book and to be at the charge, Mr. Dodwell will get it transcribed very speedily.

W. Lloyd

I have nothing more etc.

[Fo. 76/71].

Aug. 23, 79.

Bp of Lincoln to Apb. Sancroft.

Buckden 13. Mar 1679 [-80

. . . For Father Caron's Remonst[r]antia Hibernorū I did borrow it of my honest and learned friend my Ld. of Chester, whether I returned it, when I left London, I know not. [Fo. 136/134.]

## VOLUME No. 37

same to same

Buckden 12 Ap. 1680

. . . I have found amongst my books which I brought hither from London Father Caron's Remonstrantia Hibernorū, which I borrowed of my L<sup>d</sup>. of Chester, and he of your grace. I have returned it (with my thanks) by our Huntingdon carrier . . .  
[Fo. 10 /—].

## VOLUME 37

Bp Edward Wolley of Clonfert to Abp Sancroft

My very good lord,

Clonfert 31 May 1680.

I beseech your grace, give me leave to acquaint you, in order to the service of Church of England, how the Church affairs stand here in this my diocese of Clonfert, where (being the king's chaplain and sent by his majesty into this kingdom) I have exercised my duty these fifteen years past.

" This province of Connaght doth very much swarm and abound with Papists, and is and hath been infested with titular Romish Bishops, with Jesuits, with regular and secular priests, vicars general and emissaries from Rome. But (blessed be God) by the wisdom and government here and directions from England, those workers of iniquity and disturbers of our Church's peace are by authority so dispersed or discouraged that they appear not or so walk in the dark that they are less troublesome and less dangerous than formerly, and I hope the powers and numbers of our Popish adversaries here will daily decrease.

" And whereas the earl of Clanriccard and his countess are the chiefest and most considerable persons in my diocese, and are zealous Romanists and (doubtless) a great countenance to the papal party, I have (by God's assistance) recovered the Lord Dunkellin (eldest son to the earl of Clanriccard) from the superstition and errors of the Church of Rome and reconciled his lordship to the doctrine of the Church of England. And to declare his sincerity therein he publicly did receive the holy and blessed communion on Sunday the 25th of April last from my hands in

the cathedral of Clonfert, which pious act, as it hath much comforted all good Protestants in these parts, so it hath exasperated the Papists to indignation. And the Lord Dunkellin, on this account, being under his father's frowns, may be in some distress with his lady and three children at present: and therefore the Lord Primate here, the Lord Archbishop of Dublin and other bishops and myself have sent some tokens of our Christian respects to the Lord Dunkellin; and I doubt not but upon occasion your grace with the prelates of the Church of England and the orthodox clergy will be equally compassionate and comfortable to so considerable and so noble a convert to our Church.

"This advertisement and address humbly craves your grace's pardon for this trouble from (my Lord) your grace's obedient servant

Eduardus Clonfert: Wolley

[Fo. 39/—].

List of New Books 1680

The Protestant Intelligence, twice a week  
 The true domestic Intelligence, twice a week  
 Smith's Currant Intelligence, twice a week  
 Mercurius Anglicus, twice a week  
 The Loyal Intelligencer  
 The Harlem Gazet  
 Mercurius Civicus  
 Banks Currant Intelligencer  
 Poor Robin's Intelligencer  
 Summary Intelligencer  
 Mercurius Infirmus  
 Catholick Intelligencer  
 Mercurius Librarius  
 The Packet of Advice from Rome [Fo. 41/—].

Dudley Loftus to Abp Sancroft

Dublin 2 August 1680

Presents "a specimen of an antient and entire exposition of the four gospels collected in the sixth century after the birth of our Saviour by Dionysius Exiguus out of all expositors who went

before him, many of which are named in the enclosed epistle designed to the reader."

The writer designs to publish an exact translation of the author from Syriac into Latin for the good of the whole Church and a testimony of antiquity in favour of the doctrine and discipline of the Church of England, and wants his grace's encouragement and advice where and how to print it. Primate Usher's great opinion of this book is given in the epistle to the reader. A word or two on the value of such a work is desired from his grace, according to which the writer will esteem the pains he has taken therein at the earnest desire of the primate and many others of the most learned of our age. He places at his grace's disposal any faculty he has in re literaria or otherwise.

P.S. He sends the three first sheets of his translation of the exposition of St. John. The bearer's haste would not allow of a fair transcription to the end. No oriental book yet known will be so useful to our divines.

87/94 Followed by 13 ff. of the *Epistola Interpretis ad lectorem* etc.

99<sup>v</sup> *Docketted*: A passage of Dionysius Exiguus against Eutiches which seemes to make much against the doctrine of transubstantiation. [Fo. 85/91].

Ezekiel bp. of Raphoe to Abp. Sancroft.

" May it please your grace Raphoe, 13 Aug. 1680

" I had sooner obeyed your grace's commands if I could sooner have gotten any certainty of the provision that this poor Church of Ireland hath made for Dr. S<sup>a</sup>.<sup>1</sup> By this day's post I received an account from Dublin (and do believe it to be very exact) that he hath one living in the diocese of Cashel worth 180<sup>l</sup>, another in Meath worth 80<sup>l</sup>, a third which is the prebend of Swords near Dublin, worth 70<sup>l</sup>, and which if out of lease were worth 200<sup>l</sup>; but that advantage the Dr. is not like to see.

" Besides I have been told (as I informed y<sup>r</sup> grace) that he was Chanter of St. David's, which he held by royal dispensation; which if he still hold will with the rest make up the sum I mentioned and afford him such a competency that he need not

---

1. Superscript (by Sancroft Andr. Sall.)

complain of neglect nor seek any other charity, unless it be to pardon his accepting it.

“ I must likewise humbly beg your grace’s pardon for the freedom (if not excesses) of my discourse ; and I hope your grace will grant it, considering the injury done, not indeed to my person, but to what is far more dear, the Protestant Church, as if there were any part of it so barbarous or careless that a person of his worth should in his conversion want fitting encouragement. But I will not farther transgress.

“ And now my <sup>l<sup>a</sup></sup>. I give your grace my humblest thanks for the many favours I received, particularly for presenting me to his Ma<sup>ty</sup>. ; and I earnestly beseech your grace to give me once more the opportunity of that honour by being a means to redeem me from this bad corner of the world that I may by a nearer obligation, as now I do with all humble affection subscribe myself, etc.

Ezek : Raphoe

[Fo. 116/142].

Bp. of Raphoe to Abp. Sancroft.

“ May it please your Grace                      Raphoe, 19 Aug. 1680.

“ Since my last, wherein I gave your grace an acc<sup>t</sup>. of what concerned Dr. S. I visited at Londonderry the disconsolate widow of the late Bp., D<sup>r</sup>. Mossom. Her condition and the condition of the whole family is very deplorable. And were it not that the present Bp., Dr. Evans, hath charitably allowed a maintenance to the remains of it here, would be miserable beyond sufferance or expression . . . . The most afflicting part of it [our discourse] was in relation to her son Mr. Charles Mossom, now in London, destitute of all employment and of all relief, yet having the dependence of a wife and some children upon him.”

She told me he had applied to your grace, but feared that his condition might derogate from his credit in affirming himself a bishop’s son, and she passionately desired me to present to your grace her petition that you would take him among your clients as one of the most distressed orphans of the Church. I know him to be ‘ gentilely ’ accomplished.

[Fo. 121/147].

Dr. W<sup>m</sup> Palliser to Capt. Ambr. Bedell at Carnhill, Co Cavan ;  
 " To be left at the Post-Office in Dublin and thence directed to  
 the Post Office in Bell-Turbut (a great market town)"<sup>1</sup>

Sir, " Trinity College, Dublin, 4 Oct. 1680

The great motive of my writing to you is the great honour I bear to your most worthy father's memory and that I hope will make it more kindly received, and it seems the present Archbishop of Canterbury was of the same college with your father at Cambridge and most highly esteems him an eminent ornament of that place, and therefore designs, as soon as may be, to print whatever he can procure of your father's in writing. Some excellent letters of your father while he was chaplain to the Ambassador at Venice I have sent over, and am now sending a large Discourse of your father's against one Alablaster, a Papist, and a very learned sermon he preached here in Christ Church when he was bishop.

" But possibly, Sir, you may help me to many other excellent pieces of his. If you can, I am confident you will not be so much wanting in duty to his memory as to deny me a transcript of them. The term is now near, and then I believe you may safely send them to me, and I do faithfully promise you that after I have transcribed them, which shall be immediately upon the receipt of them, I will be careful to restore them unto you. You see I am very bold with you ; but the zeal I have that Bp. Bedell's name and worth may be better known to the world causeth this boldness, and I hope will excuse it too. The remarkable passages of your father's life and the circumstances of his death I desire to be very particularly informed in, that the most excellent archbishop may be able to give your father his due character in the account that he intends of his life to be printed before his works.

" Your answer is desired by the first convenience that I may be sure you have received my letter, and if you do contribute what you can towards the satisfying this just request of mine, you will much oblige, Sir, your real friend and servant,

W<sup>m</sup> Palliser

*Add :* For Captain Bedell to be left at Mr. Frenches house in  
 Bal-turbet. Ulster. [Fo. 147/180].

<sup>1</sup> Sancroft docketting.



Tho. bp. of Exeter and ōrs to Abp. Sancroft.

May it please your grace, Exeter, 11 Oct. 1680

We presume to give your grace the trouble of perusing these papers, they concerning the case of a person who took orders in the Church of Rome, but now professeth himself a proselyte of the Church of England. He had a commission to be an emisary to pervert his Ma<sup>ty</sup>s. good subjects in this nation and in Ireland, and to draw them off from the profession of the Protestant religion, which commission he delivered up to us and we have sent it here enclosed together with a narrative of his condition, where he was born and bred and what were the motives that inclined him to desert that religion.

“ He hath this day taken the oaths of allegiance and supremacy and under his hand hath professed his obedience to his Ma<sup>ty</sup>s. laws in causes of religion, according to the statute. But having not made his application to the bishop of the diocese where he landed nor to the justices of peace there within 3 days after he landed (as the law requires), and it being 8 days since his first landing before he made application to the bishop or any justice of the peace here, he stands in need of his Ma<sup>ty</sup>s. pardon for that offence, which he professeth and (by the examination we have made) we are apt to believe was of mere ignorance not any design. And therefore we become humble suitors to your grace that you would be pleased to represent his case to his Ma<sup>ty</sup>. and to intercede on his behalf that he may receive the benefit of his Ma<sup>ty</sup>s. gracious pardon.

“ We beg your grace’s favour that we may receive your grace’s directions by the first opportunity, that we may take such measures as may secure ourselves from danger, being under such circumstances. We rest

Your Grace’s

Most humble and most faithful servants

Exon. Oct. 11, 1680.

Tho : Exon.  
Tho : Carew  
Tho : Walker.

*Docketted* : Dr. Courtney 1680.

## Enclosures.

Faculty from Augustinus Perlintz, bishop of Mechlin to George Courtney, lecturer in Theology and superior of the Irish Congregation in Louvain University.

Nos dominus Augustinus Perlintz, Dei et Stae Sedis apostolicae gratia Episcopus Mechlinensis, juris utriusque doctor, necnon Universitatis Lovaniensis Cancellarius etc. Dilecto nobis in X̄pto filio et domino dño Georgio Courtney sacerdoti, moralis Theologiae moderatori et congregationis Hibernicae in eadem universitate superiori.

Salutem in Dño sempiternam. Cum Filius omnipotentis Dei sanctum salutiferumque suum Evangelium per mundum jam perditum promulgaturus esset sequentia verba suis emandavit discipulis: Ite (inquit) praedicate Evangelium omni creaturae. Ac si dixisset: Ite praedicate sanam doctrinam, eradicate vitia, plantate virtutes et viam salutis aeternae extendite. Nos ad eundem modum (qui per divinam gratiam vestigiis eiusdem Filii Dei haeremus) discipulis nostris praecipere tenemur, et cum prae oculis videmus nullam nationem haeresi apostasia et excommunicationibus maius inquinatam quam sit misera Britannica et Hibernica natio, hinc nostra Christiana exigit charitas ut ad regiones istas sub gravi haereticorum jugo gementes citius et prae omnibus aliis oportunos transmittamus restauratores.

Tenore igitur praesentium et cum merito salutaris obedientiae facultatem vestrae reverendae dominationi facimus ut nacta prima transfretandi occatione ad praedictas partes te conferas, ibique munus apostolici missionarii exerceas praedicando S<sup>m</sup>. Dei Evangelium secundum mentem et decreta S. Rom. Ecc̄iae, extirpando haeresim aliaque prava dogmata quae seminavit inimicus homo, et plantando ea quae dictavit X̄ptus Jesus et quae pro fidei articulis jam sancivit Eccl̄ia Catholica, ut validius et securius hoc S<sup>m</sup>. munus peragere valeas.

Auctoritate Domini N̄ri Jesu X̄pti et supremi vices-gerentis eius in terris reverentiae vrae (de cujus pietate, zelo et doctrina plurimum in Domino confidimus) omnia concedimus privilegia quae concedi solent a sum̄o n̄ro Pontifice aliis missionariis v̄ro fungentibus officio, excōmunicandi scil. absoluendi, ligandi, dispensandi in omnibus casibus, exceptis iis qui sum̄o Pontifici

immediate reseruantur. Vale charissime et Spiritus Dñi sit tecum.

Datum Mechlinii et signatum nro Sigillo ad hoc munus deputato, vigesimo die Augusti Año Dominicae incarnationis millesimo sexcentesimo octuagesimo

Augustinus  
Perlitz qui  
supra  
[Fo. 122/148].

Humilis vera ac sincera declaratio Georgii Courtney, hucusque sacerdotis secundum ritum et religionem Romanam, presentata Reverendissimo Domino Dño Thomæ Episcopo Exeterensi, in qua in conspectu omnipotentis Dei, omnis curiae cœlestis et mundi huius, nihil relatus aut dicturus est in odium Romanae Ecclesiae quam jam deserit nisi ipsam veritatem et sicut candidè ex profundo cordis credit et sentit.

Natus sum igitur, R<sup>no</sup> Domine, in Regno Hiberniae ex Angloparentibus (quorum praedecessores tempore regis Jacobi pia memoriae eo se contulerunt) qui dum juvenili adhuc subruissem aetati in partes cismarinas transmissus sum directus ad congregationem Hibernicam Louanii in Belgio, ubi a septemdecim annis ea quae ad ingenii culturam requiruntur imbibere conatus sum. Dum ad 24 annos peruenissem et finem dedissem facultatibus Philosophiae et Theologiae, sacris initiatus sum ordinibus secundum ordinem Rom. Ecclesiae factus sacerdos, et mortuo praefatae congregationis Superiore eiusdem electus sum Superior et theologiae moralis moderator institutus sum.

A great dispute arose upon an order of the Nuncio Apostolic that masses should be said for Whitebread, Fournier, Gawen, Longhorn etc., some theologians holding it impious and needless to say mass for those who were martyrs, and the bitterness and dissensions were beyond the Nuncio's quelling.

Una die, R<sup>no</sup> Dne. dum hæc inutilis et ridiculosa agitaretur quaestio, grauem quendam doctorem, Stapleton nomine, accessi cum quo in priuato sequentem formaui discursum . . . . .  
Confiteor, Domine Doctor, iniuriam esse martyribus pro eis orare si vere sint tales, id est si propter Jesum Xpm, si propter defen-

sionem eius Ecclesiae, si propter rem fidei praecise moriuntur. In nostro autem casu haec conditiones non occurrunt. Non propter Jesum passi sunt, quandoquidem Angli Jesum Deum esse et eorum Salvatorem agnoscant, eumque tanquam talem timeant et adorent; non propter religionem accusati sunt sed propter rebellionem; non sunt depraehensi tanquam innocentes, uti requiritur ad verum martyrium, sed detecti sunt per suos confratres et conchristianos tanquam conspirantes et sitientes sanguinem hominis divina ordinatione regis. Per Christianum et misericordem Regem, per prudentes jurisperitos, qui suae aeternae salutis curam procul omni dubio habuerunt, examinati sunt, et habita longa eorum criminis discussione inuenti sunt rei et propterea secundum legem mortem subierunt. Domine (dixi) doctor, quod hi in chatalogum illustrium martyrum conscriberentur nos ipsos toti mundo deridendos traderemus. Huic discursui (quem tempore opportuno fusius aperiam) finem cum posuissem, reposuit Doctor:

R<sup>do</sup> (inquit) Pater, maneat contentus, quia si sancta nostra mater Ecclesia et Summus Pontifex decreuerint ut pro Sanctis venerentur oportet ut nos captivemus intellectum nostrum in obsequium fidei.

Courtney then entered on an examination which at last convinced him of the errors of his then religion.

Episcopum Mechlinensem accersi a quo ordinationis meae petii testimonium simul et facultatem missionarium agendi in Brittainia et in Hibernia, ut isto praetextu eorum euaderem manus. Statim facultatem concessit et eam accepta nullum intermisi tempus aut occasionem, sed navim conscendens Portsmouth in Anglia appuli.

Post appulsum informatum sum, R<sup>no</sup> D<sup>ne</sup>, de vestra ac huius civitatis pietate in Deum, zelo in religionem reformatam propagandam, fidelitate in regem nostrum, et quia civitas est dissita ab omni Romanistarum frequentatione, ideo vos accessi.

Georgius Courtney

See also 153/184.

[Fo. 125/153].

Bp. Michael Ward of Derry to Sancroft.

Londonderry, 3 September 1680.

Mrs. Mossom, his predecessor's relict, informs his that his grace has signified his intention to entertain her son Charles in his service and family. She is very grateful and so is the bishop, though unable to recommend the gentleman from any personal knowledge. He was well esteemed in Londonderry, and his necessities must have made him a great object of charity. His father died extremely poor and left a miserable distracted family. The bishop has bestowed on the widow a decent and comfortable maintenance for life.

Sancroft has written on this letter.

Qu. of Liveley's Chronologie among  
AB Ushers Books at Dublin.

[Fo. 135/168].

Colonel FitzPatrick.

Dr. Tho : Ken. to Abp, Sancroft,

My very good Lord. Hague, 13 Sept. 1680 N. 3

I should not dare to make this invasion on your grace but that my duty enforces me, and the ambition I have to send news which I know will be extremely welcome to your grace, and the rather because it is of a convert to our Church, and of a convert who is no less a person than Colonel FitzPatrick, who upon a deliberate inquiry is so fully satisfied with our Church that he communicates with us next Lord's day in the princess's chapel. 'Tis not to be imagined how much both their Highnesses are pleased with the Colonel's happy resolution, and the prince commanded me to give my Lord of London a particular account of it ; which I have done. On Monday his highness goes for Germany ; the pretence is hunting ; but the chief thing which he proposes to himself we understand is to discourse the German princes about the present posture of Europe, and to take accurate measures to oppose the common enemy.

" I most earnestly beg your grace's benediction etc.

Tho : Ken.

[Fo. 138/171].

He relaps'd again in few months, as in another letter of BP.  
Lamplugh's.

[Fo. 153/184].

holograph

Primate Boyle to Abp. Sancroft.

" May it please your grace, Blessinton, 12 Oct. 1680

" The L<sup>d</sup>. Bp. of Downe by a letter from London hath given me intimation (and I understand by your Grace's favour and directions) that there is a petition prepared to be presented to the Parliament in England complaining that several of the bishops of Ireland have more than one bishopric, by reason whereof the people are much neglected and the new plantations much discouraged; and that this petition is managed by a dean of Ireland and two other gentlemen besides; and that this petition is at present in your Grace's hands.

" I must in the first place acknowledge your Grace's great favour and concern in the behalf of this poor Church, that you have been pleased to make some stop of that petition until you should first receive from hence some account of the matter of fact, which, in short, I apprehend to be this, as well as I can recollect at present. There are two sorts of unions of bishoprics in this kingdon; some are perpetual, and have been made so of a very long date, as Corke and Ross, Dublin and Glandelagh, Kilkenny and Ossory, and, as I suppose, Downe and Connor with some others. These have been so long and legally united that they are esteemed but as one bishopric. Other unions there are which are only temporary, and were united by the king's letters patents after his M<sup>ty</sup>'s. restoration; which, I suppose, was done principally upon these two considerations.

1. The small value of those bishoprics which were then united, which at that time (the country having been harassed by the late wars and rebellions) were incompetent if single and alone to support a bishop according to that condition which was requisite.

2. A 2<sup>d</sup> reason might have been that the lands of the bishoprics were all in the possession of other persons who had leased them, and to bring them home again without some abilities in the new bishops to recover them, who were then generally great sufferers, very poor and reduced to a low condition.

As to those of the former sort, which had been perpetually united, his majesty took no notice of them to interpose or alter them. As to the latter, which were only temporary unions, the L<sup>d</sup>. L<sup>t</sup>. hath upon the vacancies of the see represented to his

Ma<sup>ty</sup>. the fitness of disuniting them, if he found them improved to a sufficiency for a single person. And upon this account of our L<sup>d</sup>. L<sup>'s</sup>. representation to his Ma<sup>ty</sup>. the bishopric of Cloyne, which was united unto Corke, was upon the death of the last bp. of Corke disuniting and is now made a bishopric of itself. So likewise the bishopric of Dromore, which was united unto that of Down, is now made a bishopric of itself; and I may reasonably suppose that the like course is intended in the future when they shall become void, if they shall be found a competency to maintain a bp., for I partly know our L<sup>d</sup>. L<sup>'s</sup>. intentions in that particular. But really, my lord, some of those united bishoprics are so miserably poor that they will not well maintain a good curate.

“ This, as I conceive, is the true state of that affair or very near it; but I dare not be positive as to particulars being absent from my papers, which are now at Dublin; and my L<sup>d</sup>. L<sup>t</sup>. (who seems most to be reflected on as chief governor of this kingdom) being now at Kilkenny, at such a distance that I cannot wait upon his grace to receive his counsels therein within that time that I thought myself obliged by good manners to attend your grace with this account.

“ What the persons are that present and prosecute this petition I am not otherwise advertised than that one of them is a dean and the other two esquires, and all of this kingdom. I am somewhat inclinable to believe that if the dean could have procured for himself a good bishopric here, he had never complained of the government. But this is not the first time that particular disappointments of that kind have raised up enemies to the Church, and State also, under the pretence of Reformation.

“ It might admit of many conjectures why those gentlemen that pursue that petition being all of this kingdom, did not first according to their duties apply themselves to the L<sup>d</sup>. L<sup>t</sup>. and government here before they would carry over a complaint into England, where they might have been sure to have obtained right in the behalf of the Church in general against any particular person whatsoever. They could not but know that the remedy was proper to be sought for here and near at hand. They could not but believe that the parliament of England, unto whom they designed to address themselves, would at the most but represent this complaint unto the king that his Ma<sup>ty</sup>. might

have the true state thereof examined in this kingdom. But some love to make a noise, though it be for nothing, and, when other attempts fail them, to endeavour to make themselves considerable by clamor. But it is not my business to reflect. All that I shall presume to trouble your grace with upon this accasion is with my humble petition in the behalf of this poor Church, that your grace will be pleased to favour and protect the bps. and clergy of this kingdom as far as you shall find us not altogether unworthy of your countenance and defence.

“ I heartly pray etc.

Mich : Armach - C.

[Fo. 155/185].

holograph.

Duke of Ormond to Abp. Sancroft

“ My lord,

Kilkenny, 15 of Octo : 50

“ I have seen a letter from the bp. of Downe to my L<sup>a</sup>. primate giving notice of a petition intended by a dean of this kingdom and two gentlemen to be presented to the parliament complaining of the “ prejudicall coniunction ” of more bishoprics than one in one person. I have also seen a copy of my l<sup>d</sup>. primate’s letter to your grace upon that subject, to which for the present I can add nothing but my humble thanks to your grace for your favourable opinion of us that serve his Ma<sup>ty</sup>. in this kingdom, which I am sure you will continue till you find us unworthy of it.

“ When I find so much liberty taken in England to censure or rather caluminate the government, I should wonder if we that derive our authority from it here should scape, and therefore I shall bear my share with patience and not without some satisfaction in the clearness of my conscience and in the reality of my intentions to serve the Crown and Church, how weakly soever I shall be able to perform those things.

“ All that I shall add is to beseech your grace to be a little watchful that the dean who promotes the petition may not thereby or by any other means (for if I be not mistaken in the man he will stick at ‘ non ’) get into a bishopric or obtain the promise of one.

I am etc.

Ormonde

L<sup>a</sup> Arch B<sup>p</sup> of Cant :

[Fo. 158/189].



Dr. Dudley Loftus to Abp. Sancroft.

Dublin, 19 Oct. 1680.

Thanks for his grace's letter of 9th inst. expressing esteem of him and his poor endeavours. It is a great satisfaction to him and many more that Dionysius's Catena is now likely to be published by his grace's countenance both in Syriac and Latin, as his grace has postulated and he himself always desired.

The bishop of Oxford shall be complied with in the two particulars wherein he desires satisfaction, if the work may suddenly be put to press. Loftus will send over the entire copy, and Dublin University will lend the original MS. so soon as the resolution to print is declared by his grace ; but on this condition that it be returned not injured " as was my copy of the Ethiopic New Testament which I lent to Doctor Walton (afterwards bp. of Chester), when I bestowed on him and the rest of his colleagues gratis my Latin version thereof."

He has, since his last, translated Bar Cepha on all S. Paul's Epistles, who lived soon after S. Chrysostom, though Bellarmin mistakenly would haul him into the 10th century and Scaliger pleads Marius' authority for the mistake, for Bar Cepha is quoted a hundred times in our copy of Dionysius transcribed A.D. 738, long after the Catena was written. A specimen of the translation of Bar Cepha is enclosed. To make up a complete exposition of the N.T. he will immediately translate Gregorius Maphrina on the Acts of the Apostles, the rest of the Epistles and the Revelations out of the same : " which I hope will give encouragement and alacrity as well as profit to those who shall undertake the printing of this work. And all these put together, it will appear that the Protestants of the Church of England dare print antient entire Oriental commentaries on the N.T. in confidence and full assurance of having thereby the explicit suffrages of the Oriental Churches to maintain their tenets against the Church of Rome and others ; and it is to be hoped that by a plentiful pouring of such expositions into the Latin tongue the controversy between us and Roman Catholics on the one hand and the sectaries on the other may be brought into the channel of deep antiquity, where we shall be better able to press them with the grave authority and pious practice of ancient Christians."

He fears the press at Oxford is so engaged, as his grace mentions, that his own work will not pass as speedily as he desires. The

large fair letter at London would more advance the price of the book than would be saved by printing in a smaller character.

As requested, he has enquired about Lively's Chronology: his Persian Chronology was printed in 1597 in English; he wrote another in Latin from the Creation to A.D. 602, now extant in Ussher's MSS. of which Loftus will give any further particulars required.

P.S. The Syriac manuscript of Bar Cepha belongs to D<sup>r</sup>. Marsh, the provost here, who will willingly lend it to the press. It is very ancient, and came to him from Aleppo at the end of August last.

This letter is followed by 14 ff. of the translation of Bar Cepha, written on both sides. [Fo. 161/193].

Same to same.

Dublin, 2 Nov. 1680.

Since his last forwarding a specimen of Bar Cepha, he has found in eastern MSS. lately brought from Aleppo to D<sup>r</sup>. Marsh some forgotten authors, one of which acquainted him with a passage which he deems worthy of his grace's consideration in connection with Cor. iii, 15 "so much urged by the Papists in favour of Purgatory."

He is glad to hear from Mr. Hide, the library-keeper at Oxford, that Dionysius on the Acts and S. Paul's Epistles is found there, and heartily wishes he had their perusal either to translate or make an anthology of the most remarkable and useful passages.

From good testimony of a Syriac author he is assured that Dionysius Syrus was of Militopolis and so probably is the same as Dionysius Exiguus, undoubtedly a Scythian. He would willingly journey to Oxford to examine the MS. there "if it were convenient for one who hath been more serviceable to others than the advancement of his own fortune."

[Fo. 170/228].

Primate Boyle to Abp. Sancroft.

Dublin, 9 Nov. 1680

Acknowledges letter of 28th Oct. and returns thanks for his grace's favour and protection to the Church of Ireland. In a former letter he gave some account of the Irish bishoprics, and

he finds his grace has so perfect a notice of the unions that it is unnecessary to say more ; but he will make his best inquiry into the value of the temporary unions, and will give some account of them, though in his former letter he intimated that " the L<sup>d</sup>. L<sup>t</sup>. had disposed some of those temporary-united bishoprics unto single persons when he found the bishoprics of any competent value to support themselves," and was resolved to continue that.

He will not animadvert on the dean who made this complaint against the government ; but he is apt to believe could the dean have obtained a bishopric for love or money he would not have been champion of a public grievance. [Fo. 199/250].

Dr. Dudley Loftus to Abp. Sancroft.

Dublin, 8 March 1680 [-1

Hopes his letters of above 3 months ago came to his grace's hands, although he has had no account of them. He would not in the state of affairs presume to interrupt his grace's serious thoughts but that he has the opportunity of his kinsman, Dr. Gorges's, going to court, to whom he begs his grace to signify if he continues in his favourable intention to promote the printing of Dionysius Exiguus on the Gospels and Bar Cepha on S. Paul's Epistles.

P.S.

" The bearer is a knowing person and I doubt not but he will satisfy your curiosity in any question your grace shall put to him relating to this kingdom."

[Fo. 263/314].

### VOLUME 36

Dr. Palliser to Henry Dowell.

Dublin, Trinity College, 19 Apr. 1681

Thanks for gift of two books received about 10 days ago, with his letter of 16 Oct. last. Mr. Malone, Mr. Took's correspondent here, let him have three sets more as ordered, but would not give Dodwell's book of Schism and his others not in their library as Took gave no order for it, and Took though ordered by Dodwell had not written to Palliser.

It will be safest that Dodwell receives what the Archbishop bestows for the transcriptions. "I should be much ashamed if it be long delayed, because I told the poor scholars they should be paid soon and liberally satisfied for their pains. . . . Signify that you have it, and I will immediately distribute the like sum here. The Life of B. Bedell now in my hands is thus entituled 'A true Relation of the Life and Death of the Right Reverend Father in God, Wm. Bedel, Lord Bishop of Kilmore in Ireland.' It begins thus: Though the writing of Lives be subject to be abused. . . . If there be a 2<sup>d</sup> edition of B. Bedel's Letters, tis likely this Life may be found therewith for hastily running it over, I observed these words of the author: *Bedel's Letters to Mr. Wadsworth now reprinted together with this present History of his Life.* Captain Bedel together with this Life (which is very large) sent me also a letter of his father's out of the country, and that no mean one. Both these may be transcribed and I shall take care that the transcription have no material mistakes in it, if it please his grace.

"I had not an opportunity since the receipt of your letter of speaking to the bp. of Meath; shortly I believe I shall; if he have the Irish translation of the Old Testament I know he will be ready to bestow it on our Library. I was with him not long ago, and he assured that S. Columkill's and the Cupboard MS. were those mentioned by the Primate in his de Primord. p. 691, there judged of equal antiquity, and that himself was assistant to the Primate in collating them, and bestowed both upon our library. I send you enclosed the sense of the Irish (as far as it could well be guessed at) at the end of the Gospels in the Cupboard MS. S. Brigit's Testament, I fear, is lost, for I have sought for it several times, and so hath the Library-keeper too, and could not find it.

"Mr. Cormack's widow is married to a gentleman in Munster, and his library sold several years ago, so that I fear there's no retrieving the paper's concerning the Lutherans. How Mr. Cormack's son does, or whether he be now alive, I cannot yet inform you. Possibly by the next I may. . . .

*Add:* For Mr. Henry Dodwell, to be left at Mr. Benjamin Took's in St. Paul's Churchyard in London, England. [By

post  $\frac{AP}{26}$ ]

[Fo. 12/13].

Dr. Dudley Loftus to Abp. Sancroft.

Dublin, 23 Ap. 1681

These are to present his service and to accompany the letter of the Provost of Trinity College in Dublin saying that the MS. of Dionysius Syrus shall be sent to his grace together with his MS. containing Bar Cepha's exposition of S. Paul in Syriac, which Loftus has translated. All shall be sent as soon as his grace intimates his desire to have them, and everything shall be left to him to order the printing of originals and translations in such characters or ways as he thinks meet.

"If the University of Oxford would so far reciprocate with ours as to lend the Syriac MS. of Dionysius Exiguus to us on St. Paul's Epistles, I shall, by God's blessing translate them so as they may be printed as soon as the same author on the Gospels shall be set forth, and to make the work entire as to the whole New Testament.

"I will in the meantime, by God's help, translate the Syriac exposition of Gregorius Maphrina on the Acts of the Apostles and General Epistles. And thus expecting your Grace's commands, I remain etc.

Dublin. 23<sup>o</sup> Aprilis 1681

Dud : Loftus

[Fo. 14/15].

D<sup>r</sup> Narcissus Marsh to Abp. Sancroft.

Trinity College near Dublin, 26 Ap. 1681

Concurring in the work prepared for the press by the indefatigable pains of the learned D<sup>r</sup>. Loftus, he acquaints the abp. that Dionysius Syrus (a manuscript formerly belonging to Primate Usher but now to this College) and Bar Cepha (which is his own book) shall be sent to his grace, to whom they are freely entrusted, leaving to him to procure the seal of the University of Oxford or other security for their safe return, as he shall think fit.

[Fo. 18/19].

News Letter. London, 28 April 1681.

Yesterday the indictment against Mr. Plunket, titular primate of Ireland, was found by Grand Jury at Westminster, so that he will be tried this term.

FitzHarris's case is also mentioned.

[Fo. 19/20].

London, 3 May 1681.

This day Oliver Plunkett, Titular Archbishop of Ireland, was brought from Newgate to the King's Bench bar, where he was arraigned for High Treason in conspiring the King's death, by giving out commissions for the raising in that Kingdom to accomplish the same, and by preaching and speaking treasonable doctrine, and by declaring the king a heretic. To all he replied in regard all that was laid to his charge was committed there, he thought the court had no power to try him, and desired to know one precedent.

So the Lord Chief Justice Pemberton told him he had nothing to do to question their authority.

Desired also that some priests might be admitted to come to him, which was not granted. So he was remanded to Newgate for some time. [Fo. 21/23].

D<sup>r</sup> Dudley Loftus to Abp. Sancroft.

Dublin, 20 May 1681

Received today with much gladness his grace's letter of the 14th inst. By a fortunate opportunity he sends Dionysius Syrus "for the learned bearer of this missive, Mr. Folie, chaplain to the lord archbishop of Dublin, and a fellow of this University, a person of singular discretion and trust, being this evening to set sail for England and to hasten to London with what speed he can, hath taken upon him the charge of presenting it to your Grace's hand . . . . But he having not room for both, and I well knowing that the safety of the original was of the greater concern, chose rather to commit it to his conveyance than the translation, which within very few days will be sent by another.

. . . I doubt not but your grace will be satisfied with the impression of this author in both languages and that the promoting thereof will be published with the thanksgiving of most Christian nations . . . .

"I have also sent the original of Bar Cepha his exposition on St. Paul's Epistles by Mr. Folie, together with my translation of Dionysius his Exposition on St. Mark in English and other select pieces of his so translated.

"I am not able to give your Grace a perfect account as yet

of what refers to those whom Dr. Pallazer employed in the transcription of the sheets he sent unto your Grace. For the Dr. is now in the country, but immediately upon his return I shall present your grace with an account thereof.

“ I have prefixed to the first leaf of Bar Cepha a perfect transcription thereof, for the more ease in printing it, for that leaf being much worn by antiquity and ill usage cannot be read without great difficulty. I shall be very solicitous in mind until the books be delivered to your Grace.

The translations will be sent by an express if no early opportunity occurs.

P.S. He is very sensible of the thanks due to the bp. of Oxon, and will express himself when sending the translation.

[Fo. 26/27].

D<sup>r</sup> Dudley Loftus to Abp. Sancroft.

Dublin, 6 June 1681

On conference with Dr. Palaser, now returned to this city, he finds the poor scholars' performance consisted of 213 sheets, and that at the common rates of writing in this city the 5<sup>l</sup> in Mr. Took's hand will be bountiful and above double the usual rate.

“ I sent the original MS. of Dionysius Syrus by Mr. Folie, a prebend of St. Patrick's Church in this city and chaplain to the archbishop of Dublin, about a fortnight sithence ; and on Saturday last, I sent by a sister of mine (who then took shipping with a fair gale of wind) four bundles of papers, wherein are contained severally the Latin translations of Dionysius's expositions on St. Mathewe, St. Luke, St. John and the Latin exposition of Moses Bar Cepha's exposition on all St Paul's Epistles. The exposition of St. Mark will be soon sent after the rest, with that of Gregorius Maphrina on the Acts of the Apostles and the General Epistles, though retarded by a casual transposition of papers in the transcription of it which will occasion a new copy.”

Regrets his grace's trouble, but hopes the publication will please him. Intends to write to the bp. of Oxon, who, his grace says, so much favours the design, not only by procuring so noble a Syriac character but by clearing the press of obstructions in the

meantime. He would be glad to know who are immediately employed so that he need not trouble his grace.

P.S. He apprehends that the title-page and dedications will not be needed until the whole work is nearly printed.

[Fo. 36/38].

A Printed Sheet printed on one side.

*Right Honourable*

I humbly present you with the Inclosed Narrative, which will give you an Account of the discovery I have made upon Oath in *Ireland* in *April* 1672. And in the City of *London*, out of my duty to God, and for the preservation of the Protestants, did discharge my Conscience of the same upon Oath, by Order of King and Council, as became a good Protestant, a true Englishman, and a Loyal Subject to his King and Country, and the first discoverer of this horrid Popish Plot: The Earl of *Clanrickard*, a Popish Peer of that Realm, who is the Person concerned, did so maliciously lay on me Actions from time to time, amounting in all to sixty four thousand pounds: The defence of which Actions and Suits of Law, and many chargeably Journeys, has cost me one thousand pounds sterling: And being forced to sell an Estate in that Kingdom, worth one hundred pounds *per annum*, to defend my innocency, and preserve my Life and Liberty; all which hard usages as aforesaid, was merely to ruin and stifle me, and discourage all others for the future; to the end our Evidence might not take effect in the discovery of the said horrid Plot, which was for murdering of all the Protestants in a Months time, they being twelve for one, and introducing Popery into that Kingdom. Sir, my hopes is that you will please to peruse my Book, the which will give you a more full Account; and that you will be favourably pleased thereupon to consider my present necessities which are very great, and would be too tedious to particularize; and what you please freely to bestow upon me, in this my necessity, will be a comfort to me at this time; having received wounds in *Ireland* nearly escaping with my life from the Papists, and my Wife received from them several blows, who being great with Child, dyed thereof. And I fear to return to *Ireland*; having proved yours and his Countries faithful servant under God, to the Protestant Cause; notwith-



standing very great offers hath been made to me to desist from any further prosecution in the Premises.

*Right Honourable, I am your Most Humble,  
and Faithful Servant,*

JA. CARROL.

*Being well assured, That Mr. James Carrol is an honest man, and was the first that gave a hint of the horrid Popists Plot in Ireland, in the year 1672. And what he has discovered is very material, and hath been confirmed by several Evidences since: For which service he hath been unjustly prosecuted at Law, and deprived of his employment, and consequently himself and his Family utterly ruined by the malice of the Papists in Ireland; and hath not now any thing left to support himself and Family, but will be in danger of perishing: We do hereunto set our Hands.*

*Dated the Eight of June, 1681.*

Essex

(Copia vera.)

Shaftsbury

[Fo. 38/40].

Abp. Seldon's acknowledgment that on 13 June 1681, he received from Dr. Dudley Loftus, Judge of the Prerogative Court in Ireland, by the hands of Mr. Samuel Foley, F.T.C.D., the ancient MS. Syriac Catena of Jacobus or Dionysius Syrus upon the 4 gospels, a large volume in folio, together with the ancient MS Syriac Commentary of Moses Bar-Cepha upon S. Paul's Epistles in a small volume 4°; and on 18 June 1681 by another hand the Latin translation of each: All which he undertakes to transmit to the bishop of Oxford in order to their being published all together in print at the Theatre in Oxford.

A detailed description of each MS. is given, with an enumeration of the sheets in the translations.

After Inspection and Collation  
of the Books themselves attested  
by us.

W. Cant.

Will. Beveridge  
Geo. Thorpe  
Saml. Foley.

July 31<sup>th</sup> 1683

Having sometime since rēd the Books back again from the Bp. of Oxford entire as they are here described; I did this day deliver them (safely packed up and directed to Dr. Loftus) to one Mr. Clerk, servant to the Duke of Ormond, with his Grace's privity and by his permission. to be put up amongst his goods now to be transported for Dublin and to be there safely delivered to Dr. Loftus.

W. Cant.

Dr. Loftus 29 Aug. 1684 acknowledges to have received the two MSS. from James Clarke, Esq.

63/67 In the Bishop of Oxford's acknowledgment of the MSS. and Latin translations the month is bound in but seems to be [Aug]<sup>1</sup> 3<sup>o</sup> 1681

[Fo. 49/50].

Peter Rich to [Abp. Sancroft or Ormond?]

21 June 1681

Lewis was with him twice yesterday and directed him a letter transcribed, of which Rich delivered the original to the Secretary last night. It intimates that Mr. Turburville and others have been tampered with by persons of great note<sup>\*1</sup> to suborne witnesses against H.R.H., the Marquis of Worcester, Sir Leoline Jenkins and others, and if brought before H.M., Turburville will give a full account. Signed W<sup>m</sup> Lewis. June 20<sup>th</sup> 1681

Ivey, the subtlest rogue of them all, is come in . . . Heyns I do hope was seized the last night, for messengers were sent out for that purpose. MacNamara, Dennis and others do certainly come in. Either there is a general resolution, or they under the jealousy the Banditti were, as your grace told the story, happy was he that could bring in a head.

[Fo. 55/58].

<sup>1</sup> The L<sup>d</sup>. Sha]ftesbury] is mentioned 56/60.

Loftus to Abp. Sancroft.

Dublin, 5 July 1681

Acknowledges the full and most exact receipt. Dr. Marsh would have been better pleased had he been named as owner of the MS. of Bar Cepha.

Has written to ask the bp. of Oxford how he may best correspond with those engaged on the work.

He has nothing to object to having his versions revised and collated by learned orientalists ; yet Mr. Folie was mistaken in telling his grace that the versions were first made into English. S. Luke and S. John were turned entirely into Latin and never into any other tongue. S. Mark was translated into English, but by Loftus alone from the Syriac. The 3 first and 3 last of S. Matthew he translated into English and for more haste and because repetition was tedious, he committed the 3 first to one and the 3 last to another very good Latinist.

He hears from Mr. Folie that some words are objected to as less proper and not agreeable with usual terms in our theology. That is possible, for it is hard "to adjust words to our terms without wronging myself or the author, when the notions of an author are not adequate thereto: He hopes that very little difference will be found when the intention is to speak the same thing. But Dionysius in confuting sometimes cites the exact words of heretics, and these cannot be adjusted to orthodoxy.

' I cannot answer to generals of ineptitude or inconveniences, but if I may know by particular instances the things whereat any scrupleth, I will endeavour to satisfy them either by a modest defence of reason or a ready acknowledgment of error.

P.S. The whole exposition of Bar Cepha was by me immediately translated into Latin and never put into English or any other language. [Fo. 65/69].

Primate Boyle to Abp. Sancroft.

" May it please your grace. Blessinton, 6 Aug. 1681

" Col. fz Patrick being now returned unto London to attend his affairs there, I humbly presume to recommend him to your grace's countenance, when you may meet the opportunity of affording it to him. He is a person of very good sense and abilities to serve his Ma<sup>ty</sup>. in what capacity soever he may be

pleased to employ him. He understands peace as well as war, and hath been bred up in courts as well as camps. He hath many and great relations in this kingdom, and therefore of a very considerable interest in this country. Several of his friends and relations, I must confess, are of the Romish religion, and a great part of those since his becoming Protestant look very coldly and negligently upon him, as if he were cut off from their society and kindred, discouragements which might take some place with others in his condition. But his mind is above those difficulties, and his conversion hath been (as I have good reason to believe) upon those great foundations of reason and religion as not to be shaken or disturbed by any arguments of that kind. However, it is both just and reasonable that he should be welcomed unto us by all the kindnesses and civilities that are convenient, since he hath been forsaken by so many for his coming unto us; and this an encouragement and example unto others, as a satisfaction to himself.

“ It is upon this account that I hold myself obliged to represent him after this manner to your Grace’s favour, while I depend upon [your] Grace’s charity and pardon for this bold, tho’ very honest attempt of etc.

Mich. Armach. C.

[Fo. 83/87].

Loftus to Abp. Sancroft.

Dublin, 18 Aug. 1682.

He presumes “ to recommend to your grace’s favour a person well known and of high esteem in England and Ireland, vizt. Dr. Marsh, sometime head of a house in Oxford and at present provost of Trinity College in Dublin, where he hath arrived at an eminent degree of applause due to his merit in the government of that ample society, insomuch that its the opinion (as I am informed of the greatest man now resident in this kingdom) that it is much easier to advance him to an eminent employment than to provide the College of another provost equal in worth with him. And he hath gained so great and universal a repute of piety, learning and modesty that no man’s advancement is here more generally desired than his. And therefore I am the more hopeful of your grace’s pardon and of the success of this

humble address, which is to beg your grace's assistance towards his reward and encouragement by procuring him an office of more eminence upon so fair an occasion as may suddenly offer itself in that behalf. The lord archbishop of Cashell in this kingdom, having now attained to the 84th year of his age, is so dangerously sick and weak that, in the opinion of those who are the best judges of contingencies of that kind, he hath but few days to live.

“ The sum therefore of my most humble desire to your grace is that, if a vacancy shall happen in that metropolitical see, your grace will so far countenance his advancement as to speak for him to the most noble duke of Ormond, without whose approbation and allowance he is not desirous to move or stir up the endeavours of any in his behalf. But I am very confident that the noble duke is so much his friend as to present him to his sacred majesty as a fit person to fill that see, or at least as a fit successor to any other bp. in this kingdom whom he shall think meet to be preferred before him in that metropolitical see. Your grace may be informed of the provost by the lord bishop of Oxford as also by Sir John Ernle, chancellor of the Exchequer, who I believe will speak with some more than ordinary degree of zeal in his behalf.

“ The Duke of Ormond hath had a long standing on the stage of business, his endeavours also have always run to encourage the smallest sparks of goodness wherever he found it. No man is of a more discerning spirit to discover the differences of men and merit than he, and therefore whatever may be the result and determination as to the provost, I shall prognosticate without any other astrology than his star, that he aims at God's glory, his majesty's honour and the utility of his subjects in whatsoever person he shall recommend to the king for that archbishopric ; and be the event of your grace's endeavours what it will, the provost will glory in the honour of your grace's appearing for him, and I most thankfully acknowledge the favour thereby done to etc.

Dublin, 18<sup>o</sup> Augusti 1682.

Dud : Loftus

[Fo. 96/101].

2 F

Loftus to Abp. Sancroft.

Dublin, 25 August 1681

Mr. Floyd, chaplain to the earl of Longford, going to London sooner than I thought, I have time but to signify to your grace that I have sent herewith the Syriac expositions I transcribed long since out of Gregorius Maphrina together with my translation of them on the Acts of the Apostles and the General Epistles, which joined to Dionysius on the Gospels and Bar Cepha on St. Paul's Epistles may pass as an exposition of the whole New Testament except the Revelation of St John, whereof I never saw any exposition in any of the oriental languages.

Nothing of my translation now remains on this side but that of St Mark, which is ready to be sent as soon as I hear the work is in hand at Oxford, or by the next conveniency if required.

Long since I wrote to the bp of Oxford by Mr. Foy, as your grace encouraged me, but have not received his answer nor any advertisement from Mr. Foy about it . . .

P.S. I have also sent the capitula of Dionysius Syrus which are to be printed before St. Matthew. [Fo. 103/109].

Sam. Foley to Abp. Sancroft.

Trinity College, near Dublin

6 Sept. 1681.

He gives the same account of Loftus's translation as in Loftus's letter, and says that he told Loftus that since he esteemed Dionysius as the greatest treasure of Oriental Antiquity, he ought to take the pains himself to do into Latin what the others had not done so advantageously, so that the style might be uniform. Loftus convinced him it would be too tedious and tiresome to him. By much importunity he prevailed on Loftus to let him send over his own English of St. Matthew on condition that my lord of Oxford will see it safely laid up in the Bodleian Library. Loftus hopes to finish his notes on Dionysius in less than a year: he says he lately sent you by Mr. Floyd Gregorius Maphrina on the Acts and General Epistles, with his translation. His mind is much at ease through my discourse and he seems to long for new employment of the same nature. [Fo. 110/116].

Ezek. bp. of Raphoe to Abp. Sancroft.

Raphoe, 3 Oct. 1681.

Dr. Ward of Derry died this morning. The writer seeks Sancroft's mediation that he may succeed and he will endeavour to perform his duty there with as much diligence as he has done here in this barbarous village for ten years, and as citizens are more ingenuous than rustics; he hopes more successfully.

[Fo. 127/134].

John Tomson to Comrs. for Eccl. preferments.

Dublin: 5 Oct. 1681

In 1660 the king declared that only pious, learned and frequent preachers should be bishops, and I believe chose you to help him in that.

There are too many bishops in Ireland who seldom preached before they were bishops and seldom since. Desires their lps. to look into this.

[Fo. 128/135].

Tho: Brown to the Comrs. for Eccl. Preferments.

My Lords

11 Oct. 1681

The bishop of Londonderry is dead. I beseech your lo<sup>ps</sup>. in behalf of that city and myself to help us to a pious, learned and frequent preaching bishop, for that I believe is his majesty's desire, as appears by his declaration concerning ecclesiastical affairs printed in 1660. And he hath chosen your lo<sup>ps</sup>. to help him in this business. I know all the eminent clergy in Ireland, and truly we have among them but few frequent preachers. The city of Dublin, indeed, is well supplied with constant, pious, learned preachers; but most of them are very young. Yet there is one of them is a grave, pious and learned divine, and who hath been a constant preacher in Dublin ever since the king's happy return. He hath been a great sufferer for his loyalty, and a man full of good works. He is well known to most of the nobility and gentry in Ireland because he hath preached often before the state. And such my love is to the city of Londonderry that I think it worth my while in inform your Lo<sup>ps</sup>. of

this man. If ye inquire further after him you will be better satisfied, for I am sure that no honest man who knows him will speak otherwise of him than what I have written. The earl of Radnor and his son Hender knows him and they have heard him preach several times. His name is Dean Bladen, minister of S<sup>t</sup>. John's, Dublin.

I am, etc.

Dublin 8<sup>ber</sup> 11<sup>th</sup> 1681  
Seal of arms in red wax

Tho : Brown

[Fo. 135/141].

John Hamilton to the Com<sup>rs</sup>. for Eccl. Preferments.

Dublin, 11 Oct. 1681

The bishop of Londonderry is lately dead.

The king entrusted you to help him to furnish the Church with pious, learned and frequent-preaching bishops according to his declaration in 1660. I beseech you to help that city to such a one, not a sermon-reading bishop, for we have too many such already. I write not against those bishops who cast their eye now and then upon their notes, but against such who read every line as a reader reads a chapter. If any did so read his sermon in S<sup>t</sup> Mary's at Oxford he would be judged by the best of the university not worthy of any high preferment in the Church. Yet such men are promoted in Ireland, to the great discouragement of learning and countenancing of idleness. I beseech y<sup>r</sup> Lo<sup>ps</sup>. to examine whether the person commended to you to be bishop of London-dery be a frequent preacher or only a sermon reader; for many tradesmen will take sermons by short hand and read them to their families, and then boast that they have done as much as the bishop himself. And if your Lo<sup>ps</sup>. denied preferments to sermon readers the clergy would take more pains than they do. I am etc.

Dublin 8<sup>ber</sup> 11  
1681

John Hamilton

Apparently in the same hand as the preceding and sealed with the same seal.

[Fo. 137/142].



Tho : Camel to Viscount Halifax.

“ My Lord, Dublin, 15 Oct. 1681.

The bishop of Londonderry is dead, and the bishop of Rapho hath made an interesse to be translated thither. He is a sermon reader, who is not content to cast his eye now and then on his notes, but reads every line, and by his ill example hath taught many of his clergy to do so too. So that tradesmen despise him, and when they have read one of Sanderson's sermons to their family on Sunday night, they laugh at the bishop and boast that they have done as much as the bishop himself.

“ I beseech your Lo<sup>p</sup>. in behalf of that city that you send him not to Londonderry, lest he spoil as many in those parts as he hath done where he is. The late bishop of Canterbury commanded the late bishop of London to deny him admission to a parish that was given him in London for this and other his faults. The late bishop of London's intimate acquaintances can testify the truth of this information. And if sermon readers were denied high preferments, the clergy would take more pains than they now doe.

“ Mr. Sheridan, dean of Down, hath also made an interesse for Rapho ; but colonel Cromwel can witness what a wicked man he is. This Cromwel is no relation of the usurper Cromwel ; but the brother of the Lord Cromwel of Ireland and a very loyal person. He dwells in Down and will give a true account of this Sheridan if your Lo<sup>p</sup>. write to him for it, for he dwells near him.

My zeal to the public good causeth me to write this.

I am etc.

Tho : Camel

I beseech your Lo<sup>p</sup>. (as you wish the public good) to communicate this letter to the other Lords Commissioners for Ecclesiastical Preferments.

Sealed with the same seal as the two preceding, but written in another hand, letter by letter.

[Fo. 130/143].

Dudley Loftus to Abp. Sancroft.

Dublin, 15 Oct. 1681.

Is glad to learn from his grace's letter that he intends to promote by subscriptions in England the printing of Dionysius. He himself, as commanded, will do the same here when a specimen with the proposals and sums of money fit to be subscribed is drawn up by advice of the bishop of Oxon and published. If his lo<sup>p</sup>. will send copies to be subscribed he doubt not to give a satisfactory account.

He thinks it right to encourage by subscribers the printers and undertakers of so great a charge; but neither on account of the ordinary matter of the book nor its novelty. Most, especially ancient commentators abound with trite expositions, yet are highly valued, as S<sup>t</sup> Chrysostom, Œcumenius &c. though none have so many remarkable and useful expositions as this author, especially those confuting Arians, Nestorians, Eutychians and other ancient heretics, of which great use may be made against the Socynians. His Lordship will find in Dionysius and Bar-Cepha "many curiosities and mighty confirmations of our tenets against Papists and Sectaries."

The bishop's objection to the antiquity of Dionysius occurred to Loftus when translating the passage about the Franks; but "the opinion that the Western Europeans were first called Franks from the expedition of Christians to the holy war is but a vulgar error, they being so called even from the division of the empire under Valens and Valentinian . . . This is also made good by Claudian, de Laudib. lib 1 etc." The people of Syria and Palestine from the division of the empire named those of the eastern division Romans, and yet call the Greek language Roman, in opposition to those of the western division, by all called Franks.

The transcription now in the bishop's hands is dated 1058 anno Graecorum, and therefore falls into the middle of the 8th century of the Christian era, about 200 years after the author wrote it.

"I have lately visited the lord archbishop of Dublin, and from his condition have taken some apprehension that he is not likely to be very long lived. If therefore I may presume to acquaint your grace with what riseth in my thoughts from that

consideration, I shall humbly declare "that a pious person read somewhat in the ecclesiastical history of this nation should be sent from England to that charge. He has by enquiry found that Englishmen sent to the see of Dublin, had great influence on the city and on the whole kingdom. No qualification in a bishop can be more useful than a general good opinion of his piety and of his not being engaged in factions or partialities. Such an appointment will cause less envy and carry more respect among his brethren than one from among themselves, and may conduce to a good correspondence of both churches and the sincerity of reformation and uniformity in discipline. There is greater choice in England, and supply now and then from there "will not only abate the too visible flattery and ambitious hunting after and frequent practising to obtain bishoprics by those of this kingdom, who are too much addicted to that study, even to the scandal of the clergy": and would make the person preferred more dependent on his majesty.

By Sir Robert Reading, baronet, he will send to his grace two sermons of St. Ephraem that he lately translated from Syriac into Latin, and also the Latin translation of Dionysius on S<sup>t</sup> Mark, which is all of that author remaining with him. Sir Robert is a very ingenious person, highly esteemed in Ireland, the husband of the countess of Mountrathe, with a plentiful estate of his own. He is well able to tell the state of affairs and the several interests of the Kingdom, highly addicted to H. M. service and a great honourer of his grace. [Fo. 141/144].

Tho: Camel to the Bp. of London.

Dublin, 18 Oct. 1681

The bishop of Londonderry is dead. The king can now ease us of a great grievance against which a petition will be presented to the Com<sup>rs</sup>. for Ecclesiastical Preferments, viz. "that the bishops hold 14 bishoprics which are not consolidated by law but only united during the king's pleasure, the king being misinformed that one of those bishoprics is not sufficient maintenance for one bishop."

If you move to translate the bishop of Kilmore to Londonderry, Kilmore, "worth 800<sup>l</sup>. yearly may be disposed as thee

shall please" and Ardagh, worth 600<sup>l</sup>. and now held with Kilmore may be given to another. This and other pluralities of bishoprics causes Ireland to be so thinly planted and the king's revenues to be so small, for resident bishops in each bishopric would for their own comfort draw planters about them, and cause their clergy to reside and do likewise.

In 1660 the king declared he will take care that there be a resident bishop in every diocese in England; how necessary this is in Ireland his lo<sup>p</sup> may judge. Londonderry is worth 2000<sup>l</sup> yearly. If his lp. could by translation of the now bishop of Kilmore procure them a bishop for Kilmore and one for Ardagh, they in Ireland will bless him "and you shall (I hope) live to see those parts will improve in English plantations; and I myself will bring into the diocese of Kilmore a brave manufacture (by God's help) so soon as I hear there is a pious frequent preaching bishop there." He knows none more likely than Dean Bladen of St John's, Dublin, a constant good preacher since the king's return, whose father and himself spent most of their estate in maintaining the king's interesse in Ireland.

*same seal as before.*

[Fo. 149/152].

Jo: Ellys

Gonevile and Caius Coll: 31 Oct. 1681

Certifies that Mr. John Hartstongue, the bearer, under his tuition has been sober, regular and diligent and has given occasion to love and value him for piety, learning, prudence, integrity, observingness to superiors and obligingness to all. He is likely to prove a happy instrument of good in the Church of Ireland, for which he is designed.

"He was admitted to this college (after some years' study in the University of Dublin in Ireland and afterwards in Scotland) in June 1676, and proceeded Bachelor of Arts in this University in the year 167 $\frac{7}{8}$ . From hence returning back to Dublin about our Lady 1678, he continued his studies there till he received the degree of Master of Arts there in the year 1680. Presently after which he went over to France and resided at Saumur, a Protestant University there, from whence I have had a fair testimony of his deportment. This present term he was admitted

unto his said degree of Master of Arts by this University, according as he had it in Dublin. In Confirmation hereof etc.

Jo : Ellys

[Fo. 157/139].

Tho : Bladen to John Abp. of Canterbury.

May it please your grace,

Dublin, 31 Oct. 1681

I return you many hearty thanks for those many kindnesses that I received from your Lop. at your own table. I had done this long before this time had not an ague seized on me shortly after I was come to Dublin, which held me a long time ; but (blessed be God) he hath now restored me to my former health. And as I do daily give thanks to Almighty God for his many kindnesses at the same time begging more from him who delights to do good, so I do now with your grace, being confident that you are partaker of that divine nature who went about doing good.

“ I can prove that my father and I have been beggared by maintaining the king’s interesse in Ireland against the rebels, and by lending money to his majesty, and it is very uncertain when it will be repaid, because the king oweth so much money and his revenues small in comparison of his debts. My lord Duke of Ormond may see in the records that are in the council chamber, Dublin, what sums of money my father expended for the king.

“ My father also was the first man of all the Court of Aldermen who declared with the hazard of his life for the king’s restoration. For Sir Hardress Waller having the king’s castle and magazine in possession, threatened to burn the city if they yielded not to Oliver, but my father answered in these following words (vizt) : Till the king hath his own, we shall never have our own. Upon these words, the whole Court of Aldermen rose up and said that Ald. Bladen had spoke honestly and they were all of his opinion. And shortly after, the good people of the city and country forced Sir Hardress Waller to yield up the castle and himself prisoner, and the chief men of the king’s party sent Sir James Ware to my father to give him thanks for his loyal and courageous behaviour at that time. All this I can prove.

“ And I am known to many persons of quality to have suffered much for my loyalty both in England and Ireland, and to be a constant preacher and of a good life. Notwithstanding all this, I have no friend to put my Lord Duke in mind of me, for every man here will speak for their own relations, so that many who never spent a penny for the reducement of Ireland are preferred before me, tho’ they never did nor suffered so much as I have done.

“ A good deanery will be vacant shortly by the promotion of Dean Sheridan to a bishopric. I desire no more than that deanery, because I shall be by it enabled to maintain a pious, learned and constant preaching curate to help me in my old age.

“ I beseech your grace to send this letter to my Lord Duke of Ormond and to desire him to consider me so far and no farther than as upon inquiry he finds this letter to be true, by which your grace will oblige me to pray to God to remember you according to all the good that you have done for me. I am

Dublin 8<sup>th</sup>. 31  
1681

Your grace’s humble servant

Tho : Bladen

Postscript. When Ahasuerus had found how loyal Mordecai was to him, he said what honour hath been done to Mordecai for this ?

*in the same hand as the letters signed Tho : Camel  
and sealed with the same seal*

[Fo. 158/160].

Tho : Camel to John Abp. of Canterbury.

My Lord,

Dublin, 19 Nov. 1681

Dean Sheridan, dean of Down (as I hear) hath made an interesse to be bishop of Rapho ; but I beseech your grace to lay hands suddenly on no man, but enquire first what he is from those who dwell near him. Colonel Cromwel, the late lord Cromwel’s brother of Ireland, and many others report that this Sheridan is the issue of a ‘ rogueish and rebellious ’ family and a perjured rogue himself. They who dwell near him report this of him, and I beseech your grace for God’s sake and the king’s sake and

the kingdom's sake to enquire of this Sheridan's neighbours what he is before he be consecrated a bishop. I am

Your grace's humble servant,

Tho : Camel

Dublin Nov 19  
1681

Same seal as before

[Fo. 178/178].

John Graham to John Abp. of Canterbury.

Dublin : 29 Dec. 1681

This is another of the Bladen letters in the same hand as that signed John Hamilton 137/142.

"The Archbishop of Dublin died this day." You can settle two pious learned bishops in Ireland by translating the bishop of Kilmore (who holds Kilmore and Ardagh) to Dublin.

"Bp. Richardson (to my knowledge) lived very plentifully in the bishopric of Ardagh, and so did Bp Bedel in Kilmore, for Kilmore is worth 800<sup>l</sup> p annum and Ardagh 600<sup>l</sup>.

"I have much land in those parts which would be much improved if Bps. were settled there, for those Bps. would cause their clergy to be resident, and then we should have good house-keeping and a good trade by reason of the resort of many people, and I would set up many manufactures in those parts which will increase the Kings revenue by chimneys and other manufactures."

Inquiry should be made about those presented for many unworthy men "have made an interesse." None are so fit as Dean Mamby and Dean Bladen : the first, well-known in Londonderry for a frequent and pious preacher ; Dean Bladen is well known in Dublin, and has preached often before the state with good approval ; he was prosecuted by the Long Parliament as a cavalier because when he prayed for the King, he said : "O Lord, be gracious to thy servant and our sovereign lord the king," calling the king 'God's servant.'

His father, Ald. Bladen of Dublin was almost beggared through spending to the value of 2000<sup>l</sup>. for the king, as appears by records in the council chamber, Dublin, for which he was never yet paid, yet he was the first to declare for the king's return, to the hazard

of his life when Sir Hardress Waller possessed Dublin Castle and threatened to burn the city. Sir Theophilus Jones can testify this.

"Dean Bladen is now printing a learned and very useful book on the commandments. I have sent you the first sheet whereby you may know his worth as *ex ungue leonem*. If you procure him to be bishop of Kilmore and Dean Mamby to be bishop of Ardagh, all Protestants in those parts will bless God for you."

Same seal as before.

[Fo. 202/201].

A list of Bishoprics in the several provinces of Ireland in Dean Bladen's hand. He points out that certain unions (Down and Connor, Kilmore and Ardagh, Laughlin and Fernes, Cork and Ross, Waterford and Lismore, Limerick and Ardfert) were "not consolidated by law."

[Fo. 13/—].

"The Bishop of Kilmore holds the Bishoprick of Ardagh also, w<sup>ch</sup> was a distinct Bishoprick in 1659.

"The Bishop of Limerick holds the Bprick of Ardfert also w<sup>ch</sup> was a distinct Bprick in 1659. The Archbp. of Tuam holds the Bprick of Kilfenora w<sup>ch</sup> was a distinct Bprick in 1659.

"These pluralities of Bpricks are contrary to his Majesty's Declaration printed 1660, w<sup>ch</sup> says that every Diocess shall have a Resident Bishop.

"Querie.

"Is it not better, for the better peopleing the countrey that a poor Bprick be helped by a commendam than that a whole Diocess should want a Resident Bishop contrary to the Kings meaning."

[Fo. 16/—].

Cotton, *Fasti*, Leinster, p. 78, has Thomas Bladen, D.D., chaplain to Ormond, L.L. elected preb. S. John's in Christ Church, Dublin, 28 Nov. 1660. Made Dean of Ardfert in 1666, retaining however this prebend till he died in July 1695.

He appears also at p. 164 as prebend. of Dunlavan in S. Patrick's, collated 16 Feb. 1660/1. Here he is said to have been made dean of Ardfert in 1664.

At Munster p. 381. The date of Bladen's patent for Ardfert is given as 6 Ap. 1665.

[Fo. 78/77].



Lord Dunkellin to Abp. Sancroft.

Dublin, 11 Jan 1681 [-2

This public acknowledgment of your grace's many favours and kind admonitions had been offered immediately on my arrival in Ireland but for the disorders of my affairs. New crimes are fomented against me by an implacable step-mother, who 'misconsters' my most innocent acts and persecutes me for resisting the most arbitrary allotment she has got made of the estate I should naturally inherit: "making my oversight and inconsiderate dereliction of my father's affection (for which the persecution of a dozen years should be penance enough) as destructive and mischievous to my brother as myself."

Thus our birthright is legally torn from us, "though our mother the Lady Shierly was doubly interested in the family, first by nearness of blood, and secondly by the addition of a greater fortune than this lady brought, who triumphantly carries on all her enterprises, having gained the mastery of her husband and the help of a strong purse." . . . But yet I am pleased extremely with the malignity of the transaction, because it brought me into the bosom of the true Church and led me to the converse of your grace . . . and that thereby I have lost a great part of the disturbances and vexations heaped upon me upon account of my reformation and the other recited trespasses of my youth, made only a colour and pretence to ruin my family, ambition being the real motive . . . This being a business of great weight and difficulty, broke my heart and my rest, for fear the production of the events may prove as fatal as a like nefarious cause already compassed upon my ancestors.

No heed is taken of my reasonable propositions for a quiet settlement of the fractions made of the estate, nor of those of friends soliciting our consolidations. My brother should not suffer for my offence nor should the dignity that must descend on me, if I survive my father, be barked and despoiled for it, there being a likelihood that my son, now at Oxford "may repair the breaches and fulfil the expectations I have failed (in) with the acquisition of a wholesome match."

I could have presented you the clear account of matters of Church and state here but that I fear to detain you too long.

[Fo. 210/209].

Dr. Sam Foley to [Dr. Geo. Thorp]

Trin. Coll. Dublin, 6 Feb 1681 [-2

Is ashamed he cannot send herewith a Catalogue of their MSS. for his grace of Canterbury. The late Archbishop of Dublin, his patron, was sick for four months before he died and required Foley's almost constant attendance. This, the short days, other unavoidable business, the great confusion of all the MSS and the untoward character of some and imperfections of others may excuse his having yet done but about half.

The bearer is son to Sir Richd. Bulkley, a person of good note in Ireland and fellow of their college. "Those little defects in shape which render him not altogether so personable and taking "are compensated for by ornaments of mind."

Sends service to D<sup>r</sup> Beveredg and to the addressee's brother Maurice, whose answer to Baxter he has read and doubts not has got him much repute among learned men.

[Fo. 227/230].

W. Morton Bp. of Kildare to Abp. Sancroft.

Dublin, 3 Ap: 1682

Introduces Captain Fitzgerald, uncle to the earl of Kildare. He is now endeavouring to gain H.M's favour, forfeited of late. If he recovers it, the bishop does not doubt that he will hereafter be serviceable both to the Crown and Church.

All hope the Lord Lieutenant, now in England, will not be many months away.

[Fo. 3/3].

See 56/— infra

Franc. (Marsh) Abp. Dublin to Abp. Sancroft.

Dublin, 12 Aug 1612

Introduces Cap<sup>t</sup>. Ambrose Bedell, son of the late bishop of Kilmore. He desires his grace's assistance to get the King's touch "being greivously afflicted with the evill and by his long discontinuance a great stranger in England."

[Fo. 68/69].

Copy (corrected)

Dr. J. Nalson to the Duke of Ormond.

May it please your grace.

7 Aug. 1682

I have searched all my papers, an abstract of which I here send enclosed, by which your grace will see how indifferently the Paper Office is stored with materials towards any tolerable account of the Irish affairs. If therefore your grace think it convenient that I should interweave the historical account of Ireland with that of England that so the world may have a true account of those transactions, and that I may not be misled by the malice or ignorance of other writers I must humbly your Grace's assistance in such papers and matters of fact as must certainly be most known to your grace. And if in my low sphere I can be capable of serving your grace in this or any other matter, I shall esteem it the glory of my life by receiving your grace's commands to have the honour of being etc.

Aug. 7 1682

J. N.

'Dr. Nalsons hand'

[Fo. 56/—].

Dr. Narcissus Marsh to Abp. Sancroft.

Trinity College near Dublin, 26 Aug. 1682.

May it please your grace,

Being informed by Sir Theophilus Jones (brother to the late L<sup>a</sup>. Bp. of Meath) that (as D<sup>r</sup> Parr acquainted him) your grace is solicitous to know what is become of the Irish translation of the Old Testament whereof my L<sup>a</sup>. Bp. of Meath died possessed; and having the said book in my custody I thought it a duty incumbent on me to acquaint your grace therewith; and also that for some time past, I have employed men to examine and transcribe it, being very careful in comparing it with the original and the best translations both ancient and modern, especially our English, wherewith in most places (I might say, wellnigh in all) it agrees word for word; So that 'tis to me evident that Bp. Bedell and the rest who were concerned in making that translation did it immediately out of the English and not out of the original Hebrew.

“ The care of this work, to see that it be well done, I have taken upon myself, and have proceeded so far therein that near a third part of the whole Old Testament is transcribed already and fitted for the Press. And that the publication of it may be hastened, the book is now begun to be printed in London by the piety, care and at the present charges of Mr. Robert Boyle, who has advanced 110<sup>l</sup> towards it (the whole charges for the printing 500 copies amounting by computation to about 340<sup>l</sup>.) and for the more successfully carrying it on, subscriptions are here procuring by the pains and industry of the present L<sup>d</sup>. Bp. of Meath. All our fear and the only obstruction to this good work that we can foresee is that money by way of subscription may not come in so fast as to keep the press constantly going until it be done. But we trust God will stir up the hearts of pious men to contribute liberally thereunto, that not only the Bible but the Book of Common Prayer and some other good books may in short time be published in this language for the instructing the poor deluded blind native of this kingdom, who now are shut up in miserable darkness and differ but little from Heathens, save that they bear the name of Christians.

“ I have been at considerable charges and pains in setting up an Irish Lecture in this College, but under great discouragements, which increase upon me. The design of it is to instruct the natives of the College (and others that desire) to read and write Irish that so they may be able to preach and pray in the language that their countrymen understand (whereof they are extremely fond). By which means and by a free converse with them they would become acquainted with our religion, and then easily be wrought over to it. Whereas by our men's keeping a distance from them, and the clergy making their benefices sine cura's where most of their parishioners are Irish Papists (as is too frequently in this Kingdom), they become hardened and obstinate in their prejudices against us, and so are incapable of being wrought upon by any other means left, and are like still to continue in their superstition and ignorance.

“ If I might be honoured by your grace's opinion concerning this my design, it would give me great satisfaction, and determine my irresolution thereon whether I ought farther to prosecute it or to desist; being very desirous whilst I live in this kingdom to serve it all that I can. For for no other reason came I hither,

having before that in Oxford whereon well to subsist, and indeed, all things considered, being to my content better provided for there than here.

“ Thus humbly craving your grace’s blessing, etc.

Narcissus Marsh.

[Fo. 74/75].

Dr. Hen. Dodwell to Abp. Sancroft.

Cookham, 16 Sept. 1682.

He understands by a late letter from Mr. Took that his grace has received from Dr. Palliser the Life of Bp. Bedel written by his son Mr. Ambrose Bedel. Dr. Palliser proffers to get Bp. Bedel’s letters from Venice anew transcribed, which Dodwell had transcribed for his grace but lost his copy, if his grace is resolved to publish that excellent prelate’s works. [Fo. 94/99].

Ambr. Bedell to Abp. Sancroft.

1 Nov. 1682.

“ As in all gratitude I am obliged I return to your grace my humble and hearty thanks for your grace’s last favour of which (I bless God for it) I enjoy the benefit in a large measure, having my health fully restored.

“ In obedience to your grace’s commands I have made a search for The Life and Death of my father, and have had an account from one Mr. Palliser (in whose hands it was left to be sent to your grace) that he had it transcribed and sent on to Mr. Dodwell to be delivered to your grace ; who hath given a return that he hath sent it to your grace.

“ If otherwise, I humbly beg that your grace will be pleased to let me know, and I shall not fail to send it over with all expedition. And what else your grace shall impose I shall esteem it both my honour and my happiness to obey, as I am etc.

Signed only

Ambr. Bedell

[Fo. 121/26].

Bp. Hackett to Abp. Sancroft.

Westminster (Mr. Freeman’s), 3 Feb. 1682 [-3

“ You have been too long acquainted with my languishing condition in England, brought with me from Ireland, where the country fights against my life. And I have testimonies of

your grace's favour to help me with my L<sup>d</sup> Bishop of London and my Lord Conway.

"Were I able to stir I had waited on your grace that you would be pleased, if you may, to help me to some remove in England, where there will be many on my L<sup>d</sup>. Archbishop of York's death.<sup>1</sup> I have no arguments to move you by, but my life, if it be precious in your eyes, and the goodness of your grace's self and to me, etc.

Tho : Duno-Coñorensis

Dudley Loftus to Abp. Sancroft.

Dublin, 13 Ap. 1683

Sends by his cousin Dr. Gorges a considerable catalogue of books written by Gregorius Maphrino that he found in a Syriac MS. panegyric of him by Dioscorus Bp. of Gezarto (?) in the province of Kardu, where it appears that Gregorius was the greatest scholar of the 11th and 12th centuries and did more good in the last by writing, preaching and reconciling differences than any other since the rise of the Nestorian etc. heresies.

He is the same as Pocock published under the name of Gregorius Abul-Pharage.

The bishop of Oxford near a twelvemonth since sent Loftus a specimen of Dionysius Syrus printed in Syriac and Latin and an intimation that the work was at a stand for want of encouragement. I then signified to him that if he would publish proposals and rates I should not doubt to procure subscriptions. I have not heard from him since. If he be unwilling to have it published at Oxford, I doubt not to get it done elsewhere "for had I been more covetous of money than I am to honour the University of Oxford (wherein I have been a graduate above forty years standing), I might have had it printed ere now either at Amsterdam or at Paris with a considerable return into my purse."

To get subscriptions if the bishop thinks that the fit way, the short preface should be printed in Syriac and Latin with a statement of the amount to be paid.

He is now translating the panegyric by Dioscuros bishop of Gezarto.

Mr Huntington, fellow of Merton, not long returned from

---

<sup>1</sup>prematurely reported at London.

Aleppo, wrote lately that he had there purchased two tracts of Gregorius Maphrino, one an account of the bishops of Antioch, the other, of the successors of S. Thomas. These are not mentioned in the above Catalogue, and Loftus would have much more desired he had purchased his exposition on Aretus, St. Paul's disciple.

Catalogue 2 $\frac{3}{4}$  pp. fo. attached, 32 items.

[Fo. 14/15].

The bp. of Oxford to Abp. Sancroft.

May 5<sup>1</sup> [1683]

" I long since took care to furnish our press with Syriac letter, and have at length transcribed the two Syriac MSS. which I received from your grace and were sent out of Ireland. The MSS. having been collated with the manuscripts, I have no longer use of them, and therefore have desired M<sup>r</sup> Pridaux of our College to take care that they be safely returned into your grace's hands, and am prepared, whenever it shall be advisable to publish the work, to undertake the impression of it.

" Your grace had great reason to be jealous of embarquing in so weighty an affair as the settlement of Hatton Gardens.

The Irish MSS. having been sent hither from your grace, I thought it necessary to return them back to you, and shall give notice to the bishop of Leghlin and Dr. Loftus of what is done, that they may direct such farther conveyance as may justify me from blame in case of miscarriage.

I beg your grace's pardon etc.

May 5

Jo : Oxōñ

[Fo. 32/34].

Dudley Loftus to Abp. Sancroft.

Dublin, 7 May 1683.

Lately gave Dr. Robert Gorges a letter to be presented to his grace, enclosing a Catalogue of all the books written by Gregorius Maphrino.

Mr. Folie is departing so suddenly that Loftus cannot transcribe what other passages he thought to communicate at the next opportunity.

[Fo. 35/37].

<sup>1</sup> No year originally, since supplied thus : first 1681, cancelled ; then 1683, 2.

Dr. Huntingdon to Abp. Sancroft.

Trin : Coll : near Dublin, 13 Oct. 1683

“ Through the Almighty’s blessing and yours, I am alive here, and ’tis my duty as well as interest to tell you so, that I may partake of your prayers and those promises which shall I trust be in good time accomplished. Whilst I have any relation to Merton or to England, I must never forget the visitor of the one nor the primate and metropolitan of all the other. And therefore your grace will the easier pardon the confidence of such an address, since ’tis impossible for me to cancel my obligation. And yet ’twill be improved when you shall vouchsafe to recall me into a clearer air and more healthy climate. For I justly question whether so much moisture can long agree with my constitution. However, I am contented to be buried in a bog when I die, if I can but do any considerable good whilst I live. Whether any such thing be probable or no, I must leave to others for to acquaint you, and good reason too, since you were not pleased to believe me when I gave in my opinion of myself.

“ There is, indeed, work enough to be done, and ’tis pity but it should be done well. It will be done the better, I’m sure, if you condescend to impart your advice and blessing to etc.

Robert Huntingdon

*Docketted* : Dr. Huntingdon would return to England.

[Fo. 170/191].

D<sup>r</sup>. Hackett to .

Reverend Sir London, 8 Feb.

“ This morning I was to wait on my Lo. of London, who received my proposal about my Ld. Keeper, with kindness ” who professed himself ready, as soon as he was released from the gout, to improve his interest with his Lordship for Hackett’s advantage. But in the interval he was pleased to delegate by H. this trouble to the addressee, who was to tell the Ld. Keeper that my Lord of London will take it as a favour if his Lordship will espouse any concern for H. in the vacancies likely to be.

*Docketted* Tho. Hackett after[wards] Irish B.

[Fo. 12/—].



## VOLUME 32

Nelson writing to D<sup>r</sup>. Sancroft from Doddington, 9 June, 1684, with reference to MSS. lent to him by the abp. says that though transcribed by a person ignorant of Latin and not well versed in sense or English, yet they are far more perfect and honest than Rushworth, whom he accuses of garbling his texts for party interest, and also of inaccuracy.

[Fo. 65/—].

Sam Foley to Abp. Sancroft.

1684. July 5. T. C. D.

Some of his relations in England, too great to contend with, have been very unjust to him and have put him out of all hopes of an estate it was thought 'their' father intended for him; the prospect of which encouraged his own father to an undertaking that succeeded ill. He is forced to desire an addition to the too little he has in order to support his mother and his youngest brother whom he has in the college with him.

"We are told here that the Duke of Ormond intends suddenly for Ireland & I humbly beg your Grace that you will now engage him to do something for me. He has pleased formerly to speak a little kindly of me, but we have many here, who I suspect will by their interests in some of our great men in Ireland bring him as soon as he comes over under so many new obligations that before it comes to my turn to be considered, he will have quite forgotten that ever he heard of such a one . . . . .

The archbishop of Dublin has but few things in his disposal, and most of them by our statutes inconsistent with my fellowship, and yet not considerable enough to quit the college for.

[Fo. 81/—].

Bp. Wetenhall, Cork, to Abp. Sancroft.

1684. Nov. 6. Cork.

Two great unhappinesses befell me at parting from London: one that y<sup>r</sup> Grace on a sudden was called away out of the gallery into the closet, before I could take my leave, which was then my errand and which I had scarce spoken three words of; the other, that the next day being prefixt for my journey a crowd of business . . . suffered me not to come again to Lambeth.

Most serious and affectionate thanks for a long series of kindness.

“ I have not forgotten the double honour y<sup>r</sup> Grace was pleased to do me ; first in sending me in your stead <sup>1</sup> before the king, then in expressing your desire to see what I said there, which I humbly send herewith. I had come much sooner but that one while travelling and since that, upon my return home, much business (one visitation at Rosse, another at Corke, then a tedious journey to & from Dublin have pestered my time.”

[Fo. 170/—].

Rbt. Huntingdon to Primate Sancroft.

1684. Dec. 11. T. C. D.

Acquaints his grace with their receipt of the MS. of Dionysus Syrus with which he was particularly concerned ; it is now returned to their library by Dr. Loftus.

Sir Robert King, Lord Kingston's uncle, will present this.

[Fo. 186/—].

Bp. Wetenhall to Abp. Sancroft.

1684[-5]. Feb. 9.

Some 2 months past he sent the copy of his sermon at Whitehall : the passages marked [ ] were omitted in delivery, partly through forgetfulness but mostly for brevity. Thanks for constant favour and presumes to run further in debt. Begg his grace, should the earl of Rochester visit his grace before coming for Ireland to tell him “ that there is a poor man lives at Cork whom your grace has a little knowledge of, so that when I shall come to pay my duty to his Excellency, I may have a more favourable admission than if I were a perfect stranger. With my good lord the duke of Ormond all my interest at the Court of Ireland will go off.

[Fo. 217/—].

### VOLUME 31

A true state of the Dioceses of Downe and Connor, as they were served in July 1685, together with what rules were made at the visitation held at Lisburne for the regulation thereof by

<sup>1</sup> to preach, see 217.

M<sup>r</sup> M<sup>c</sup>Neale, Deane of Down, and George Lovell, Chancellor & Vicar-Generall of that Diocess in October 1684, Humbly represented to his Ex<sup>ty</sup>. Henry, Earle of Clarendon, Lord Lieu<sup>t</sup>. Generall and Generall Governor of Ireland, by the said George Lovell.

Diocess of Downe.

Deanary of Downe.

M<sup>r</sup> John McNeale, Dean. Resident in Downe.

The severall Cures well served by himselfe and Curates.

Hilsbrough	Mr. Lemuel Matthews, Arch Deacon, resides
Drumbo	at Lisburne, four miles from Hilsbrough, the
Kilcleef	greatest Cure. M <sup>r</sup> ffraunce, Curate resides
	there.

Drumbo, a great parish, non-resident nor in Kicleef, a rule made in the visita<sup>o</sup>n to have a Curate reside in Drumbo and another to be paid for officiating at Kilcleef; he officiates himself sometimes at Hilsbrough.

Chancelorship.

Mr. Archibald M<sup>c</sup>Neale, Chancellor, resides in Downe, being a principall member of the Chapter, but officiates himself and by his Curates. The Cures well served.

[Fo. 156].

Prebendary of St. Andrews.

Mr. Robert Maxwell, Prebend.

Grangewitter	Resides himself at the Irish, but officiated
Irish	by a Curate. A rule made at the visita <sup>o</sup> n
	for a resident Curate at Grangewitter.

Presentorship.

Mr. James Clewloe, presentor, not resident. Resides upon his Cure in the Diocess of Ardmagh. The Cures served by a Curate at Loghin Island.

Killeleach	Mr. Robert Maxwell, Rector, not resident,
Killinshan	the Cures served by Mr. Maul who resides
	at Killeleagh, has alsoe a small vicaridge at
	Tonnakneene, where he allsoe officiates once
	in three weeks.

Dunsford Prebendary	Mr. Henry Lesley, Rector, resides in the parish and officiates.
Rathmullin	The Deane of Downe, Viccar, served by a Curate who resides.
Ballee	M <sup>r</sup> . Echlin, Viccar, resides.
Killinegar Kill Beel Killcow	Mr. Andrew Matthews, Rector Resides near the place, assisted by a Curate but pretends to an exempt Jurisdiction by Vertue of a patent from Queen Elizabeth. [Fo. 158-].
Maghera	Mr. Maurice Duncan, Viccar, not resident, it being served by Mr. Matthew Church, the liveing not being worth seaven pounds p añum.
Tonnakneene	Mr. Robert Maul, Viccar, not resident but resides at Killeleach where he officiates for Mr. Maxwell and serves this Cure once in three weeks.
Killmore	Mr Delapp, Viccar, Resides.
Ballywalter als Whitchurch, Bally Halbert, Gray Abbey	Mr Pearce, Viccar, resides, the united, he superannuated, an assistant at the visitaçon and 'tis well served by M <sup>r</sup> Barkley.
Donnoghade Newtowne Cumber	Mr. David Maxwell, Viccar, resides at Newtowne, serves that and Cumber frequently in one day. Donnoghade served by a Curate who resides upon the place.
Holliwood	M <sup>r</sup> Wallis, Viccar, resides.
Bangor	M <sup>r</sup> James Hamilton, Viccar, resides.
Knock Breda Dondonnell	Mr. James Hamilton, Rector, not resident but served by Mr. Wallis, Viccar of Holliwood, but it is requisite another Curate should be added, the work being too much for one man, that has his owne to Serve beside.

Knock Colunokill. Mr. James Hamilton, Rector, not served at all, noe church in repaire, a rule at the visitation for serving it.

Killmund Mr. Robt. Maull, Viccar, not served at all, the liveing very poor.

[Fo. 159].

Tolnekill Mr. James Hamilton, Viccar, not served at all, noe Church in repaire, and in both these are very poore liveings its pretended none will come to Church, but Injoynd to have it served.

Shankill als  
Belfast

M<sup>r</sup> Gilbert, Viccar, resides.

Drumbegg

This has been long in contest between Arch Deacon Matthews and Mr. Gilbert for the right, but 'tis served by them both.

These Blaris als  
very Lisburne  
conform- Lambeg  
able Derriaghy

Mr. Wilkins, Dean of Clogher, Rector, resides. They are all united and served at Lisburne; but I am of opinion a curate should be placed in Derriaghy, could the parish beare it, and the Impropiater contribute out of his Tythes towards his maintenance.

Magregall  
Conformable parish.

Mr. Manhood, Curate, resides.  
The Bishop, rector.

All these  
parishes  
very con-  
formable

{ Magremash  
Agagallon  
Glanavy  
Ballenderry

Mr. English, Viccar, resides.  
The cures united being contiguous.  
Mr. Moore, Viccar, resides.  
Mr. Jones, Viccar, resides.  
Mr. Law, Viccar, not resident, but resides upon his living in the Diocess of Dromore. Served by a curate

[Fo. 159-].

Diocess of Connor.

Deanary of Connor.

Carrickfergus, Enver M<sup>r</sup> Ward, Dean, resides, served by him-  
Island of Magee selfe and Art Windor, his Curate

## Arch Deaconry.

- Conformable parish Billy Mr. Baynard, Arch Deacon, not resident. Mr. Lovell, Viccar Gen<sup>l</sup>. of Down. Viccar, served by Mr. M<sup>e</sup>Neale, who resides.
- Bally Clugg Mr. Ayton, Viccar, resides at Connor, where he officiates.
- Armoy Mr. Windar, Viccar, not resident, served by M<sup>r</sup> O Cahan together with Derriaghy by order of the visita<sup>o</sup>n.
- Dunagar Mr. Radham, Viccar, who resides upon his cure in the Diocess of Dromore, served by Mr. Williamson together with Killcard by order of the last visita<sup>o</sup>n.
- Killcard

## Chancelorship.

- Mr. Robert Maxwell, Rector, not resident, but resides upon his cure in the Diocess of Downe.
- Ballywillin Served by Mr. ffulton, Curate ; together with Ballyoghren, by order of the last visita<sup>o</sup>n.
- Bally Raishen Mr. Leggan, Viccar, resides at Colraine, five miles from his Cure, but serves it. Residence Injoynd him the last visita<sup>o</sup>n.
- Ramoan Mr. Boid, Viccar, resides.
- Culfeighton The Cures united.
- Loghgeel Served by M<sup>r</sup>. Richards, who resides, together with Killraghties, by order of visita<sup>o</sup>n.
- Glenarme Mr. James Maxwell, Viccar, since dead ; now Mr. Duncan, who resides.

## Presentorship.

- Ballymoney Mr. Dunbar, Rector, resides and assisted by a Curate.
- Dunluce Mr. Loggan, Viccar, not resident, but lives at Colraine, five miles from the Cure. Injoynd residence the last visita<sup>o</sup>n.

## Treasureship.

- Bally Aghreen Mr. Jones, Rector, not resident, but resides upon his Cure at Ballenderry; the Cure served by Mr. ffulton w<sup>th</sup> another by order of visitaōn.
- Archinis The Cure served by Mr. Darroch together with Layd, where he resides, by order of visitaōn, noe Church in either parish.

## Prebendary of Killroot.

- Killroot Mr. Mills, Viccar, resides.
- Templecorran
- Ballymoe Mr. John Boyd, Curate, served at that Church, together with the Cures of Bally Carr, and Rashee, & the Grange of Dorragh, by order of visitaōn.

[Fo. 160 /—].

## Prebendary of Connor.

- Connor Mr. Eaton, Rector, resides, he allsoe serves the Cures of Shirry and Racarran by turnes.
- Killy Glin Served at Corne Castle Church.
- Killyagan Served by M<sup>r</sup>. Rowan at Dunaghy Church.

## Prebendary of Rasharkin.

- Rasharkin Dr. Wareing, Rector, not resident, but resides upon his Arch Deaconry in the Diocess of Dromore; Cures served by Mr. Moore at the Church of Rasharkin.
- Ballraghty Served by Mr. Richard, Curate
- Templeoughtra This Grange was served at the Church of Glenarme.
- S<sup>t</sup>. Conyng This Grange served at the Church of Carn Castle.
- Armory M<sup>r</sup>. Windar, Viccar, not resident, but served by Mr. O Cahan, Curate. The Viccar resides at Carrickfergus, being Curate to the Dean.

Prebendary of Carn Castle.

Mr. Lemuell Matthews, Rector, not resident, but lives in Lisburne neere his Cures in the Diocess of Downe.

Killoughter  
Carn Castle } served by a Curate.

[Fo. 161 /—].

Ballycorr Served at the Church of Ballymore by order of the last visitaçon.

Rashee  
Derrickiglan Served by Mr. O Cahan, together with Armory, by order of the last visitaçon.

Colraine Mr. Griffith, Rector, resides and serves himselfe.

Ballymarsh  
Ballywalter  
Ballylinny  
Coole Mr. Murray, Viccar, not resident upon the place, but lives in Carrickfergus about five miles from his Cures, but officiated by himselfe. Injoynd Residence the last visitaçon, he told me lately he is building in order to it.

Antrim  
Templepatrick  
Duneen  
Chrankill Mr. Humble, Viccar, not resident, but resides upon his Cure in the Diocess of Derry; all those cures served by Mr. Killpatrick; but I am humbly of opinion that another Curate should be added, for Antrim requires a resident Curate and constant cure.

Drumaule  
Dunaghy  
Glyn Mr. Dowdall, Rector, resides.  
Served by Mr. Rowan.  
Mr. Arch. M<sup>c</sup>Neale, Viccar, not resident but served at Inver by order of the last visitaçon.

Aghohghill M<sup>r</sup>. Lesley, Rector, not resident, but resides upon his Cure in the Diocess of Doune, officiates by a Curate.

Layd Mr. Lovell, Rector, not resident, but resides in Lisburne, being Viccar-Generall of the Diocess of Doune, which he humbly conceives to be a dispensation for his non-residence;



and haveing the Charge of both Diocesses in the Bishop's absence, the cure served by Art Darragh, Curate, who resides upon the place tho there be noe Church in the parish or has been this sixty years.

Ballentoy Mr. McNeale, Rector, not resident, but resides at Billy, where he officiates as Curate. The Cure served by a Curate.

This is a true state of the Diocesses of Downe and Connor to the best of the knowledge and Informaçon of the said George Lovell, which is humbly presented to the consideraçon of his Excellency by the said

George Lovell.

[Copy made, as appears, by an English scribe not familiar with Irish place-names. He often writes an initial B instead of K in names beginning Kill-; these have been corrected above.]

[Fo. 161/—].

Dr. Sam Parker's complaint against the Archbishop of Canterbury.

1685.

Tanner MS. 31 fo. 166, etc.

I know what feined contrivances there are at this time for the advancement of the Bishopp of St. Asaph, the very founder of the plott and of all our troubles, ffor the plott had never come to any thing without Godfrey's murther, nor Godfrey's murther without Prance's evidence, nor Prance's evidence without the Bishopp of St Asaph, who (like a good divine) with infinite pains reduced him backe to his first perjurye to save his life after he had abjured it to save his soule.

[Fo. 173/—].

(Copy).

Primate of Ireland and Lord Granard, Lds. Justices, to the Earl of Sunderland.

1685 Aug. 12, Dublin.

The Archbishop of Cashell is dead—to enlarge H. M.'s first fruits by several removals (for all removed persons must pay

them) we propose that the Archbishop of Tuam be removed to Cashell, and the bishop of Corke and Rosse to Tuam and have the Wardenship of Gallway, already united to it by H. M. letters patent, and quit the quarta episcopalis (or fourth part of the tithes enjoyed by the inferior clergy by which the livings became very small and mean): the bishop of "Kilkenny and Ossery" to be removed to Corke and Rosse, the bishop of Cloyne to Kilkenny and Ossery and the dean of Cloyne advanced to Cloyne bishopric, too small of itself to support the dignity, so we propose to add to it the vicarage of Clondroghid in commendam & now in his possession; that D<sup>r</sup>. Hugh Dresdall may be promoted to Killfanora, hitherto united to Tuam since the Restoration, by which H. M. lost 1 vote in Parl<sup>t</sup>.; as this bishopric is of very little value, they propose to unite to it some of the livings Dr. Dresdall now possessss of which they will send particulars by next pacquet.

According to practice they send draughts of the letters patent for H. M. signature. The persons represented are of approved learning and integrity. [Fo. 181/—].

Bp. Wetenhall of Cork and Ross to the Abp. of Cant<sup>by</sup>.

1685 Aug. 14, Cork.

The Archbp. of Cashell being dead in good earnest, the old design is going on to lop Tuam and add the commendams taken from thence to Cashell, that it may be fit for his Grace of Tuam's acceptance, and when Tuam is peeled enough to translate me thither. My humble request to your Grace is to do all you can to obstruct my removal to Tuam. We hear all such matters go through your Grace's hand as chief of the Commissioners for such affairs.

My Lord, to remove to Tuam were to ruin me. 'Twill cost me 500<sup>l</sup>., which I must either take up at interest, every groat almost, or else part with my poor patrimony in England, which I resolve not to do. Besides other great inconveniences and hazards to me, who am a perfect Englishman and not able to compliment or dissemble. I hope that what I have mentioned will prevail with your Grace. As to Cashell, I should not be against it, but on my word, I will be even therein also purely passive. Your Grace will pardon this presumption and in your thoughts give

your benediction to, My dear Lord, your Grace's most obliged & dutiful servant,

E. Corke & Rosse.

[Fo. 184/—].

Letter of News: London 29 August, 1685.

Defeat of the Turks—Movements of the Prince of Orange.

From Dublin of the 22<sup>nd</sup>. we have advice that both Scot and his two sons had received their trials at the Assizes at Wexford for words spoken against the king, which was thought would have taken away his life, but the court gave judgment that he should pay 500<sup>l</sup>. to the King, his eldest son 200<sup>l</sup>. and the youngest 100<sup>l</sup>., and all three to lie in prison for a year. The reform of the soldiers still goes on and the whole kingdom in in perfect peace.

At the same time Hicks, the Non-conformist preacher was found guilty of high-treason, it being proved he was in the same rebellion. A 'yaught' is arrived here with several prisoners from Scotland. . . . .

[Fo. 186/—].

The Count de Taaff, one of the	.	.	.	.
Generals of the Imperial Arm	.	.	.	.
when Vienna was relieved sen	.	.	.	.

the lord Carlingford a tent of the Viziers, which tent with a janissary was given to him by the E. of Carlingford and yesterday was set up in Somerset garden where the queen dowager lives.

[Fo. 187/—].

Wm. Sherlock to ———

1685 Sept. 2. Temple.

Sir, Could I have retired with you yesterday, it had saved me the trouble of writing and you of reading this letter. Upon the discourse I had with my Lord about the Papist Misrepresented and Represented I prevailed with several of our friends to meet at my house on Monday last. After a great deal of discourse they resolved upon two ways of answering it. 1. To show that we do not misrepresent popery, nor charge them with anything that is not the approved doctrine of their Church. . . .

[Mr. Stanly likely to be assigned to this].

The other way proposed and agreed on was to dispute with this Author upon his own principles and . . . . to show what reasons all good Xtians had to disown it [popery] and to reject the communion of so corrupt a Church . . . . This task is flung upon me. [Fo. 190 /—].

4 leaves printed sig. B. pp. 1—8. 4<sup>o</sup>. beginning Liber Chronicorum Ecclesiasticorum Gregorii Maphrini (vulgariter Abulpharagi nuncupati) ex Lingua Syriaca; per Dudleium Loftusium, J.U.D., Traductus. [Fo. 194 /—].

(Latin)

Dudley Loftus to the Abp. of Canterbury.

1685 Sept. 7. Dublin.

Eminentissime Domine \* . . . . .

\* Me rerum novatorem nunquam extitisse norunt omnes quibuscum ab unguiculis habui Consuetudinem nec mihi a natura ita comparatum est ut nova facile referam; quae tamen ita patent ut obviam omnibus veniant observanda Eminentiae vestrae maturius consideranda ausus sum pponere, modo, tanto ausui detur licentia.

“Noverit igitur eminentia vestra *professores* Doctrinae et Disciplinae in Ecclia Anglicana legibus constitutae et stabilitae vix unquam apud nos . . . . probitatis nomine, pbiores moribusq’, castiores, Religione candidiores, Cultu divino ferventiores, in Ccenae Dominicae Coñunione frequentiores, zeloq’ ferventiores actos, est autem eorum omnium affectus ita compositus ut nihil ardentius desiderent quam ut omnia discordiarum semina simultatesq’ omnes ex Regnis et Dominiis Regi nostro invictissimo subjectis tollantur et ut inibi pax et concordia in perpetuum firmetur stabiliaturq’. Haec cum ita sint, potiora speramus a Deo Beneficia in Eccliae suae conservaõnem et nostratum solatium spe tumida vigore videntur Romani Catholici inanis tamen eorum jactantia et gloriatio non tam sibi ipsis hucusq’ pfectit quam iis e nostratibus fuit offendiculo qui Romanos Catholicos laesis oculis pspiciunt ad ea officia militaria evectos quibus eos vident hodie constitutos, verum tamen est quod etiamsi hinc arripiant sibi occasionem gloriaõnis Romani Catholici

seque ac calumnandi ansam desumant Phanatici, silent tamen nostrates omnes.

Proditurus jam est in lucem Liber chronologicus Gregorii Maphrini serie rectâ ab Aharone primo summo sacerdote usq' ad Christum et deinceps p Petrum successoresque suos Episcopos Antiochenos ad seculum Christi duodecimum deducta. Nunc Librum erudiçone refertum eximiaeq' diligentia elaboratum evolvi eundemq' a Lingua syriacâ in Latinum integre traduxi, Typographisq' Dublinensibus imprimendum commisi, nullus dubitans quin in publica luce reperiatur mirifice conducens Orthodoxiae ac propterea ad imensum Eccliae anglicanae comòdum series ex priscorum Consiliorum conspirantibusq' sentiitiis et Decretis, traducçonis meae specimen exhibet inclusum simul ac Catalogum sumorum Pontificum ab Aharone ad Christum ab eodem authore scriptum, quem etiam traduxi et contuli cum altero Catalogo samaritano in manu D : Doctoris Huntington, quocum in omnibus Concors non est, sed ne aequo productior videar, ut eminentia vestra perenni vivat felicitate et ut ipsa Ecclia anglicana p insignem vestram prudentiam et pietatem in ea felicitate qua adhuc fruitur diu ducatur et conservetur assiduis precibus exoptat

Humilimus et addictissimus

servorum vestrorum

Dud : Loftus.

[Fo. 200/—].

Clarendon to the Abp. of Canterbury.

1685 Sept. 12. Windsor.

I did not intend to have been so long without waiting on your grace, but since it is not in my power to do that as often as I wish, and that I shall not be in London these ten days, I presume to give you this trouble thereby to convey the enclosed to you, which is a copy of a letter the original whereof I shewed to your grace when I last waited on you. I beseech you to consider of it and favour me with your thoughts and advice thereupon when I see you ; there is no haste, for I believe the see of Cashel will not be filled till I get into Ireland, so that I hope your Grace will be able to instruct me in what shall be most for the good of the Church.

[Fo. 202/—].

## Clarendon to Abp. of Canterbury.

1685/6. Feb. 14. Dublin Castle.

Pursuant to H. M. directions to correspond with his Grace on Church affairs he gives an account of what he has done about the see of Cashell. He encloses a copy of a letter he wrote to the Ld. President. He has proposed to remove to Cashell, Dr. Ohoay, bishop of Ossory, a person of true primitive piety. When turned out of his living 'in our rebellion' he was content to live in the W. Indies for half a crown a week. At the Restoration he came into this country with Lord Berkeley, and has gained reverence from all among whom he lived. If removed to Cashell, the first thing he will do is to repair the Cathedral, which has much need of it. Dr. Jones, bishop of Cloyne, whom he proposes to be translated to Ossory is a very worthy man and has great good in his present diocese. He was domestic Chaplain to the Duke of Ormond, who will give an account of him. Clarendon knows these two; but does not know Fitzgerald, the dean of Cloyne, whom he recommends to that see: he is the Primate's nephew, who is concerned for him; and is not to be mistaken for another of the name less discreet than he should be. If the king does not approve of this man, there are Dr. Huntingdon, provost of the college; he was of Oxford, and would be willing to remove to his advantage; the provostship is worth near 400<sup>l</sup>. a year and the bishopric of Cloyne not much above 500<sup>l</sup>. Dr. Palleser, a fellow of the college, is fittest to succeed him there, a man of great learning and exemplary piety, who would make a very good bishop. if none of those last named were advanced. Cloyne might wait till further thought on, but his Grace is begged to solicit for the other two. A State of the Church of this kingdom is being prepared to lay before him. [Fo. 253/—].

## Copy of Clarendon's Letter to the L. President.

1685. Feb. 14. Dublin Castle.

The Archbishopric of Cashell having been sometime void by the last archbishop's death, the L.L. proposes that the now bishop of Kilkenny and Ossory be removed to Cashell and the bishop of Cloine to Ossory & Kilkenny holding the archdeaconry of Armagh in commendam, as the present bishop does, that the dean of Cloyne should be advanced to that see with, as the see

is very small, the vicarage of Clondroghid, now in his possession, added in commendam. Though but one see be vacant the several removes are proposed to enlarge H. M. first fruits. Draughts of the letters patent are sent herewith in accordance with practice and with H. M. instructions to the present L.L.

The persons represented are of approved piety, learning and integrity. [Fo. 256 /—].

Ri : Parr to Abp. of Canterbury.

1685/6. Feb. 22. Cambridge.

Has sent him the Life and Letters of Primate Usher, which he doubts not will be thought designed for the service of the King, the Church and Learning. It is very much wondered by many that the publication has been obstructed by many bishops and other learned and worthy persons. "But when we consider into whose hands it has unfortunately fallen our wonder must cease. My Lord, the whole life and a great part of the Letters was printed off before the Act passed; but Dr. Midgley and S<sup>r</sup>. Rog : hath had the book for their licensing now these 12 weeks and gave no absolute denial; yet now S<sup>r</sup>. Rog : L'Estrang tells us that it is the chief secretary's possession, and there it must lie for aught I know much longer." Asks his grace to rescue that silent and innocent prisoner. P.S. I left the preface w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>r</sup> grace in the morning. [Fo. 271 /—].

Same to same.

1685/6. Feb. 24. Thanks his grace for perusing the Life of Usher and for his Advice. "I am of your grace's opinion that as things are now those passages reflecting on the Papists (how true so ever) will not be allowed by those in whose hands the book is now. . . .

If those passages be offensive we will quickly take off those sheets wherein those matters are and print them again, and instead of them make up the vacancy with such things as shall be of another nature . . . . .

As for the letters I know but of two that can justly offend in those instances, viz., that of the L<sup>d</sup>. Bp. Bramhall's from Paris, and that of S<sup>r</sup>. Wm. Boswel's to Archbp. Laud from the Hague, and if that will satisfy, we will take them quite away.

[Fo. 275 /—].

Dudley Loftus to Abp. Sancroft.

Four closely written pages in prolix adulation of Lord Clarendon : what follows here relates to public & social affairs. 1685[6] 6. March Dublin.

It is now too late to expect from me an account of the solemnities and exceeding joy which entertained the access of his Ex<sup>te</sup>. the Earl of Clarendon, the King's Lieut<sup>t</sup>. to the government of this his ma<sup>ties</sup>. kingdome of Ireland or a rela<sup>on</sup> of the great rejoycing at his first declaration of himself which ushered him into the government, I mean his speech at the Council board in the delivery of his ma<sup>ties</sup>. most gracious message, importeing a resolu<sup>on</sup> to keep inviolate the act of settlement in this kingdom, than which nothing could have made him more acceptable to that great party interested and concerned in the benefit thereof, and thereupon rejoyced as if all their affec<sup>ons</sup> had been turned into joy, for those things are already made public . . .

His Ex<sup>te</sup> hopes that it is more than p<sup>b</sup>able that he will soon procure money proportionable to his designs of rebuilding, reforming and enlarging the Castle of Dublin, now rather like a prison of state than a palace, and to raise other considerable works of honour to his ma<sup>ties</sup>. and improvement to the na<sup>on</sup> without charge to the constant revenue of his Ma<sup>ties</sup>. Exchequer.

The days of his youth have been, as it were, the servitude of a laborious life, constantly employed in such studies as most enable him to his ma<sup>ties</sup>. service, especially in the search of antient records and other antiquities, and the transcriptions and collections out of them in order thereunto.

As to his practice of religion in his conversation as well as in his public devotions, he is so assiduous and pious that it is well hoped that the splendour of his example, shining in the eminency of his station will attract many followers.

His great faculties run parallel in nothing more joyfully with his affections than in matters concerning the Church and the promotion of its prosperity, chiefly in settling the clergy here upon the basis of law and the constitutions ecclesiastical, whereunto he is resolved strictly to hold them, and herein he hath already laboured with great effect, for the clergy he hath recalled and enjoyned to a more constant residencie and painstaking than



formerly hath been performed, knowing that the clergy observing their duty and the people duly instructed by them according to the canons, constitutions and articles of the Church of England are inalterably the best of subjects and most to be relied upon, and cannot become disobedient to the Crown without changing their religion. . . . .

His Ex<sup>tie</sup>. desires to set up a greater gravity and sobriety in the behaviour of Clergymen than he found in many of them at his first coming, and to cure them from the unbecoming freedom of frequenting stage-plays or taverns, which gave too much offence to sober men, and it is not to be doubted that the minds of the clergy are already ballasted with more sober thoughts of themselves than heretofore ; for really their behaviour, gestures, habit and dealing of too many of them have gone too much into excess of pride and alla grandesa, and too prodigal are they in the vain expense of their wives, whose clothing, equipage and house furniture is now raised to five times the rate it was before the wars, which hath already given some occasion to say that such expenses might have been better applied to the repair of Church chancels and the covering of naked altars.

[Fo. 281.....282<sup>v</sup> /--].

Paul Rycaut to Abp. Sancroft.

1685/6. March 8, Dublin Castle.

I have now been in this city in service of the king and my good patron the lord lieutenant for the full space of two months, and I profess to your grace that I never was more happy nor contented than I am at present, having enjoyed a perfect good health, attended with such honours as are due to my office and employment, which is rendered much more satisfactory under the easy circumstances of his Ex<sup>tie</sup>s. favour to me.

Bp. of S. Asaph to Abp. Sancroft.

1685/6. Mar. 12.

I am to thank your grace for the favour you did me in not only excusing me from preaching this Lent at Whitehall, but also for engaging the archbishop of Tuam to preach in my course.

[Fo. 294 /--].

## VOLUME 30

Tho: Hacket bp. of Down & Connor [to the Lord Lieut: Ireland].  
1686 Ap. 12. Kensington. (Copy see fo. 42)

Having for some years been detained here in England by great indispositions and multiplied distempers, the physicians here now give him hope to be soon able to resume his function in Ireland if he may enjoy the air of England a little longer.

He asks that his licence of absence be renewed for a year. Should he be able to travel he may go at the end of this summer. He proposes that, according to the English Act 25 Hen. 8 and customs in like cases in all Christian Churches, a coadjutor or assistant should be appointed "those two dioceses and Dromore being formerly served by one bishop, viz<sup>t</sup>. Dr. Taylor." He submits to his Excellency the bestowing of a reasonable allowance.

*Endorsed*: Given me by Sir Rob: Hamilton, May 7<sup>th</sup>. 1686.

[Fo. 20].

Edw. Wetenhall, bp. of Cork & Ross to Abp. of Cant.  
1686 Ap. 24 Cork.

Introduces "this my friend, who was desirous to receive your Grace's blessing, & being by me informed of that Treasure of Irish MSS. etc. in your Grace's Library (my rude notes out of which I imparted almost wholly to him), he is ambitious to see them. I therefore humbly beg that some of your Bibliothecarii may shew them to him. He is a counsellor and the most versed in the Antiquities of this Province of any man I know; truly honest besides and a devout son of our Church: else I should not have adventured to send him to your Grace."

When the bishop was last in Dublin in February the L<sup>d</sup>. Lieut. spoke with great affection of his Grace, drank his health at table, and afterwards finding the bishop had not written him for a long time, commanded him to write and give his service to his Gr.

Hopes his Gr. has received a little book he wrote in defence of the Hebrew Text and of the Scripture in general. Its occasion was a certain dean's preaching in this kingdom against translating scripture into vulgar languages and certain other clergymen of his Gang professing they had long been in quest of Scripture

but knew not where to find it and the discourse was delivered before them at Christ Church, Dublin. I have here Dr. Bedell's life, but I cannot think it is published by any whom your Grace employed. The present bishop of Kilmore, in whose father's house Bp. Bedell died, told me lately he has several papers of Bp. Bedell's which I have desired him to look up at his return home, and will give what further account of I can.

[Fo. 25].

Lo. L<sup>d</sup>. Clarendon to Bp. Hacket

Copy in the same hand as Bp. Hacket's at fo. 20

1686 May 25, Dublin Castle.

Received the bp's. letter of 12th of last month by Sir Robert Hamilton, and had had another before quickly after his own arrival in Ireland. He wonders that the bp. should desire licence of absence for a year in the same letter in which he wishes to be permitted to enjoy the air of England for some little time. A year is more than some little time. The bp. will pardon him for reminding him that he has been six years from his diocese, and that the King's instructions command the Lo. Lieut : to take care that the clergy keep strict residence. Though there are several worthy clergymen in the two dioceses who do their duty very well, yet his Ex. finds, by reports, an unspeakable want of the bp's. presence, many "being absent from their cures and leaving them to mean and ignorant curates, such as will serve cheapest."

"Some time since your agent applied to me to renew your licence of absence for six months ; but I told your chancellor, Mr. Lovell, that your former licence would expire the 14th of this month, that six months longer would expire the 14th of November next, which being just the entrance of winter, I thought would be an ill time for your Lo<sup>pp</sup> to begin your journey, and therefore I granted your licence for three months. I would earnestly request your Lo<sup>pp</sup>. not to loose the benefit of this fine season. . . . If you will set out in July, by as easy Journeys as you can desire to take, you may be here before the 14th of August."

The legality of appointing of a coadjutor he doubts not, but it requires better consideration, and by his Lp's. return the

expedient need not be used. Mr. Robert Maxwell's death, the bp. will have an account of from others ; his preferments are said to be worth 900<sup>l</sup>. a year, mostly in his lp's. dioceses, and he never resided on any. His lp. being almost a stranger to those that deserve well in those parts, his Ex. recommends for the chancellorship of Connor, Mr. Charles Lesly, a man of good parts, admirable learning, an excellent preacher and of incomparable life. [Fo. 40].

L.L. Clarendon to the Abp. of Canterbury. (Copy)

1686 May 25, Dublin Castle.

Is almost out of countenance that in all this time he has given his Grace no account of the ecclesiastical state of Ireland. He finds it very difficult to be informed ; the affairs of the Church are in much worse order and more neglected than any others ; no one can tell him what spiritual preferments are in the king's gift : but he will quickly compass a thorough information. It is impossible to help thinking there have been great omissions in his predecessors when he sees the deplorable condition of Church affairs here throughout : most of the churches ruinous ; few clergy reside on their cures, " but employ pitiful curates, which necessitates the people to look after a Romish priest or a Non-Conforming preacher, and there are plenty of both." A minister ordinarily has 5, 6 or more cures of souls and supplies them " by those who will do it cheapest " and thus some hold 500<sup>l</sup>, 600<sup>l</sup>, nay 900<sup>l</sup> p. a., get them all served for 150<sup>l</sup> p. a. and do not preach once a year themselves. The Bishops give him no satisfactory answers, but with his Grace's advice and support, he does not despair of doing some good.

The diocese of Armagh is in good order, the churches in tolerable repair and well supplied. He has refused most applications by clergymen who have been in England for renewed licence of absence. This has brought some of them home, and the rest must follow or forfeit, by law, their preferments. The Archbishop of Tuam after three years' absence is, he hears, on his way over ; but the greatest entanglement is the bishop of Down and Conner, who quickly after his Ex's. coming wrote him a very civil letter desiring renewal of his licence which was refused for longer than three months, expiring the 14th inst, after which

his Ex. received another (copy enclosed). He doubts if this be a fit time to make coadjutors, and is sure it is not fit to do it of his own head nor by his advice who desires it. He asks his Grace "to let the bishop of Down know what he ought to do, for really it is a shame to think how his dioceses lie: The Dean of Down is a very good man and does his duty, but can do no more. One Mr. Lovell, the chancellor of Down, being lately here, who has the repute of a very good man (he is brother-in-law to Mr. John Coke, the secretary), I asked him for an account of those dioceses, which he gave me in writing, as they stood in July last: a copy whereof I herewith send to your Grace, who will judge whether it be to your satisfaction."

The churches in Dublin are in very good order and for the most part well served; and indeed they are all infinitely crowded." Wishes for more clergy from England and begs his Grace's assistance therein. "If the King would be pleased to fill the vacant bishoprics here, it would give as great satisfaction as anything he could do; but I doubt that matter must not be touched." [Fo. 42].

W. bp. of S. Asaph to the Abp. of Canterbury.

1686 June 15.

Recommends Mr. Arthur Slingsby, son of "Sir Henry Slingsby of Ireland, who is a most zealous man of the Roman side. But the young gentleman was brought into the communion of our Church by his father's sister's son, the most learned and pious Mr. Dodwell, who ever since has taken care of him, being cast off by his father, and has got him into the foundation at Trinity Coll. in Dublin, where he is Bachelor of Arts." Mr. D. sent for him to S. Asaph last winter and kept him with him 3 or 4 months, then took him to Oxford, where they are presumably together. Mr. D. desires to have him well settled in his principles, put out of the way of temptation and made a clergyman of the C. of E. He wishes to get him into All Souls' College, for which the writer promised his interest with his Grace and the Warden, or into some other house. "But he [Dodwell] is not made for a solicitor. It is his whole business to advance true religion and to serve the church, as he does daily by his discourses and writings . . . ."

wholly at his own charge, not only without any prospect of reward, but with a full resolution not to have his reward in this life." [Fo. 61].

Bp. Hacket to Abp. of Canterbury.

1686 June 28 Kensington.

S<sup>r</sup> Tho : Ogle today informed him that his Grace had inquired after his state upon notices from Ireland that enemies were taking advantage of his long absence to advance their own ambitious friends or his ruin.

He confesses the absence : it is a great grief to himself and so perhaps no small cause of his inability to travel, in which he hopes he is blameless : *nemo tenetur ad impossibile*.

He thinks his presence here has been of some use and his counsels and advices from here were not wanting to his charge, and perhaps they benefitted as much as others that had bishops resident. Had there been just causes of complaint not caused by themselves, they had said something, "but to work an evil and then complain of it is not worthy of an ecclesiastique gown."

He had long desired a coadjutor and had "offered such maintenance to an assistant as made themselves amazed, as themselves confest, at the generosity of the propose ; but that a part will never satisfy him that gapes for the whole. Had they known that I frequented courts or theatres here, or ease and pleasures, it might have palliated their design. But when all the Irish nobility here, with my doctor and apothecary, have given my great charges, with the pains I endured here and at their hands, the design against my means (not my crimes) is shamefully barefact."

He was disabled from waiting on his Grace or the bishop of London or any other friend by the scorbutic distemper in the most malignant degree, with its wicked train of quartan agues, palsy, gout, to all loss of appetite. This so weakened him that he could neither go nor stand nor put his hand to his mouth with bit or drop, but was fed like a child. Three times he was as if dead for not less than 12 hours at a time.

"And now, if men should persecute him whom God has smitten, I leave it to your Grace's breast, begging your assistance to the relief of one whom you formerly profest to have respect for." [Fo. 66].

Bp. of S. Asaph to Abp. of Canterbury.

1686 July 30.

There are so few passengers of late that go this way into Ireland that though I have inquired almost every day for one by whom I might send your Grace's letter ever since I received it by my secretary, yet hitherto I have not heard of any. But now on Monday next the French Minister that lives with me will go to see his brethren at Dublin, and by him I shall have an opportunity to send it.

He that is now with me, Mons<sup>r</sup> Grongnet above mentioned, was recommended to me by the bishop of London. He came hither a little before Christmas last. Ever since his coming hither he has had his board and a pension of 5<sup>l</sup> p quarter, which I intend to continue to him as long as he is with me . . . In truth I am bound to keep him according to the ancient canons, for I have ordained him deacon and priest sine titulo. But I do not account it a burden to keep him, because he is a truly good man and suffers for Christ's sake. But I should be very glad to have him provided for elsewhere as well as he is here or better; & to have another here in his stead that might be of use to me in my studies, of which this good man is not so capable. .

I have received several excellent good letters from Mr. Dodwell's kinsman and convert, by which I am much confirmed in the opinion I had of that most hopeful young gentlemen.

[Fo. 95].

Bp. Wetenhall to

1686 /7 Feb. 7. Cork

My dear Friend. Regret I can give no account of the remains of y<sup>r</sup> money. The Lent assizes are coming on and then I hope to perfect last year's concern and secure the rest. If meantime my kinsman Humphrey Perye, a Staffordshire attorney, bring you a note for the 100<sup>l</sup> I entreated you to receive from me, pay it and take his acquittance. He is plump-faced, dark hair, middle stature; his name written by his own hand is enclosed, that there may be no error.

In our present condition reflection on the article of the Communion of Saints is a great comfort and it often refreshes my spirit to think I and my brethren have the prayers of you and

other good men. My life was never sweeter to me than it is and I endeavour to keep my soul every day ready for the wing.

“The height and insolence of some people is extreme, so that now at length none of us think our mountains fast. I adore the wisdom and infinite goodness of God that he has made nothing firm or certain on earth. Thus comfortably I look on sufferings at a distance, but God knows how I shall be able to bear them if they come. My endeavour is that I may be in the condition in w<sup>ch</sup> Daniel’s adversaries found him Chap. 6, 5. And God’s holy will be done.

“We hear here of a service you lately did our Church in a dispute against some of R., whereby my Lord Rochester was confirmed, but all very general. It would be a great satisfaction to know some particulars, as also whether my Lord of London be received into his Majesty’s favour, as well as your neighbour Dr. Gleary. . . . “I . . . frequently converse with you in your books to my great benefit and solace.”

P.S. “My service to my master, Dr. Busby.”

[Fo. 183].

#### VOLUME 29

An Account of some undertaking of the Reverend Father in God Anthony Doppin, Lord Bishop of Meath in Ireland, being a copy of some part of a letter from himself to the Lord Primate of Ireland. 19<sup>th</sup> Decemb : 1687.

My Lord, I crave the liberty to acquaint your Grace with some subjects that I am engaged in, and do earnest beg your assistance in them.

I have for some time employed my studies in collecting the canons and constitutions of our Church in their synods since the plantation of the Christian religion in it. And finding by those authors that I have read that there are many constitutions of provincial councils among your Grace’s registries, I pray your order to Sir J : Coghill either to extract out of them all that is for my purpose (I paying for the transcripts) or to let me have the perusal of the registries in order to that end.

His second purpose was to write an account of the Pope’s power, temporal and spiritual, over Ireland. For this he desired the transcript of a paper which he heard his Grace produced



before the late king during the debate on the Act of Settlement. In it the Confederate Catholics proposed to surrender the kingdom "to the Pope or French (I know not which) in the time of the Rebellion. It is so important a secret and so necessary to my design that the discourse will be imperfect without it."

[Fo. 121].

## VOLUME 28

1688 May 1<sup>st</sup>. Earl of Ossory to Abp. of Cant. Recommends Lieut. Sheares, who has suffered much for his loyalty, and by 3 years' imprisonment, from which Ossory has discharged him: he is bound to sea in H. M. ship the *Mary*, Sir Rog: Strickland, Commander, and desires help to set him forth. [Fo. 23].

At No. 222 the recital is made by the Abp. in the 1<sup>st</sup> person & otherwise is as here.

A Journal of what past betw. y<sup>e</sup> King & some of y<sup>e</sup> Bps concerng an Abhorrence of y<sup>e</sup> Pr. of *Orange's* Designs. 1688.

Oct. 16. On Tuesday Oct 16 the Archp̄ receivd a Lr.<sup>1</sup> from M. Bridgman acquaintg him y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Kg desir'd to speak w<sup>th</sup> him that morng, if his Health would pmitt. He went over at ten of the clock & was introduced to y<sup>e</sup> Kg; who discoursed to him about many things . . . .

The ABp̄. told him y<sup>t</sup> he had lately reed a Lr̄ w<sup>th</sup>out a Name complaining of y<sup>e</sup> ill state of y<sup>e</sup> Church in Irel̄d; p̄ticularly y<sup>t</sup> 4 Bp̄ricks had been long void there, y<sup>e</sup> filling of w<sup>ch</sup> was y<sup>e</sup> Bps 7<sup>th</sup> Advice to his Maty.; & some other Grievances of all w<sup>ch</sup> the Kg desir'd to have a p̄tic. Account sent to him; y<sup>e</sup> APp̄ not havg y<sup>e</sup> Lr̄ about him.<sup>2</sup> At last y<sup>e</sup> Kg came to y<sup>t</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> may be suppos'd to have been his chief Intention in sendg for y<sup>e</sup> Bp̄; sc. to tell him, That he had receiv'd certain Intelligence y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Pr. of O. was coming to invade Engl̄d.

[Fo. 219].

<sup>1</sup> This letter is at fo. 202.

<sup>2</sup> Nor does it seem to be here.

Narcissus bp. of Ferns and Leighlin to the Abp. of Cant<sup>y</sup>.  
1688 Nov. 13

Staplestown, Co.

Carlow. Though I have not y<sup>e</sup> honour to be personally known to y<sup>r</sup> Grace, because at my coming over to be provost of y<sup>e</sup> college at Dublin between 9 & 10 years ago, I mist y<sup>e</sup> opportunity of receiving y<sup>r</sup> Grace's blessing, & since that time I have never seen England; yet I cannot forbear assuming y<sup>e</sup> confidence to trouble y<sup>r</sup> Grace with a few lines concerning an affair relating to my self & my See; & this I do y<sup>e</sup> rather because I am well assured of y<sup>r</sup> Grace's paternall care over y<sup>e</sup> church & Christian courage in defence of it.

Sometime y<sup>e</sup> last summer a Quo warranto was brought against y<sup>e</sup> Corporacōn of Old Leighlin in y<sup>e</sup> County of Carlow, w<sup>ch</sup> is my episcopall seat, & y<sup>e</sup> Corporacōn was erected 500 years ago by a Bishop my Predecessor; with w<sup>ch</sup> Quo warrants no body having been serv'd, nor any notice being given of it, judgment was enter'd up upon default near six weeks before I heard of it, w<sup>n</sup> I presently enter a Caveat; but w<sup>n</sup> ye Charter came to pass y<sup>e</sup> broad Seal, S<sup>r</sup> Alexander ffytton, our present L<sup>a</sup>. Chancellor, told my Agent y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Caveat came too late, for his Majesty had now seis'd on y<sup>e</sup> corporacōn; & so y<sup>e</sup> Church has lost its right.

The now Sovereign & Burgesses having gain'd this point, & being all Roman-Catholicks & very poor men but one (& but one also an Inhabitant of y<sup>e</sup> town), thought to seis on a great part of my lands (w<sup>ch</sup> they could not get named particularly in their Charter, as they had endeavoured to do), & to this purpose they gave out, y<sup>t</sup> on y<sup>e</sup> 4<sup>th</sup> of Sept.: last they would throw down all Inclosures made time out of mind, & quietly enjoy'd all along by my Predecessors; & laying it all first in Co<sup>m</sup>on they would reinclose it for their own use, by this means hoping to possess y<sup>m</sup>selves of y<sup>e</sup> greatest part of y<sup>e</sup> lands belonging to my see & to make me Plaintiff; whereof having certain information I acquainted y<sup>e</sup> two next Justices of the peace with this their riotous design: who on y<sup>e</sup> day appointed appeared on y<sup>e</sup> place & I with y<sup>m</sup>, accompany'd only with our ordinary attendants & about 9 or 10 of my clergy & tenents, whereof but three had so much as sword or pistoll with y<sup>m</sup>. W<sup>n</sup>. we saw y<sup>e</sup> Sovereign & Burgesses ride across my grounds up to a

hedge & attempt to break through it, we rode up gently to y<sup>m</sup> & I desired to know what their design was in riding over my grounds without acquainting me with it ; whereto they answered y<sup>t</sup> they knew what they were doing & were not bound to give me an account, but presently after w<sup>n</sup>. at another place, upon their forcing a way through a fence, I had made y<sup>e</sup> same demand a second time & receiv'd a like answer, one, of y<sup>e</sup> Burgesses staying behind y<sup>e</sup> rest said y<sup>t</sup> they were only riding round y<sup>e</sup> bounds of y<sup>e</sup> Corpora<sup>c</sup>ōn : w<sup>ch</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Justices no sooner heard, but (seeing they did not intend at y<sup>t</sup> time to commit y<sup>e</sup> threaten'd riot) they immediately went home, & we all departed, leaving y<sup>e</sup> Sovereign &c to ride on their way as far as they saw fit ; though they had no right by law to ride over any of y<sup>e</sup> said grounds.

“ This is y<sup>e</sup> sum of w<sup>t</sup> pass'd on y<sup>t</sup> occasion, wherein I have dealt sincerely & represented y<sup>e</sup> simple truth ; & yet upon a Petition of y<sup>e</sup> Sovereign & Burgesses ag<sup>st</sup> me & y<sup>e</sup> two Justices of y<sup>e</sup> peace, representing us a persons y<sup>t</sup> in a riotous manner did oppose y<sup>m</sup> & with 50 horsemen arm'd set y<sup>e</sup> way & with threats & menaces (though not a word of it be true) did so terrify & affright y<sup>m</sup>. y<sup>t</sup> they were dispers'd & forct to leav his Majesties business undone ; upon this Petition, I say, we were all three cited to appear before y<sup>e</sup> Councell board, & though upon our appearing on Oct : 30th we offer'd to prove by many sufficient witnesses y<sup>t</sup> w<sup>t</sup> we alledg'd (according to y<sup>t</sup> w<sup>ch</sup> is above related) was true & y<sup>t</sup> all their allegations ag<sup>ainst</sup> us were false, yet they being Roman-Catholicks & we Protestants, all we could obtain for y<sup>e</sup> unjust accusation of our being rioters, for y<sup>e</sup> charge & trouble we had been unduly put to was y<sup>t</sup> without so much as a check given y<sup>m</sup> y<sup>e</sup> board let y<sup>e</sup> business fall & left us to y<sup>e</sup> law.

“ And now, my Lord (having given y<sup>t</sup> Grace a true account of y<sup>e</sup> whole busyness) if I am represented into England as a rioter (& w<sup>t</sup> accusations may we not expect in these daies), I beg y<sup>t</sup> Grace's protection ; & for a farther account w<sup>t</sup> manner of person I am in my life & conversation my Lord Clarendon, S<sup>r</sup> John Ernle, chancellor of his Majesties Exchequer, & my L<sup>d</sup> Bishop of St. Asaph can in a great part tell.

“ I humbly beg your Grace's pardon for this trouble, & as at all times I ought, so more especially at this time (wherein we plainly see a difficult province to be managed by us Bishops of

this Kingdom, as things now stand) I do heartily implore y<sup>r</sup> Grace's blessing upon y<sup>e</sup> work of y<sup>e</sup> Lord in y<sup>e</sup> hands of

“ My Lord, your Grace's most dutiful & most  
“ obedient servant

“ Narcissus fferns & Leighlin.

“ The bearer, George Tolet, is a very civil & ingenious man, who by his own industry has arriv'd to an eminency in Mathematicks, which he has taught in y<sup>e</sup> city of Dublin with great credit for many years; & now his scholars failing him there, he betakes himself to England, not for want, having wherewith to live; but to seek an employment wherein he may be serviceable to his King & Country, being a man that always hated idleness. And if by y<sup>r</sup> Grace's favour he may attain to any such employ, 'twill be charity well bestowed; for I know him to be highly deserving in his way.

*Addressed*: To y<sup>e</sup> most rev<sup>d</sup> ffather in God, his Grace my Lord Archbishop of Canterbury. Primate & Metropolitan of all England.

At Lambeth                    these  
   London

[Fo. 245].

Robert Huntingdon to the Abp. of Canterbury.

1688 Nov. 23.

When his Grace asked had he come over cum animo revertendi he had boldly answered yes. But since then the disturbances in England are so great and must have a mighty influence on Ireland, and since a little time must make great discoveries [he asks] whether it might not be allowed to expect better news thence. His government licence of absence, which cannot be renewed, will expire in 29 days. He put himself in readiness, is now on the road and will be at the Post-house in Chester by the end of this month. He does not know if he may hope for his Grace's directions.

[Fo. 260].

Michael [Boyle] Abp. of Armagh to the Abp. of Canterb<sup>y</sup>.  
1688 Dec. 21, Dublin

Recommends Baron Worth of the Irish Exchequer, "who understands his Ma<sup>ty</sup> Revenue & the whole state & concern of this kingdom as well as any one whatsoever, to which I must add that he is a perfect & approved son of the Church & of whom I have so great a confidence & assurance that I must beg y<sup>r</sup> Grace to give credit to anything he shall offer to you on that account, & by whom I humbly beg y<sup>r</sup> Grace's advice & directions how we shall demean our selves in y<sup>e</sup> present juncture, that as far as in us lies we may proceed here according to the same methods which your grace & the B<sup>ps</sup> of England shall think most agreeable to our duties & the present condition of affairs."

Signed only

[Fo. 294].

Same to same.

1688[9] Jan. 14. Dublin.

This worthy Prelate the Bishop of Kildare being to attend your Grace at Lambeth, I shall not afflict your Grace with an account of the desperate state and condition of this Kingdom, which according to all present circumstances is like in a short time to be reduced to the very last extremities, and scarce imaginable by what means it may be prevented: but I must leave all this matter to the relation of the bearer who very well understands the present posture of affairs and what may rationally be expected by us. But I dare not let him pass from hence unto your Grace without this just acknowledgement of his services to this whole Country: that in all the times of difficulty under which this poor Church & Kingdom hath laboured these last years, & when the times seemed the darkest &, as it was thought, the most desperate, he continued here upon his duty and made a bold and happy stand, to the great encouragement of the most troubled and afflicted people, & behaved himself with so much prudence that in the general opinion he prevented several mischiefs and inconveniences which might otherwise have made us much worse than we are.

The bishop of Kildare here mentioned was William Moreton, an Englishman, 1682-1705, of whom Cotton says: "In the persecuting times of James II he retired with his family to England, and during that period lost all his income."

[Fo. 322].

### VOLUME 27

1689 Nov. 28. Ant. Cope<sup>1</sup> to [the Abp. of Canterbury].

Encloses certificate of his character signed by 5 lords and 2 of the late bishops of Ireland. Having a wife and 5 children, the eldest but 10 years old, he was forced to fly out of Ireland, and has no support. He wishes to labour in the vineyard, if room can be found. P.S. "My family is not yet come to town."

[Fo. 4].

1689 Apr. 13. Bp. of S. Asaph to Abp. of Canterbury.

He is of his grace's sense for relieving 'those poor Refugees out of Ireland' but is one of the unfittest to promote by way of a contribution. Ill payments out of the country have brought him near want and he could not give £10 himself without borrowing.

[Fo. 15].

1689 Apr. 26. James Lloyd to Abp. of Canterbury.

[London]

He is a clergyman of the Church of England, dispossessed of his benefice, plundered and robbed of all his substance by the Papists in Ireland, and forced, with a great family to fly here for relief. He appeals to his grace's charity.

[Fo. 19].

Franc : abp. Dublin to same.

1689 Ap. 29. Ralph Rule, the bearer, and Thomas Theaker, both born in England, educated in the College of Dublin, taking M.A. degree 8 or 9 years ago, were beneficed in Dublin diocese and behaved themselves well. They are recommended to his grace.

[Fo. 20].

<sup>1</sup> (Dean of Elphin, see 48 infra.)

J. C. to the Abp. of Canterbury.

1689 Ap. 30. Suggests public prayer for the Protestants remaining in Ireland in a lamentable and sad condition, ready to be robbed of their lives as well as fortunes by y<sup>e</sup> insolence and cruelty of the Irish. [Fo. 23].

Ld. Preston to same.

1689 May 19. Begg his grace's interest with H. M. for Mons. d'Almayne, who has been in a family nearly related to Preston and has behaved satisfactorily.

*Addressed*: For the most Reverend Father in God, the L<sup>a</sup> Archbishop of Canterbury his Grace at Lambeth.

Seal of Arms

Supporters

A crowned eagle } erect.  
a crowned lion }

[Fo. 27].

Lord Kingston to Abp. of Canterbury.

1689 June 1. "Without y<sup>r</sup>. Grace's assistance above two hundred good men that served under me and the bearer's wife and four children are like to be lost, the particulars of w<sup>ch</sup> D<sup>r</sup>. Leslie will inform you of, who was with me in all I did and had a share in all."

[Fo. 33].

Tho : [Hacket] Bp. of Down and Connor to same.

1689 June 3. Regrets that his infirmities disable him from Hammersmith. waiting himself on his grace and from writing. He recommends Mr. George Lovell, educated many years in the ecclesiastical courts in London, came to Ireland, took orders and has been the writer's chancellor for 17 years. He is a gentleman : he and his family were always loyal, and he did his duty faithfully as a dignitary of the cathedral church of Down. The wickedness of the rabble forced him from Ireland, and left him but a wife and nine children. Asks some living for him : he is just, honest, loyal, orthodox and a true son of the Church of England.

*Only signed* by the bp.

[Fo. 35].

Arthur Horbet to the Abp. of Canterbury.  
Recommendation

1689 June 13 "This gentleman hath out of mistake left his  
The Tower cuntry, intending to have left his family in  
Scotland, and used his endeavours to return to his station in  
Ireland, but could not prevail to have his pass." He is of loyal  
and honest principles of the Church of England.

*Addressed* To his grace the Archbishop of Canterbury.

[Fo. 41].

"These are humbly to Certifye his Grace the Lord Arch Bpp.  
of Canterbury according to y<sup>e</sup> Direcōn of their Majesties  
Breife for y<sup>e</sup> Irish Protestants that I have paid into the Chamber  
of London the sum of six hundred thirty & foure pounds, six  
shillings & seaven pence half penny farthing which I Reēd.  
by vertue of the Sayd Breife in the County and Archdeaconry  
of Buckingham.

Richd. Heywood Reg<sup>r</sup>.

of y<sup>e</sup> Archdeaconry of Bucks afores<sup>d</sup>.

[Fo. 47].

The Names of som of the Clergy escaped from Ireland

D<sup>r</sup>. Willm. ffitzGerald, Dean of Cloyn  
D<sup>r</sup>. John Pooley, Dean of Kilkenny  
D<sup>r</sup>. Tobias Pullen, Dean of fiernes  
M<sup>r</sup>. Rowland Davis, Dean of Ross  
M<sup>r</sup>. Will<sup>m</sup>. Lloyd, Dean of Aconry  
Anthony Cope LL.D., Dean of Elphin  
M<sup>r</sup>. Thoph Harrison, Dean of Clunmacknois  
M<sup>r</sup>. John ffitzGerald, Arch Deacon of Dublin  
M<sup>r</sup>. Will<sup>m</sup>. Williamson, Arch Deacon of Glandalough  
M<sup>r</sup>. James Benson, Arch Deacon of Kildare  
M<sup>r</sup>. John Eiles, Arch Deacon of Waterford  
M<sup>r</sup>. Joseph Wilkison            M<sup>r</sup>. Noah Webb  
M<sup>r</sup>. Will<sup>m</sup>. Dean                M<sup>r</sup>. Chetwood  
M<sup>r</sup>. John Ovington            M<sup>r</sup>. John Bolton  
M<sup>r</sup>. Dunkan                    M<sup>r</sup>. Thomas Smyth  
M<sup>r</sup>. Benjamin Colquit        M<sup>r</sup>. Thomas Coachly  
M<sup>r</sup>. Russel fled from France M<sup>r</sup>. John Travers



M <sup>r</sup> . John Chalenor	M <sup>r</sup> . Will <sup>m</sup> . Jephson	
M <sup>r</sup> . John Sterne	M <sup>r</sup> . Henry Rider	
M <sup>r</sup> . John Kernes	The names of those that es-	
M <sup>r</sup> . Will <sup>m</sup> . Armer	caped out of y <sup>e</sup> College	
M <sup>r</sup> . John Bulkley	D <sup>r</sup> . Will <sup>m</sup> . Palliser, Divinity	
M <sup>r</sup> . Hungerford	Professor	
M <sup>r</sup> . Stephen Vaughan	D <sup>r</sup> . George Browne LL.D.	} fellows
M <sup>r</sup> . Goodman	M <sup>r</sup> . Dive Downs	
Peter Brown	M <sup>r</sup> . John Barton	
Richard Barry	M <sup>r</sup> . S <sup>t</sup> George Ash	
Matthew Hancock	M <sup>r</sup> . Bennet Scroggs	
Stephen Hancock	M <sup>r</sup> . Edward Smyth	
	M <sup>r</sup> . Owen Lloyd	
	M <sup>r</sup> . Edward Sayers	
	M <sup>r</sup> . Arthur Hasset	

Dean Eklin  
M<sup>r</sup>. Gipson  
M<sup>r</sup>. Pallin  
M<sup>r</sup>. Banks Crooke  
M<sup>r</sup>. Ralph Rule  
M<sup>r</sup>. Ralph Lambart  
M<sup>r</sup>. Tho : Palmer, vic. of Kilmore  
Daniel Nicholls, Rector of Brosna  
[Fo. 48].

Abp. Fran : Marsh, Dubl i to Abp. of Canterbury.

Recommends for a small vicarage  
1689 June 18. the bearer M<sup>r</sup>. Edw. Bowerman, an honest  
ingenuous young man, Chaplain to the earl of Clarendon.  
Suggests exchanging M<sup>r</sup>. Rule, a sickly man, from Old Rumsay  
to "this vicaridge if it be any competency for a single man  
as he is ; perhaps M<sup>r</sup>. Bowerman will be well pleased with y<sup>r</sup>  
share M<sup>r</sup>. Rule now hath." Is lett from accompanying Mr.  
Bowerman to his Grace.

[Fo. 49].

1689. June 14. Certificate that 796<sup>1</sup> 7<sup>s</sup> 6<sup>d</sup> collected in the  
parish of St. Margarets, Westminster, for the poor Irish Pro-

testants, has been paid into the Chamber of London ; and at the same time 50<sup>l</sup> for the charity of the Dean and Chapter of Westminster.

N : Puley, D. D. [Fo. 52].

Certificate that on 4 July, 1689 Sir W<sup>m</sup>. Turner had paid into the Chamber of London 40<sup>l</sup>, the gift of the Bp. of Litchfield and Coventry for the relief of Irish Protestants.

Test. Sam : Kendall [Fo. 53].

no date

Printed Summons addressed in MS to the Abp. of Canterbury, Lambeth, as a Commissioner appointed by their majesties' Brief for the relief of the dispoiled and distressed Protestants of Ireland, to meet the rest of the Commissioners on Monday, May 20<sup>th</sup> 1689, at 3 pm. at S. Paul's Chapter-House, and on every Monday following. [Fo. 54].

1689 Aug. 3. Certificate that the Archdeacon of Lichfield & Coventry has ordered 200<sup>l</sup> collected in the Archdeanery of Coventry to be paid into the Chamber of London for the Irish Protestants. [Fo. 55].

List of collections in parishes in Suffolk amounting to 102<sup>l</sup>. 3<sup>s</sup>. 3<sup>d</sup>. returned by the Archdeacon by bill from Norwich, 9 Aug. "excepting 2<sup>l</sup> 3<sup>s</sup> 3<sup>d</sup> which being bad money is reserved to be sent by the next opportunity." [Fo. 56].

Printed sheet signed by the Abp. of York and the Bps. of London, Winchester, S. Asaph, and Salisbury, recommending the clergy to exhort their charges to contribute liberally to the fund for the Irish Protestants.

*Begins* : The deplorable state of the Kingdom of Ireland and the just apprehensions of a new Massacre from the Papists there, have forced many thousands of Families to fly over into England ; who coming away on the sudden, and being obliged to abandon their Houses and Estates, that they might have their lives [,] for a Prey, are reduced to the greatest Straits imaginable . . . Hoping you will represent to the People, that as these our *Distressed Brethren* are driven from their *Houses* and

*Possessions* by the Enemies both of our Religion and Country : So if we have any Regard either to the Name of an *Englishman* or a *Protestant*, We must be deeply affected with their Misery. It is not long since we ourselves had the dreadful Prospect of being forced to abandon our Country, and of choosing a Voluntary Exile."

Nicholas Browne. Norwich, 24 June 1689

Certifies that he has forwarded 100<sup>l</sup> by bill to the Chamber of London as received towards the relief of the Irish Protestants.

*Docketted* Receipts for Irel<sup>d</sup>. [Fo. 58].

Wm. Hughes Weels, June 29, 1689 requests M<sup>r</sup> Coggs to wait on the Abp. to pay 20<sup>l</sup> given by the Bp. of Bath and Wells for the Irish Protestants.

*Addressed* For Mr. Jn<sup>o</sup> Coggs att the Kingshead ags<sup>t</sup> St. Clements Church in the Strand. London [Fo. 59].

1689. July 29. Pa : Lukin to the Abp. of Canterbury.

"An Account of what mony hath been received and paid by me on the Breif for the Irish Protestants within the Diocess of Canterbury."

Received in good money	..	..	£580: 0: 0
30 June 1689 : by bill to Chamber of London	..	..	95: 6: 8
25 July 1689 by bill to Archd <sup>n</sup> of Canterbury	..	..	250: 0: 0
			<hr/>
			345: 6: 8
In hands to be returned as bills can be got	..	..	234: 13: 4
			<hr/>
			[580: 0: 0]

Besides bad and broken money about 14<sup>l</sup>.

*Add* : for the most Rev<sup>d</sup> father in God William, Lord Archbishop of Canterbury, at his pallace in Lambeth.

Seal of Arms.

[Fo. 62].

1689 July. Will. Dillingham [to the Abp. of Canterbury].

Odehill

[Beds.] I have sent herewith (by Mr. Beaumont) those papers w<sup>ch</sup> your Grace was pleased to desire of me, being the residue of what I had drawn up concerning Arch Bp. Usher's Life, but was constrained to cramp into Epitome in the print, being at that time for want of health unable to transcribe them soon enough to comply with the urgent hast of the presse, which made me afterwards resolve to print the whole life apart by itselfe. Which I am strongly prompted to do by that great and just veneration w<sup>ch</sup> I beare unto the memory of that excellent man, Christian & Bishop, whose learned work mentioned to me by your Lordship I shall much rejoyce to see abroad by the means of your Lop<sup>s</sup>. influence & procurement. [Fo. 64].

Ri : Parr to same.

1689 Dec. 20. Recommends for a curacy, his nephew M<sup>r</sup> Ri : Brown, an Irish refugee, until an opportunity be offered for his return to his family in Ireland. [Fo. 108].

1689 July 22. London

Edmund Barry to the Abp. of Canterbury.

Being a Protestant of Ireland and a J.P. there until about 5 months past, he was taken prisoner for that he declared he would fight for his religion. He escaped to England, and lost by the rebels that took him above 2000<sup>l</sup>. he, his wife & seven children are reduced to beg. He was nephew to L<sup>d</sup>. Santry C.J. of Ireland, and is now the Eldest Preacher of God's word in Ireland, being 85 years. By his mother he was a near relation of Primate Usher. [Fo. 69].

undated : Ormonde [2<sup>nd</sup> Duke of] to Abp. of Canterbury.

Asks favour and kindness for M<sup>r</sup> Burrington who has been his and his grandfather's chaplain for 7 years. He is now at Exeter, his native country, and reports that Dr. Copleston, Provost of Kings Coll : Cam., is very ill, whose preferments are in the Abp's. disposal. Burrington was fellow of Exeter Coll.

Oxon. nearly 20 years, and is a person of great learning, integrity and piety.

A late note says Copleston died in 1689. [Fo. 109].

Dr. Robert Huntingdon to Abp. of Canterbury.

89/90 Jan. 11. All his books are locked up in presses in Merton College Library except those he lost in Ireland. [Fo. 116].

Not dated

Petition of Edmund Brokett to same.

Petitioner had lived many years in Ireland in a plentiful condition till under the Government of Lord Terconell he was forced out of some lands formerly belonging to the Abbey of Killcray near Cork and now enjoyed by the friars of that "Covent." Being encouraged that the Protestant party of Ireland will be aided and upheld he intends to return speedily but has not the means. He encloses the testimony of the Warden of New College, Oxford. [Fo. 133].

Ant : Cope to same.

1690 Apl. 10. To him, having lodged in Peter-street, Westminster these 11 months past with a wife and 5 children, God sent a son yesterday, which brought on him, who cannot keep himself, the charge of a midwife, nurse and keeper. He, who never begged before, is forced to fly to his grace for succour & hopes within a few months they may be able to return to Ireland. He is the only Dean of Ireland in such circumstances. [Fo. 137].

William Barry to Abp. of Canterbury.

1690 June 2<sup>d</sup>. Until this general calamity fell on the Protestants of Ireland, he was as well provided for as any son of a lord there. He was 2<sup>nd</sup> son to L<sup>d</sup>. Santry, C.J. in Charles II's time. When Lord Berkley was Lord Lieut. of Ireland the clergy of that kingdom were going to be retaxed, and could get "neither Judge nor lawyer to appear for them." His father took their cause in hand and stopped the current for that time

and had a letter of thanks from Abp. Sheldon on behalf of the clergy of England as well as of Ireland, telling him "that if it ever lay in his power to serve him or the remotest of his relations he would be always ready." The letter is recorded in Ardmagh. The writer trusts as much in the present abp. as he would have in Sheldon. The bearer is son of the writer's uncle, a Reverend clergyman now suffering in Ireland, and has himself left behind a wife and 7 children, having lost all his substance by the rebellion. He is if possible in a worse condition than the writer, who wants almost *necessaria vitae*, which he begs his grace to supply.

[Fo. 143].

Robt. Huntingdon to Abp. of Canterbury.

1690, Nov. 13. Acknowledges his grace's favour bestowed on  
T. C. D. the poor scholars.

I need not say much to one who has so right an idea of our ruin and desolation: where I don't distinguish the college from the generality of the Kingdom; for tho' some few places suffer less than others, yet as to the main, they suffer to extremity. Nor can less be expected from an army mostly unpaid, who have free quarter and what else they can get. Laws and learning are little regarded in War, where the Sword carries all before it: Nor is our civil government so well settled yet as to be able to redress the disorders of the military. I have said nothing of the enemy because we labour under our remedy as well as our disease. And 'tis much alike to the impoverished whether they are rapped & undone by the Danish & French, the Dutch & English, or by the Irish Tories: only the wounds of a friend are more unkind, cutting & deadly. From this intolerable and almost licensed waste and destruction the country must rationally expect a famine and mortality. And tho' grain be cheap in England, 'tis not so when it comes hither, nor can be (tho' the price should not be high) where there is so little money to buy withal.

"I'll instance only our own concerns. We had above 1200<sup>l</sup>. a year in the North, and because it was so long under the English power we must needs hope for something, tho' upon demand we could not get a farthing. And 'tis the necessitous condition of so many for whom I cannot have any near prospect of relief

that makes my present station uneasy and grievous to me. However, we don't despair, but rely upon Providence. Our Library is in a good condition, and I hope to see it in a better. Our chapel is in good repair, and we have already above 60 in the college. And if we have not meat but once a day and use it with an appetite, I believe you won't think us the more unfit for study.

"Really, my Lord, the country disease (so I call luxury) abates apace; and yet I am not sure whether another, our pride I mean, be so near amendment. Perhaps, my Lord, you may have taken some notice of it even in our Clergy and think of their eager canvassing for preferments is a spice of it. I could heartily wish there were as many fit for bishoprics as think themselves so. But since in such cases few men make a right judgment of themselves, it will become the governors of our Church to judge for them and recommend those that shall be most proper to the dignity. The welfare and establishment of our religion here will very much depend upon the choice you shall now make. And whenever this poor kingdom shall be blessed with a settlement, it must owe its improvement to the diligence and learning, prudence and zeal, exemplariness and devotion of the bishops and clergy. And the false steps that have been too often taken here for the promotion of our Holy Faith may, if well considered, direct to better measures for the future."

————— to Abp. of Canterbury.

1690 Dec. 18. "My Lord, The aproaching seson in w<sup>ch</sup> mankind had the greatest charity that ever was encourages me to mind your Grace of a veri great obiect of charity, it is the Bushop of Killmore. He has layen a long while in a languishing condition, and i am confident he wants even what is necessary for his bare suport. i wish y<sup>t</sup> dos not ad to his distemper.

About seven weeks since—Coronell Phillips lady, hearing of his want, procured from some charitable person six ginnies, which she sent him, and his wife lookt upon it as a particular providence, and assured me she had but one single sixpence to suport her sick husband and seven in familie. Pray my lord, let docter Paman give him a visit at his lodging at the Black Boy in Jermin street to inform your Grace of his condition, that some care may be taken of him.

After this soe gret a presumsion i cannot discover my self further than by assuring y<sup>r</sup> grace that I am a true tho an unworthie dafter of the church of ingland and a real honorer of your Grace and of all the clergie that have stood firme to their dutie to their king.

[Fo. 231].

1690 Jan. 15. Copy of letter addressed to the Duke of Bedford Kensington as lord lieutenant of the counties of Bedford and Cambridge to assist officers authorised to raise recruits for Ireland.

Signed Carmarthen, P. Norfolk & Martiall, Bolton, Devonshire, Dorset, Pembroke, Bedford J. Trevor, H. Goodriche.

Covering letter from the Duke of Bedford recommending that the many vagrants and idle persons that are nuisances to the country and able to do service should be secured and given over to the enlisting officers.

[Fo. 232].

#### VOLUME 215

Relatione di Inghilterra fatta dul Sig<sup>re</sup>. Cardinale Bentiuoglio in tempo della sua Nunciatura appresso i Ser<sup>mi</sup> Arciduchi Alberto e Donna Isabella Infanta di Spagna sua moglie ; et inuiata à Roma sotto 31 di Gennaro, 1609.

In queste guerre di Fiandra gli Inglese et gli Scozzesi che hanno militato ne gli eserciti de gli Stati sono riusciti sempre più valorosi e migliori soldati che fossere nelle fanterie dell'esercito loro.

De gli Irlandesi non si serue il Rè d'Inghilterra per nonfidarsi molto da quella natione come troppo deuota uerso la fede Catholica. Ma hauendo seruito do un gran tempo in quâ molti Irlandesi in Fiandra nell'esercito del Re di Spagna essi ancora son riusciti sempre buoni soldati.

[Of Revenue].

L'Irlanda gli da piu tosto spesa, che rendica, bisognandoli mantenere in qual Regno varii presidii per non fidarsi il Re di quei Popoli troppo costanti nel conseruar l'antica fede catt<sup>la</sup>, e che



troppo han fatto dubitare di qualche nuova solleuatione doppo quella che il Conte di Tirone suscito questi anni passati.

[Fo. 33]

Della Stato della Religione in Irlanda.

Cap. xv.

Ma quanto più manca di sacri operarii la uigna Cattolica in Scotia tanto più n'abonde quella d'Irlanda. Generalmente in Irlanda i Popoli sono Cattolici, e quasi tutti alla scoperta professano la Religione Cattolica essendo pochi quelli che l'occultino, percio che in Irlanda non hanno ancora potuto hauere luogo le rigorose legge contro i Cattolici que furono stabilite in Inghilterra tanti anni sono con l'autorita publica del Parlamento del Regno. Nelle citta solamente e massime in quelle di maggior traffico, qualche parte dello gente si troua infetta dell' heresia mà però in picciol numero rispetto alla quantità de i Cattolici che dentro i medesimi luoghi si può contraporre à gli heretici. Per il paese poi gli habitanti sono tutti Cattolici se ben uiuono la maggior parte in una grande ignoranza di quella fede che uien professata di loro. De i Nobili più principali à gran pena se ne conterebbono tre o quattro che fussero heretici e il medesimo si può dice della nobilità mozana de quelle parti. Essendo adunque si grande il numero de i Cattolici in Irlanda e si grande il lor zelo e costanza in ritenere l'antica fede, è stato facile il conseruarsi fra di loro sempre un gran numero di Sacerdoti che potessero coltiuarlo.

Si fà conto che al presente si trouino in Irlanda ottocento Sacerdoti secolari cento trenta Religiosi dell' ordine di S. Francesco, uenti Gesùiti e alcuni pochi Religiosi dell' ordine di S. Bernardo e di S. Dom<sup>co</sup>. Mà l'ordine de S. Francesco e stato sempre in grandissima veneratione in Irlanda, e molti de questi Religiosi in alcune parti uanno hora tuttauia nell' habito loro e ritengono l'uso del canto et del choro e la forma di un gouerno ordinato. In molti pero de i Sacerdoti predetti si potrebbe desiderare maggiore habilità e dottrina essendo stati conferiti gli ordini sacri dentro d' Irelanda ad alcuni di loro che non haueu<sup>o</sup> le qualità necessarie. I migliori sono stati e son quelli che si sono alleuati prima ne i seminarii esterni della loro natione. Un seminario ha questa natione in Fiandra nell'

università di Duai ; uno in Francia poco fa institudo nella città di Bordeos ; uno in Portogallo nella Città di Lisbona e un altro nell' Università di Salamanca in Spagne.

Ma facilmenta potrebbe alcuno marauigliarsi come la Religione Cattolica habbia potuto conseruarsi meglio in Irlanda che in Inghilterra et in Scotia. Le ragione che si possono adurre son queste : cio e l'essere stati sempre inclinatissimi per se stessi i popoli d' Irlanda alla fede Cattolica, l'auer essi portato in ogni tempo un part<sup>re</sup> amore alla sede Romana, alla quale fu sottoposta già l'Irlanda in tempo de i passati Re di Inghilterra, l'hauer i medesimi Popoli ritinuto continuamente un odio grande contro gli Inglesi, e l'essere mostrati sempre alienissimi da ogni nouità cosi in materia di Religione come in qualche riguarda l'antichità de i loro costumi ; essendo gli Irlandese gente semplice, e roza e che tenacemente ritiene tutte gli antiche usanze. Per queste ragioni dunque hanno procurato di conseruarsi Cattolici gli Irlandesi e a questo effetto hanno cercato sempre d'hauer abbondanza di Sacerdoti ; et ne i Parlamenti del Regno hanno fatta uiua resistenza in ogni occasione perche non s'introducero in Irlanda le rigarose persecutioni che se usano in Inghilterra contro i Cattolici. Hà bisognato con tutto ciò che essi cedano alla uiolenza con la quale fu introdotta l'heresia in quel Regno, hauendo uoluto gli Inglesi che la setta Protestante di Inghilterra regni almeno esteriormente ancora in Irlanda e che tutti gli Arciuescouati e Vescouati passino in mano di Heretici.

Gli Arciuescouati d'Irlanda sono quattro : cio e l'Armacano, il Dubliniense, il Caselense et il Tuamense | et trentasette i Vescouati, : noue de i quali dipendono dal primo Arciuescouato, cinque dal secondo, dodici dal terzo e undici dal quarto. Tutti questi Arciuescouati e Vescouati sono in mano di heretici como ho detto di sopra. Do gli Arciuescouati però hanno il titolo diuersi Sacerdoti Cattolici. Ma dal Caselense in poi tutti gli altri Arciuescoui Titolati si trouano in questo tempo fuori di Irlanda. Di modo che uiene à restar quasi tutto il gouerno Ecclesiastico d' Irlanda in mano di diuersi Vicarii generali che da gli Archiuescoui predi assenti sono stati costituiti ne i loro Arciuescouati e che parimente sono stati costituiti in molt Vescouati dalla Sede Apost<sup>a</sup>. Da questi Vicarii dipendono i Sacerdoti secolari hauendo poi i Regolari ancor essi i lor superiori à parte. Quello di che senti magg<sup>r</sup> beneficio in Irlanda la

Religione Cattolica è che tutto il clero uiue molto concordemente insieme, non essendosi diuiso mai in parti e fattioni coma ha fatto il Clero Catt<sup>o</sup>. d' Inghilterra contanto danno della Chiesa in quel Regno.

E qui daro fino hormai a questa mia Relatione etc.

The foregoing report makes up the whole of Tanner 215.

## VOLUME 258

On the outer cover

A Collection of his Majesties Landes Leases and Grauntes within the Kingdome of Irelande, Togeather with such Rentes, Duties and services due unto his highnes per annum with the perticuler names and dates whatsoever graunted within the said Kingdome of Ireland.

A large folio paper MS. bound in parchment. The Rental contains 94 folios of the original numbering to which is prefixed an Index of personal names (tenants and grantees) 6 folios in another hand under the title.

A Calendar for this book opposite to which in the margin is Burham

Raymond.

Although the title on the cover speaks of "his Majesties lands" the compilation was made in the time of Elizabeth, and apparently about the years 1590-2 as appears by certain calculations of the terms of the demises.

Begins fo. 1.

Ciuitas Dublin.

*Anno xi<sup>o</sup> Rne Elizabeth*

*Maior et vic' et cives Dublin*

Certa messuag' cum ptin' in Civitate Dublin percell' possessionũ nup Monaster' Btē Marie Virgin' iuxta Dublin concess' Maior' vic' Ciuitat' et Civibus Ciuitatis predictae primo die Aprilis anno vndecimo in feod' firm' p redd

xxxv<sup>ii</sup> xvj<sup>s</sup>.

*anno xi°*

Certa messuag' cum ptin' in Civitat' predict' et suburb' eiusdem parcell' nup Monaster' de Thamascourte Concess' die et anno supradict' pro reddit'.

iiij<sup>11</sup> iiij<sup>s</sup>.

*anno xi°*

*Edmund ffitz<sup>m</sup> Alex'*

Cum Clausula distr' pro non solucō'  
redd'. infra spaciū duor' mensium aut finis.

Clxx acres terr' arr' Tres acr' prati cxxvij acr' pasture in vill' de Newton de Kilmaynan et decim' earumdem dimiss' Edō ffitz Alex' decimo novembris anno Undecimo hēnd a primo die Aprilis 1580 pro xxj<sup>11s</sup> ann' pro redd'.

vj<sup>11</sup> xuj<sup>s</sup> iiij<sup>d</sup>.

*anno xi°*

*predict' Edūs*

Unum molendinum Aquaticum quadragint' acr' terr' vocat' Windmylls Lande in Mylton infra Mann' de nouo Castro dimiss' Edō ffitz Alex' xvj<sup>10</sup> Martii anno xij° hend' a xiiij° Septembris 1578 pro xxj<sup>11s</sup> Ann' pro redd'.

lxvj<sup>11</sup> viij<sup>d</sup>.

IV.

*xxxi° H : viij°*

A Lease of the Manno<sup>r</sup> Reynaleston Cum ptin fact' xviiij° Julij Anno 1539 An° H : 8 : xxxi° incipiend' a festo Sci Johīs Baptē prox' ante dat' inde pro Sexagint' ann' redd'.

vij<sup>11</sup> viij<sup>s</sup> x<sup>d</sup>

per inquisicōem de Anno xxxv<sup>10</sup>

R̄ H : 8 : Nouembris iiij°.

*The house of Kilmaynā was surrendered to y<sup>e</sup> kinges handes xxij° of Nouemb : Anno 32 H : viij° 1540*

Donatio Mann' de Kilheele imppetm̄ vltimo die ffebruar' Anno xxxi° H : 8 :

Com. Dublin.

Anno 29 H. viij<sup>o</sup>

Tho : ffinglas

Ricō ffinglas

Rector' de Waspliston dimiss' Thome ffinglas et Ricō ffinglas  
primo ffebruarij Anno xxix<sup>o</sup> H : viij : Hēnd' a die predict' pro  
lxj ann' pro redd'. iij<sup>ii</sup> xiiij<sup>s</sup> iij<sup>d</sup>

per inquisiçoem A<sup>o</sup> : 32. H : 8 : ij<sup>o</sup> Nouemb.

One yeare to come at ffebruarye 1591

per inquisiçoem Año xxxj<sup>o</sup> H : 8 : Nouem. iij<sup>o</sup>

Anno xxx<sup>o</sup> H : 8 :

Ricō Aylmer

Villat' de Waspliston iuxta nouum Castrum de Lyons dimiss'  
Ricō Aylmer xx<sup>o</sup> Junij xxx<sup>o</sup> H : 8 : Hēnd' a xvj<sup>o</sup> Junij 1545  
pro lxxxj ann' redd'. inde xlvj<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup>.

Almost xxx<sup>th</sup>e yeares to come per

inquisicōnem Anno xxxiiij<sup>o</sup> H : viij

Novembr' iij<sup>o</sup>.

An<sup>o</sup> 26 H : 8

Agnete Purpoyne

Katherine Rawson

Una domus vocat' le Castle howse in villa de Kilmaynan' v  
acres terr' et prius\* vocat' Barley yearde ibm̄ et tota pastur' et  
prat' annex' Cuidam subost' vocat' Gyffordsgroue dimiss' Agnete  
Purpoyne et Katherine Rawson decimo Aprilis Anno xxvj<sup>to</sup>  
H : 8 : pro iij<sup>xx</sup> xv ann' redd'. inde x<sup>ii</sup>.

Almost xl<sup>th</sup>e yeares to come.

Anno xxxi<sup>o</sup> H : 8

Ricō Rawson

Molendinum vocat' le Tuckmill in villa de Kilmanyman et  
vnū per nis\*\*\* ex parte orientali parui pontis vocat' Bow bridge et

\* Read prati

\*\*\* Read parcum

alii tres p̄ci ex australi eiusdem vic dimiss' Rawson Nono die  
 Julij Anno xxxj<sup>o</sup> hend' a die dat' pro iiij<sup>xx</sup> xv<sup>ni</sup> ann  
 xx<sup>s</sup>.

Almost xl<sup>ue</sup> yeares to come.

Com. Medd.

*An<sup>o</sup> ix<sup>o</sup> Rne Elizabeth*

*ffra : Agarde*

Scitus Mann'ii de donamore continen' vnā dom' lapid' vnū  
 mess' vn' Stagin\*\* terr' vocat' haggarde duo Cottag' clxij acr'  
 terr' err' x<sup>m</sup> acr' prati xij acr' pastur' one water mill one acre of  
 Meadowe or Pasture vocat' le Mill stricke de terr' diēi Manner'  
 Donamore in villat' de Donamore in Coñ. Medd', xl acr' terr'  
 err' xx<sup>ti</sup> acr' pastur' in vill' de Bulleston magn' in dēo coñ.  
 Medd' xx<sup>ti</sup> acr' terr' err' et x<sup>m</sup> acr' pastur' in villat' de Newton  
 in dēo Coñ. Midd' dimiss' ffra : Agarde xxiiij<sup>to</sup> die Januar'  
 Anno ix<sup>o</sup> hēnd' a festo Pasche Anno 1588 pro termino xl<sup>ta</sup> annor'  
 redd'. inde xvj<sup>ti</sup> x<sup>s</sup>.

Villat' de Kilroo als Hardwoode parcell' Manner' de Castle-  
 jordan . . . .

Villat' de Torraghane als Killarde.

Com. Waterford.

*Willo Wise*

*xliii<sup>o</sup>r yeares past*

Preceptor' de Crooke dimiss' Willō Wise et Elizabeth : vxor  
 eius x<sup>o</sup> die Julij Anno xxxi<sup>o</sup> hēnd' a festo Natiuitat' sēi Johīs  
 Baptē Anno 1547 pro termino Octogint' vnus annor' redd'.  
 inde xij<sup>ti</sup>.

And in lease to Anthonie Poore.

*An<sup>o</sup> xxxi<sup>o</sup> H. viii*

*Willo Wise*

*xliii<sup>o</sup>r yeares past*

Preceptor' de Killure dimiss' Willō Wise et Elizab : vxor  
 eius ix<sup>o</sup> die Julij Anno xxxi<sup>o</sup> hēnd' a festo Natiuitat' sēi Johīs

\*\* *Read Stangum*

Baptē Anno 1547 pro termino Octoginta vnus annor' redd'.  
inde xiiij<sup>11</sup> uij<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>a</sup>

*W<sup>m</sup> Wise*

*liiiij<sup>or</sup> yeares past*

Villat' de laigboyne dimiss' Willō Wise et Elizabeth : vxor eius  
ix<sup>o</sup> die Julij Anno 1539 hēnd' a festo Natiuitat' s̄ci Johiſ Baptē  
Anno dni 1537 pro termino Octoginta vnus annor' redd'. inde  
xiiij<sup>s</sup> iiii<sup>a</sup>.

*liiiij<sup>or</sup> yeares past*

Preceptor' de Kilburry dimiss' Willō Wise milit' et Elizabeth :  
vxor' eius v<sup>to</sup> die Julij Anno 1537 hēnd' a festo Natiuitatis s̄ci  
Johiſ Baptē tunc vltimo p' terit pro termino Nonaginta novem  
annor' redd'. inde iiiij<sup>11</sup>.

*An<sup>o</sup> v<sup>to</sup> Rne Eliz :*

*Geo : Wise*

Preceptor' dē Killure et Crooke dimiſs' Geo : Wise xix<sup>o</sup> die  
Martii anno v<sup>to</sup> hēnd' a festo Natiuitatis s̄ci Johiſ Baptē Anno  
dñi Milliſmo quingentissimo vndecimo pro termino lvj annor'  
redd'. inde per annum xxuj<sup>11</sup>

Ac inueniend' vnum habilem sagittar'  
Ac reseruand ann<sup>11m</sup> xxx peckes granor'  
Et non alienabit &c. sine licentia  
Cum Clausula reintr' pro non solucōe  
redd'. infra xij septimanas.

Com. Corke.

*An<sup>o</sup> xi<sup>o</sup> Rne Elizabeth*

*And' Skyddye*

Rector' siue Capella s̄ci Johis iuxta Corke capella s̄cē Anne ibm  
et ali' terr' iuxta Corke nuper hospitali s̄ci Johis Jerlm̄ in hib'nia  
p<sup>11n</sup> dimiss' Andree Skiddye xv<sup>o</sup> die Junij Ann<sup>o</sup> xj<sup>o</sup> hēnd' a  
festō s̄ci Michiſ Archi 1571 pro termino xxx<sup>ta</sup> annor' redd'.  
inde xl<sup>11</sup> vij<sup>s</sup> ix<sup>a</sup>

*xx<sup>th</sup> yeares past*

*Reintração*

Et non alienabit &c. cum Clausula q<sup>d</sup> si dēus Andreas non solu'it redd' infra xij septiās tunc forisfaciend' duplicem valor' redd'. aut firmam suam ad eleçãoem dñe Rñe.

Co. Kildare.

Mann<sup>r</sup> of Tymogho al̄s ffarney priorye.

On this 12<sup>v</sup> begin entries of leases granted in reversion often to the occupying tenant Anno xi<sup>o</sup> Eliz. in various counties, the rents of which are not extended in the margin, because presumably the terms had not yet begun. They are set down, however, below each memo. Hence it would appear that this MS. is not a rental but a record of demises, and this agrees with the calculations noted supra of the time elapsed since the earlier grants had been made. Fo. 12<sup>v</sup>

Purif. B.V.M. 1578.	xiiij yeares past	1591.
Mich. 1571	xx ,, ,,	1591.

[Fo. 13<sup>v</sup>—].

A number of these belong to the 1st lease noted under which they are entered.

Names of tenements without note of demise appear here and on 14<sup>v</sup>., but notes of "A lease past to : are resumed on 14<sup>v</sup>."

[Fo. 14—].

A lease granted to Teig M<sup>e</sup> Artie vltō die ffebruarij An<sup>o</sup> xij<sup>o</sup> of the Preceptor' or Nunnery\* of Morne in Co<sup>m</sup>. Cork and of the Rectorye and tythes of Areskye, Kilcornye, Granaghe, Gurrclone, Kilmorye, Tempoinetagh, Clondureth, Kilmaghill, Mocropneye, Balleburnye, Inchienlagh, Aghrys, Clonedrohin, Movindye, Carrigioughanbegg, White Church al̄s Templegael, Kilcannye, Muallye, Kiluoye, Kilnomeye, Shangarrye, in Inochille, Roscleane, there also graunge and Cloncenlyne in Co<sup>m</sup>. Lim'ick

\* *Read Manor (mannerii)*



to the said preceptor' belonging for xxxi<sup>th</sup> yeares from the daie aforesaid

Redd'. xviiij<sup>th</sup> xij<sup>s</sup> xi weekes.

Noie pene Reintratio.

[Fo. 15<sup>v</sup>—].

M. 1582 xi ? ix yeares past 1593.

No<sup>v</sup>. 1579 xij ,, ,, 1591.

M. 1584 vj ,, ,, 1590.

lease ended 1588 ij years entred 1590.

[Fo. 16—].

Anno xiiij<sup>o</sup>.

*Cit : Dublin*

Vnum mess' cum p<sup>tin</sup>' in suburbiis Ciuit : Dublin lying against the Churchyearde of St. Michaell beyonng the bridge in Dublin Betweene the Tenem<sup>t</sup>. of William Hackett sometime Clarke and William Tiweye.

(leased to Anth : Lowe).

*tholde lease ended in*

*M. next 1591.*

Grymesdyche[s] house, fo. 48<sup>v</sup> a lease to Raffe Grymesdiche of all customs in Dublin city.

fo. 65<sup>v</sup>. One Chappell cum p<sup>tin</sup>' called our Ladie Chappell in tenur' R. Grymesdiche.

[Fo. 17—].

*xviiij yeares past*

The Church or Chappell of S<sup>t</sup> Tullockes al<sup>s</sup> S<sup>t</sup> Olaues Church in Dublin [in a lease to Anth<sup>v</sup> Lowe] for xl<sup>th</sup> yeares begin' uppon a former lease made to John Goldesmithe of xxi<sup>th</sup> yeares dated vicesimo Nouembris Anno primo Ma :

Redd'. xvj<sup>s</sup> iiij<sup>d</sup>.

[Fo. 19—].

A lease paste to the same James Stanhurste dated vltc Aprilis Anno xv<sup>o</sup>. of the Prioriall Chamber of Kilbegg in Co<sup>m</sup>. Kildare cum p<sup>tin</sup> for xxi yeares after the end of a former lease dated viij Junij 1538 past to Nich<sup>as</sup> Stanhurste by S<sup>r</sup> John Rawson &c. which was to beginn at Xmas Anno 1555 for xli yeares.

Redd. xli and finding an hable chaplen

in the Church of Killbegg xij weekes **reint** noiepene.

[Fo. 20/—].

Anno xv<sup>o</sup>.

Newton by the sea strande als le Newton iuxta Mare in Lochia de beean in Com̄ : Dublin.

A garden or Orcharde called Collectes Innes als the olde Enchequo<sup>r</sup> in suburbs Dublin

were also leased to the same Stanhurste.

[Fo. 20<sup>v</sup>/—].

A lease paste to the said Richard [Manwaringe] x<sup>o</sup> Julij An<sup>o</sup> [xv<sup>o</sup>] præd of a ruynous castle Chappell called S<sup>t</sup> Lawrence Chappell by Ballifermott lx acres err land ij acr medowe xvj acr pastur ij acr vnderwoode fyres iiiij<sup>or</sup> acres pasture there cum Ptin called S<sup>t</sup>. Laurence land and the Profitt of the fayre there yearlie on S<sup>t</sup>. Lawrence Daie in Com : Dublin.

[Fo. 21<sup>v</sup>/—].

A house or celler in Wyne tavern street Dublin com̄onlie called the Tayle<sup>rs</sup> Hall, a garden als a peece of grounde lyeing over against the Castle of Dublin, one messuage in High Streate there p̄cell of Burnells of Ballgryffin his lands leased to Manwaring above for 21 years after any former lease.

[Fo. 22<sup>v</sup>/—].

A garden with ptin in Lochia bte Marie of Dames gate called Pryors Inne in tenure Robt. Byce, leased to Jasper Horsey 16 Nov. 15 Eliz. for 40 years after any former lease ends.

[Fo. 22/—].

Lease to Jasper Horsey 6 June 16 Eliz. of the Commaunderie of Clonehall als Clonnell in diocess Cashell for 40 years from 19 April 1575.

[Fo. 23<sup>v</sup>/—].

Lease to same of the great tithes of corn and hay of Chappell Isolde with alterages and tithes whatsoever and all tithes, oblations and alterages of St. Laurence Chappell in Com. Dublin a p̄cell of lande called Melaghas medowe in the west part of the great medowe of the Pryorie of Kylmaynan and all the lands of the Pryorie in Campelston by Castleknock for xl. yeares after any former lease.

Redd. lxxvj<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup> viij weeks reint Nomine penae.

[Fo. 24<sup>v</sup>/—].

Anno xvj<sup>o</sup>.

Lease to R. Manwaringe 4 Aug. Ano ped. of the tithes of corn and hay with ptin' capelle Sēi Jacobi de Palmerston in Com. Dublin.

[Fo. 25<sup>v</sup>/—].

Mon. of Ratheton als vrragatess ordinis sēi augustini in Com. Kerrye - with land in Balleooyne, Arrdoergonnell or Arrodergonnell Tyrrelaghaghny, Ardtullene, rect. of Lysoltyne and Gallye.

[Fo. 27/—].

An<sup>o</sup> xvij<sup>o</sup>.

Certain pasture and furze (fyrres) within the ffraunches of the Cit<sup>y</sup> of Dublin called the Stayne.

[Fo. 30<sup>v</sup>/—].

S<sup>t</sup> Frauncis streete Dublin one Mess called the Cheefe fferme ; but this appears to be misleading, the Cheefe Ferme being that of Crumlin so the S<sup>t</sup> Francis St. ten. is probably a small yard (at the end of the proceding par.)

[Fo. 39/—].

The Mynchyn fferme in Cromelin.

[Fo. 39<sup>v</sup>/—].

Anno xxiiij<sup>o</sup>.

A lease to Ellis Roothē als M<sup>o</sup>Woorthe xxx<sup>o</sup> Augusti An<sup>o</sup> xxiiij<sup>o</sup> of Gyllye Abbye neere Cork with all the Pofit for xxj yeares. yelding during the life of ffynnon M<sup>o</sup>Cormack late Abbott there v<sup>11</sup> and after his death ix<sup>11</sup> xiiij<sup>s</sup> iiij<sup>d</sup>.

[Fo. 60/—].

Warren

Lease in reversion to Ha : War : of Castleton Kyldroght cum p̄tin 16 July 25 Eliz. for 40 years after a former lease to Edye Byrne for 30 years dated 24 Aug. anno xxiiij<sup>d</sup>.

xvij<sup>11</sup> vj<sup>s</sup> viij<sup>d</sup>.

[Fo. 63/—].

A Lease to George Alex<sup>t</sup> iij Junij 1584 of the Preceptorie of Ardee (=Ardes] the Manno' of Johnston and tythes and Profittes of the Rectorie of Rathmullen cum p<sup>tin</sup> Lecale.

xxx<sup>tie</sup> acres err land in villa et campis de Kylmaynan called Washmans lands ;

with other lands including the farmhouse in Kilkenny and another in Drogheda, probably in West street on the South side.

[Fo. 66<sup>v</sup>/-].

Mon. of Mayd<sup>n</sup> als fonteviar Com. Cork.

[Fo. 74<sup>v</sup>/-].

The last date is

Libate dated xxviiij<sup>o</sup> Januarij 1590 offeraghe M<sup>c</sup>Tyrlagh M<sup>c</sup>Donell p fine v<sup>s</sup> ad man thef<sup>t</sup> soluend.

This is followed by a note of a licence of Alienation dated 23 Aug. 30 Eliz.

and a

Pardon of Alienation without date.

[Fo. 94/-].

## APPENDIX

---

Petition of Dr. Charles Crow, Lord Bishop of Cloyne to the House of Commons.

(printed, 1 p.)

The bishopric of Cloyne, by many encroachments particularly of Lord Clancarty's family, has been reduced from a plentiful revenue to a low condition.

The lands of Donamore, Co. Cork, by the Church Records belonged to that see [in the Churches possession in my Ld. Strafford's time].<sup>1</sup> but in 1688 were in possession of the earl of Clancarty, a forfeiting person. Petitioner was appointed too late to prove his title before the Trustees : the lands were put up for sale [being 8000 acres near Cork] : everyone was sensible of the Church's right, and petitioner bought them for 4020<sup>l.</sup>, having to raise the first payment 1340<sup>l.</sup> at 10%

He is willing to surrender his bargain to the Church and he prays the House, by Bill or otherwise to restore the lands to the see and to relieve petitioner as the House shall judge most proper.

[Fo. 20/19].

Two sermons on 1 Peter iv. 12, 13

(?Bedell's hand 48 pp. 4° closely written but no division into two separate sermons ; or perhaps by Anth. Spinedge with whose letters it is).

The Catalogue says that most of Spinedge's letters were written during an aberration of mind.

A Remonstrance of Divers Remarkable Passages . . . . .  
Presented by Henry Jones, Doctor in Divinity and Agent for

---

<sup>1</sup> MS. addition.

the Ministers of the Gospel in that Kingdom, to the Honourable House of Commons in England.

London. Emerson and Bladen. 1642.

By order of the House of Commons 21 Martii 1641[2]

At p. 4, is the following :—

“ The bearer hereof, Henry Jones, Doctor in Divinity is instructed by the Clergy to negotiate in their behalf and we have intreated him to solicit the cause of the poor robbed English, expressed in our Letters to you of the fourth of this moneth.

“ We therefore do crave leave to recommend him in this employment to that Honourable House, he being a Person who is able to say much in this business having been some while a Prisoner in the hands of the Rebels and observed much of their proceedings, and being intrusted with others, as a Commissioner to take the examinations out of which the Remonstrance now to be by him offered to that Honourable House is extracted.

“ As for himself, he hath suffered much in his private fortunes by these troubles, and in respect of his abilities and learning and painfulness in his ministry, he deserveth favour and encouragement. Besides we have found him very diligent and forward in attending all occasions for promoting the publike services here by timely and important intelligence given to us of Occurences during his imprisonment with the Rebels ; and since, especially in his information made to us of the approaches of the enemy to Drogheda, when we could not conceive they would rise to that boldnesse, by which information (amongst others) we had the opportunity of sending thither the present Garrison, without whom it might have been in danger of surprising.”

Dublin Castle, 7 March 1641[–2]

W. Parsons Jo. Borlase  
and members of the P. C.

A Brief Relation of the late Passages that happened at H. M. Fort of Duncannon since 5 June 1642. With the taking and

burning the Town and Castle called Dunmore. Written by Captain Thomas Aston serving under the Lord Esmond.

London. Printed for Ralph Rounthwait. July 22. 1642. Pp. 3-14.

A True Relation of Divers great Defeats given against the Rebels of Ireland by the Earle of Ormond. With a Map describing the Order of a Battell. Published by H. M. command. London 1642 Pp. 1-13 & Map.

The Particular Relation of the Present Estate . . . . . of Ireland. Published by Authorite. London. 1642 (Hunsior). Pp. 2-20.

A Discourse concerning the Rebellion in Ireland by M. S. London. R. Lownes. 1642. Pp. 1-26.

A Manifestation directed to the Honourable Houses of Parliament in England, sent from the Lord Inchequin, the Lord Broghill, Sir Wil. Fenton, Sir Percy Smith, Lieut. Col. Will. Brocket, Lieut. Col. Thomas Serle, Serjeant-Major Muschamp; containing the reasons of their now opposing the Cessation with the blood-thirsty Irish Rebels. . . . .

Die Veneris, 9 August. 1644. Ordered by the Lords . . . that this letter etc be forthwith printed and published.

London. August 10, 1644. Bodl. 4°L. 76 Art. pp. 1-10





## INDEX

- Abbeys and impropriations in Meath, 414.
- Abbott, Colonel, 344·7, 369, 371.
- Aboyne, Lord, 158, 159.
- Abul-Pharage (Gregorius Maphrina), 466; Works, 466·7; Chronicle, Dublin edition, 481.
- Act of Grace to be passed in Ireland, 67.
- Acts for Graces in Irish Parliament, 122.
- Admiralty of Ireland, 30.
- Admiralty Court of Commonwealth for Dublin, 308.
- Adventurers, 171, 396.
- Adventurers' Committee at Grocers' Hall, London, 169.
- Adventurers' Money for Ireland, Receiver of, 146.
- Affairs in Ireland, Summary Relation, 265.
- Agarde, Fra: 514.
- Aghrys, 516.
- Alabaster, Mr., pamphlet by, 89, 106, 422·3·8.
- Albany, the Lord, Cardinal's hat sought for, 406.
- Albemarle, duke of, 405.
- Alden, Philip, 401-6.
- Aldersly, John, 251.
- Aldrich, Dr., 416.
- Aldworth, Ri:; Bristol, 303.
- Aleppo, 466.
- Allegiance, Oath of, to suffice for Irish barristers and law-students, 68.  
form of, 68.
- Allein, Captain, 309.
- Allen, Adjutant General, 37, 319.
- Allen, Bog, of, strong fort on, reduced, 326.
- Allen, Island of, 326·7.
- Allexander, Geo, 520.
- Almoner for recusants' fines, etc., 1.
- Alsop, Timothy, mayor of Plymouth, 314.
- Alvey (or Alrey), Mr., S. John's, Cambr., 74, 116.
- Ambrose, S.—19 etc.
- Ammunition for Ireland, 136.
- „ imported against Parliament's interest, 174.
- Amsterdam, 148.
- Andrews, bp., 116.
- Anglesey, earl of, not trusted, 403.
- Annesley, Arthur, Commissioner of English Parliament at Dublin, 201·2·3, 245, 255, 258, 272, 283·9.
- Antrim, earl of, 158, etc., 178, 223, 303; has leave to ship soldiers for Flanders 223.
- Antrim, lady, furniture, 159.
- Aran Isles, 394.
- Archers, 22.
- Ardagh, bp of, 103.
- Ardagh diocese resigned to Dr. Richardson, 103.  
lands recovered, 104.
- Ardbracon, 33.
- Ardbullene, Kerry, 519.
- Ardes preceptory, 520.
- Ardes, viscount, 293, 306, 321·2.
- Areskye, 516.
- Ardglass, Lord, 307.
- Aris, Mr., 81, 82.
- Argyle, marquis of, 167, 226.
- Armagh, archbishops Boyle, 1, 497; Bramhall, 399, 400; Dowdall Geo., 3; Usher *see* Usher.
- Armagh consistory court, 415.
- Armagh deanery, 397·8, 400, 482.
- Armagh diocese, 488; registries, 492.
- Armer, Rev. W., 501.
- Armies, licence of both, in Ireland, 506.
- Armillane, Scotland, 261.
- Arms from Lorraine, 332.
- Army (1615), 23.
- Army, proposals for a standing (1626), 64.
- Army intended by Lorraine, 333.
- Army, unparliamentary imposition to maintain (1633-4), 107.
- Army of Ireland, Parliament, Declaration before leaving England, 316.
- Armyne, Sir W., English commissioner with the Scots, 164, 172, 181.
- Arran, earl of, 409.
- Arrodergonnell or Arrodergonnell, Kerry, 519.
- Articles of Church of England rejected in Ireland (1634), 249.
- Articles (Irish) of Religion, 89, (1615,) Additions in 1635, 113.

- Articles with Galway, 354, 359, 363.  
 „ „ Sir W. Dungan, 382.  
 „ „ Lord Glamorgan, 279.  
 „ of Ormond's rendering Dublin, 346.  
 Artillery for Parliament forces in Ireland, 170.  
 Ascoll, Major, 314.  
 Ash, Mr., 397·8.  
 Ash, St. George, F.T.C.D., 501.  
 Ashhurst, Wm., 292; Comr. from Parl<sup>t</sup> to Gen. Monck in Ireland, 292.  
 Ashton, Assheton (his own spelling) 414; (Astheton) Mr., chaplain of the duke of Ormond, 413, 414.  
 Assay Masters (Say M<sup>rs</sup>), 71.  
 Assembly of Divines, ordinance and directory, 76, 180.  
 A State of the Irish Established Church being prepared (1686), 482.  
 Aston, Captain Thomas, 523.  
 Athlone, 337·8·9, 341·9, 353, 382; cas. 338·9.  
 Athlone barony, 63.  
 Atholl, 187.  
 Athunry, Lord, 293.  
 Athy, 327, 357.  
 Augier, R., English Parliament's agent at Paris, 222·4, 237.  
 Augustine, S., 89, 93·4.  
 Axtell, Col., 342·3·9, 359, 372·4.  
 Ayscough, Sir George (Ayscue) 310, 317.  
 Aylett, Dr., 102.
- Bacon, Sir Francis, 31.  
 Badnege, Lieut.-Col., 192.  
 Baggotrath (Bagga Trea), 315.  
 Bagnall, Sir Samuel, 33.  
 Ball, captain of ship, 304.  
 Balliamony, Co. Lim., 387.  
 Balleooyne, Kerry, 519.  
 Ballicoghlane, Co. Lim., 387.  
 Balliglaghane, Co. Lim., 387.  
 Ballinamore (Westmeath), 333.  
 Ballinasloe (Ballynsloo), 336·8.  
 Ballincarrigg, Co. Lim., 387.  
 Balliogasy, Co. Lim., 387.  
 Ballyban, King's Co., 342.  
 Ballyboane, 347.  
 Ballyhack fort taken, 325.  
 Ballyleague (Ballyleagh, Ballyleage), 349, 353.  
 Ballymote, 372.  
 Ballynecargy, Co. Cavan, 342.  
 Ballyshannon, 366, 372.  
 Ballisonan (Ballisonan, Ballisonnan, Ballyshannon, (Ballysunnan), Co. Kild. 285; surrendered, 327·8.
- Ballytrent, Co. Wexford (Ballitrante, near Acarne), 318.  
 Ballyvourney (Balleburnye), 516.  
 Bann R., 33.  
 Bar Cepha, Moses, on S. Paul, Dr. Marsh's MS., 437·8, 441·2·5.  
 Barclay, Ro., 245.  
 Barkley, Berkley, Rob.; Sir W. Cole's agent, 166.  
 Barlowe, Dr., archbp. of Tuam, death of, 116.  
 Barnewall, Richard, 293.  
 Barnualle, Cornet, 334.  
 Baron, Barron, Barren, Confederates' agent at Paris, 224.  
 Baron, Geoffrey, executed, 344.  
 Baronius, Cardinal, 116.  
 Barrington, Capt., 380.  
 Barry, Colonel, 220.  
 Barry, Rev. Edm., nephew of Ch. Justice Lord Santry, 504.  
 Barry, Sir James, 2nd baron of the Exchequer, 126.  
 Barry, Rev. Richard, 501.  
 Bartlett, raided Carrickfergus by sea, 342.  
 Barton, J., F.T.C.D., 501.  
 Barwis, Ri.; English commissioner with the Scots, 166.  
 Basil, Att.-Gen. Wm., letters to Bradshaw, President of the Council of State, 321·2·8, 338, 353·4; letters to Speaker Lenthall, 324·5.  
 Bath and Wells diocese contrib<sup>n</sup> to Irish Refugees, 503.  
 Baxter, 462.  
 Baylie, Lieut.-General, 185.  
 Beach, Captain, 400.  
 Beale, Wm., 201·2·3.  
 Bealing, Beling, *see* Belling.  
 Beaumaris (Bewe Morris), 311.  
 Beaumont, Mr., 504.  
 Bedell, Wm., provost, T.C.D.; bishop of Kilmore, 12, etc.; journey to Dublin (1628), 80, 82·4, 88; Letters to Dr. Ward, 74 etc.; Sermon at Christ Church, Dublin, Nov. 1634, 112, 120, 141, 459; consecrated at Drogheda, 13 Sept. 1629, 91; proposes to print religious works in Irish, 106; ill-health, 108; Irish Old Testament, 463; letters from Venice, 428, 465; letters to Dr. Ward, 141, etc., 423, etc.; death, 160·1; works, printing of, 428; MSS. preserved, 428, 487, 521; life of, 440.  
 Bedell, Capt. Ambrose, 428, 440, 462·5; his life of his father the bp. 465.

- Bedell, William, eldest son of the bishop, 102, 108, 114, 117·8, 160; death of second son, 114.
- Bedford, duke of, to assist in recruiting for Ireland, 508.
- Bean (?) Parish, Co. Dublin, 518.
- Belfast, 203, 342; demanded from Scots by English Parliament, 231.
- Beling, Belling, Mr. Richard, 406.
- Belling, Beling, Bellings, Belings, Sir Richard, secretary to Supreme Council of the Confederates, 276, 293·6·8.
- Bellamare, Wil., 334.
- Bellarmino, Card., 437.
- Belturbet (Belterbet, Bell-Turbut, Balturbet), 372·7, 428.
- Benefices, Irish, tax proposed, 417.
- Bennett, Sir Henry, 411.
- Benson, Mr. James, archdeacon of Kildare, 500.
- Bentivoglio, Cardinal: report on Ireland, 1609.
- Beolane, Co. Lim., 387.
- Beresford, Captain, 183.
- Berkeley, Lord, lord lieutenant of Ireland, 412, 482; his son drowned, 136.
- Bernard, dean of Kilmore, 98, 389; variances with Bedell, 98·9.
- Berners, Jo: Irish intelligence, 1642, 136, 147; Affairs in Ireland, 1642.
- Bertius, 61.
- Bettesworth, Thos., 189.
- Beveredge, Dr., 462.
- Beveridge, Wil., 445.
- Bingham, Sir Richard, 43.
- Biondi, Sir F., 75.
- Birch, Colonel John, 239, 256·7. Parliament's commissioner to Gen. Monck, 292.
- Birmingham, Mr., T.C.D., 87.
- Birr, 381.
- Bishops consecrated at Restoration, 399.
- Bishoprics, Catholic, in Ireland (1609), 510.
- Bishoprics of Ireland, 434·5·8.
- "Black Boy" Jermin-st., London, 507.
- Blackrath, Co. Kildare, 327.
- Blackwater R. (Munster), 335.
- Blackwater R. in Ulster, 324.
- Bladen, alderman, Dublin, 457·9.
- Bladen, dean Thomas (quest of a bishopric), 435·6·9, 457·9·460; Pseudonyms: John Tomson, 451, Tho: Brown, 451, John Hamilton, 452, Tho: Camel, 453·5.
- Blake, Col. Robert, admiral, 304·5·9, 319, 329.
- Blake, Sir Richard, speaker of Confederation Assembly, 235, 269·70, 298·9, 325. dead of plague, 325.
- Blarney, 334.
- Blood, Col. Thomas, 403·6.
- Blount, Sir Charles, 33.
- Blount (Blunt), Sir Christopher, 31·37. Speech at execution, 44.
- Bodiloe, Captain of Parl<sup>ts</sup> ship, 306.
- Bodkin, Dominick, of Galway, 137.
- Bolton, lord chancellor, 236.
- Bolton, Major, 349.
- Bolton, Rev. John, 500.
- "Boomer, Henry," 137.
- Bordeaux, Irish Seminary, 510.
- Borlase, l. justice, 125.
- Bory bog, 381.
- Boswell, James, victuals sent to Ireland, 228.
- Boulton, Capt., 381.
- Bourchier, Sir Henry, 84.
- Bowerman, Rev. Edw., chaplain to earl of Clarendon, 501.
- Bowles, Philip, merchant (Bedell's brother-in-law), 118·21.
- Boyd, Thomas, 235.
- Boyd, plotter, 406.
- Boyle, primate, lord chancellor, 434·8.
- Boyle, Michael, abp. Dublin, 417.
- Boyle, Michael, bishop of Waterford and Lismore, 74.
- Boyle, Richard, bishop of Cork, Cloyne and Ross, 73.
- Boyle, Robert, defrays printing of Irish O.T., 464.
- Boyre bog, 381.
- Brabson, Capt., 337.
- Brady, Owen, 379.
- Bramhall, John, bp. of Derry, primate elect., Abp. of Armagh, 176, 397, 417.
- Breadwick, Captain, governor of Rathfarnham, 315.
- Breda, agreement at (1650), 329.
- Brent, Mr., Merton College, 82.
- Brereton, Sir John, his will, 94·5.
- Brereton, Sir Wm., 213.
- Brian, Patrick, 293; Bryan, 290.
- Brien, Sir Francis, 18.
- Bridges, Sir William, 275.
- Briggs, Mr., 84.
- Bristol, 292.
- Bristol Mint, 18.
- Bristol, earl of, 406.
- Brockett, Lieut. Col. Wm., 523.
- Broghill, Lord, vice-president of Munster, 190, 194, 212·3·5·6, 291, 334, 340·9, 351, 366, 373·6, 388, 523.

- Brockett, Edmund, Irish refugee, 505.  
 Broughton, Richard, chirurgion, 314.  
 Browne, Adam, captain of Irish man of war, 306.  
 Browne, Capt., 239.  
 Browne, Jeffrey, of Supreme Council, dead of plague, 325.  
 Browne, Major, 275.  
 Browne, Nicholas, Norwich, 503.  
 Browne, Richard, 333.  
 Browne, Rev. George, F.T.C.D., 501.  
 Brown, Rev. Peter, 501.  
 Brown, Rev. Ri., Irish refugee, 504.  
 Brown, Father Valentine, 297.  
 Brunckard, Sir Henry, 29.  
 Bryan, *see* O'Brien.  
 Buck, Mr., printer, 89, 99, 102, 109.  
 Buckingham, duke of, Lord Admiral, 62.  
 Bucks, Mr., printer, 75, 82·3, 86.  
 Bucks Co., collection for Irish Protestants, 500.  
 Buckworth, Theophilus, bishop of Dromore, 72, 149.  
 Bulkeley, Lancelot, archbishop of Dublin, 73.  
 Bulkely, Lord, 228.  
 Bulkley, Sir Richard's son F.T.C.D., 462.  
 Bulkley, Rev. John, 501.  
 Bulleston great, Co. Meath, 54.  
 Bullock, Co. Dublin, 311.  
 Bunratty, Bunrattey, Bunrattie, Bonratty, the earl of Thomond's house, 215·6, 221.  
 Burke, Col. Redmond, 370·2.  
 Burleton, Wm., 344.  
 Burnell of Balgriffin, 518.  
 Burnet, Francis, 86, 91, 94, 101·2, 109.  
 Burnet, bp. *Life of Bedell*, 112.  
 Burrington, Rev. Mr., Fellow, Exeter Coll., Oxon, 504.  
 Burton, Mr., 87.  
 Bury, 74·5.  
 Busby, Dr., 492.  
 Butler, 'Coronel', 209·10.  
 Butler, John, at London, letter by (from "Cassell"), 138.  
 Butler, Thos., 240.  
 Butter exported, 151.  
 Butterwoorth, Captain, 236.  
 Buttler, Col., 315.  
 Byrnes, sept of, 133.  
 Byron, Lord, 208, 210, 212·3.  
 Byrne, Edye, 519.
- Cahir castle, 265, 284.  
 Calais, 33.  
 Caldour, the Rentour of, 168.  
 Callibecke, Killybegs, 175.  
 Callagh, the (Collogh, the), 349, 353.  
 Callagh, the (Collaugh), 362 n.  
 Callan, 269; Co. Kilk., 284·5; plundered by Inchiquin, 270; taken by Cromwell, 325.  
 Callan sinecure, 413.  
 Calthorp, Martyn, 132.  
 Calvin, 98.  
 Cambell, Laughton, 168.  
 Cambridge University, 76·7.  
 Cambridge Emmanuel College, 76;  
 Sidney Sussex College, Ussher recommends his grand-newpew to, 149.  
 Campelston by Castleknock, Co. Dub., 518.  
 Campbell, Geo., 167.  
 Campbell, Archibald, 168.  
 Cann, Willm., mayor of Bristol, 303.  
 Canons adopted in 1636, 113.  
 Canons of the Apostles, 116.  
 Canterbury, 107, 121; archbishop of, (1627), 76, etc.  
 Canterbury abp. Sancroft of, Irish MSS. in his Library, 486.  
 Canterbury diocese contributes for Irish Refugees, 503.  
 Capel, Lord, 223.  
 Cappelquin, 284.  
 Caracena, marquis of, 411.  
 Carbury (Co. Cork), 362.  
 Cardena, Don Alonzo de, ambassador from Spain to the English Commons asks passport for Irish troops to Spain and Flanders, 179.  
 Carlingford, 310, 342.  
 Carlingford, Lord, 479.  
 Carlisle, prophecy about, 410.  
 Carlow (Carloe), town, 7·8.  
 Carlow (Carloe), Co., 8, 133.  
 Carnew (Cornew), 380.  
 Carnhill, Co. Cavan, 428.  
 Caron, Fr., *Remonstrantia Hibernorum*, 423·4.  
 Carr, Col. Gibby, 402.  
 Carreston, Scotland, 187.  
 Carricke, 382.  
 Carrickfergus, 159, 235, 322·3, 342; raided by sea, 342; army supplies for, 170.  
 Carrickmines castle, 147, 155.  
 Carrick on Suir, 284·5.  
 Carrigaholt (Carrick-Colta), 344.  
 Carrigiouhanbegg, 516.  
 Carroll transports his men, 383.  
 Carroll, James "first discoverer of the Popish Plot", in Ireland, 1672, 444; his Book, 444.

- Cartysburn, Major, 260.  
 Cary, Sir Theo., master of Chancery, 104.  
 Cashel (Cassells), dean of, 103.  
 Cashel, 266, 288, 343; taken by Cromwell, 325.  
 Cashel, abb. of, dead, 449, 477·8.  
 Cashel cathedral, fortified, 267; repair of, 482.  
 Cashel, see of, 481·2.  
 Castlerodrigo, marquis of, 411.  
 Castle Chamber, court of, 103, 107.  
 Castle, Colonel James, 236; his regiment embarked for Ireland, 236.  
 Castleconnell, "Enchantments" at, 143.  
 Castleconor, 201.  
 Castledermot (C. Dormont), 327.  
 Castle Dooe reduced, 325.  
 Castlehaven, earl of, 221; general of the Confederates, 190·7, 327, 333·4·6·9 354, 411; defeated, 1651, 334.  
 Castlejordan, Co. Meath, 514.  
 Castleknock, 518.  
 Castlelyons, 334·5.  
 Castlemartin, Co. Kildare, garrisoned, 326.  
 Castlestrange, 63.  
 Castleton Kyldroght (Celbridge), 519.  
 Catherine, queen-dowager, 479.  
 Catholic Confederation, Appeal against Nuncio's censures, 295; Commissioners General, 288; General Assembly, 288, 295·8·9, 300; summoned by Ormonde (1649), 199, 277; rejects peace of 1646, 279; Leinster forces surrender, 7; proposal to surrender Ireland to the Pope, 493; Supreme Council, 268, etc., 276; Supreme Council at Kilkenny, 190, 217; Supreme Council distraction in, 285; declares against the Nuncio's censures, 285, 293; Declaration on cessation with Inchiquin, 294; Proclamations, 7 & 28 July, 1648, 294·8; resolved to suppress those opposed to Inchiquin's cessation, 297, 361.  
 Carew ("Cary"), Sir George, lord deputy.  
 Cattle, numerous and to be restricted, 27.  
 Caulfeild, Lord, 240.  
 Cause, the Good Ould, 394·5.  
 Cavan, Co., Petition of Gentlemen, Freeholders and Ministers against an imposition to maintain the army (1633-4), 107.  
 Cavan Co., 372·7, 357.  
 Cavenagh, Major Art., 363.  
 Cavanoughes, sept of, 133.  
 Cecill, Secretary, 31·7·8.  
 queen's instructions to treat with O'Neill and O'Donnall (1601), 47.  
 letter to Mountjoy, 55.  
 speaks against Essex, 42·3.  
 Censures against Inchiquin's Cessation, 293·5.  
 Cess, excessive, 70.  
 Cessation proposed in Ireland (1643), 161·3·4.  
 Cessation in Ireland, 1643-4, 164·9, 175·6, 179.  
 Cessation with Inchiquin, 291, 293·4·6.  
 Chaderton, Dr., 108.  
 Chalener, Rev. J., 501.  
 Chambers, Captain, 226.  
 Chambers, Dublin plot, 1663, 403.  
 Chamier, 92.  
 Chapelizod, 518.  
 Chappell, Mr., provost, T.C.D., 116.  
 Charlemont, 323.  
 Charles I, letters to the Peers, 210 211; disavows Glamorgan, 211; offers to Parliament about Ireland, 212; at Wrexham repels aspersions regarding the Irish rebellion, 145; flight from Oxford, 222; conclusion with the Irish, 222; takes Sacrament at Oxford (1643), 172; protestation against Popery, 172; sends Digby to treat with Confederates, 198; autograph letter to Ormonde, 1648; orders breaking off treating with Confederates, 301; letter to Ormonde, 314; letters to Pr. Rupert, 305·9, 329.  
 Charnock, H. Cromwell's chaplain, 402.  
 Charters of corporate towns being revised, 29.  
 Chelsea College, 149.  
 Chester: 18, 208, 210, 212·3; surrendered to Parliament, 212; Irish in city to be prisoners, 212.  
 Chester, bp. of, 423·4.  
 Chester, bp. of: "*The Grand Imposture of the Roman Church*" 77.  
 Chester Post-house, 496.  
 Chetwood, Rev. Mr., 500.  
 Chichester, Sir Arthur, lord deputy of Ireland, created baron, 2.  
 Chichester-house, Dublin, 315.  
 Chief Baron of Irish Exchequer, 129.  
 Christie, clerk of Scottish Commissioners in England, 174.  
 Chudley, Captain, 63.

- Church affairs in deplorable condition, 1686, 488.
- Church of Ireland, 5, 8; articles of, silenced (1636), 9.
- Church of England Articles adopted, 9.
- Churches, assessment for repairing, 107.
- Church lands wrongly turned to lay uses to be sequestrated, 28.
- Churches of the king's impropriation mostly in ruin, 27.
- to be repaired, 28.
- Chute, Daniel, 189.
- Clanboys, the, 323.
- Clanduboy, Lord, 321·3.
- Clanboyes, 324.
- Clanbrasill, earl of, 293.
- Clancarthy, Lord, 521.
- Clanricard, marquess of, 210·9.
- Clanricard, earl of, 201, 302, 332·3·6·9, 348, 350·3·4·7, 365·7, 372·4·6·7, 424, 444; marches on Dublin, 1649, 302.
- Clare Castle in Thomond (Toomond), 344.
- Clare Co., 67, 371.
- Clarence, George, duke of, lord lieutenant, 16.
- Clarendon, Edward, earl of, lord chancellor, 405·6·7.
- Clarendon, Henry, earl of, lord lieut., 471, 481·2·4, 487·8; letters on church affairs, 487·8.
- Clarke, —, 517.
- Clarke, Col., 373.
- Clarke, James, 446.
- Clarke, Capt., 349, 350.
- Clergy, Congregation at Waterford, 279; frequenting stage-plays and taverns and lavish in expenditure, 485; Irish, passes for, 382; Dublin Protestant Petitions against disuse of the Book of Common Prayer, 246·250; General Council at Kilkenny, 325.
- Clergy Popish, influence of, 104.
- Cleyton, Mr., muster of Scots army in Ireland, 164.
- Clifford, Sir Conyers, 42.
- Clogher, Emer, bp. of, 218.
- Clogher, son of bp. (1628), 88.
- Clogie, Rev. Alex., 421; *Life of Bedell*, 422.
- Clomullen, 380·1.
- Clonaul (Clonehall, Clonnell) Commandery, 518.
- Cloncenlyne, Co. Lim., 516.
- Clondroghed vicarage, 478·483.
- Clondureth, 516.
- Clonedrohin, 516.
- Clonmell, 267·8, 270, 284·5·6·8, 326, 351; taken by Cromwell, 326.
- Clontarf (Clantaff) Island, 310·2.
- Clotworthy, Capt. James, 204.
- Clotworthy, Sir John, Commissioner of the Parliament's army, 131, 204·5, 237.; his servant discovers the rebellion plot, 131.
- Clowntys, the: Co. Roscommon, 63.
- Cloyne, bp. of, 478.
- Coachly, Rev. Thomas, 500.
- Coals imported, 12.
- Codex Canonum, ancient, 105, 117.
- Coelestinus, pope, 19.
- Coffie, 36·7.
- Coghill, Sir John, 492.
- Coinage for Ireland, 14.
- Coke, John, 62.
- Cole, Col., 337.
- Cole, Sir W., colonel, 166, 204.
- Colla Kittagh, Coll (Callow) Kittogh = Sir Alexander McDonnell, 186·275.
- Collection for Irish Refugees, 1689, Bath and Wells, bp. of, 503; Bucks co. 500; Canterbury diocese 503; Coventry diocese, 502; Norwich, 503; Suffolk, 502; Westminster, St. Margaret's, 501.
- College green, Dublin, 315.
- Collins, Capt., 381.
- Colonsay, Collonsey, 168.
- Colquit, Rev. Benj., 500.
- Colthrop, Capt., 349.
- Comen, George, 293.
- Commissioners of Parliament, *see* Parliament's Commissioners.
- Commission, Ecclesiastical High, 9.
- Commissioners, English, resident in Scotland, 169.
- Commissioners negotiating with Glamorgan, 217.
- Commissioners, Scottish, in England, 173.
- Commissioners, Scottish, on Irish Affairs, 166, 172.
- Commissioners for Ecclesiastical Preferments, 451·2.
- Commissioners for relief of despoiled Protestants, 502.
- Commissioners for Plantation in Ireland, 67.
- Commissioners for Ulster, 273.
- Commissioners sent to Army in England (Skippon, Will. White, Tho. Povey), 254.
- Committee for Irish Affairs, 258·9.
- Committee for Scots Army in Ireland, 271.
- Committee of Safety (Parlt<sup>s</sup>), 391.

- Commodities shipped from Galway to Spain (1642), 151.  
 Common Prayer in Irish, 464.  
 Common Prayer, use of, forbidden in Ireland, 245.  
 Complaint of grievances, 71.  
 Composition of Connaught, Munster, &c., 27.  
 Compton, Lord, 44.  
 Conditions for Ulster Irish, 359-61.  
 Conditions to be proposed by English Parliament to Charles I, 175, etc.  
 Conference on Religion (1552), 18.  
 Confiscation by Parliament 235.  
 Connacht, 39, 67; projected plantation (1624), 63.  
 Connacht, Connaught reduced, 288, 334·5·7, 338, 345, 377·8.  
 Connaught forces for transport, 377.  
 Connaught, religious state of, 424.  
 Connyers, 402.  
 Consecrating Restoration bishops, 399.  
 Constable, Captain, 306·7.  
 Constantine, emperor, 20.  
 Convention of Estates in Scotland, committee of the, 162, 164·5.  
 Convocation (1635), 115.  
 Conway, Conwaye, Capt., 204.  
 Conway, lord, 460.  
 Conway, Irish soldiers captured there to be "sent swimming," 226.  
 Cooke, vicar-general and chancellor of Kilmore diocese, 101·3, 117; impleads Bedell before delegates, 121.  
 Cooke, Col., 342·3, 352.  
 Coote, Col. Chidley, 323.  
 Coote, Sir Charles, knight and baronet, lord president of the province of Connaught, chief commander of all the Parliament's forces there and of the Lagan and Londonderry forces in Ulster, 201, 235, 273, 322·5, 334·7·9, 350·2·7·9, 363·6, 372·4·6·7·384; lands granted to, 384.  
 Cope, Ant. dean of Elphin, 498, 500·5.  
 Copinger Mr., 118.  
 Copleston, Dr., provost, King's Coll. Cam., 504·5.  
 Corbett, Miles, Parliament's Commissioner in Ireland, Chief Baron, Irish Exchequer, 393.  
 Cork, 29, 175, 197, 284, 302, 375·7, 403; haven, 319; Parliament's commissioners at, 366; siege raised, 147; S. John's chapel, 515; S. Anne's chapel, 515.  
 Cork, bp. of, 120, 142, 161; formerly provost T.C.D., 118.  
 Cork, earl of, 142, 346.  
 Cork, Co., 340, 373·5·6.  
 Cork, countess of, 408.  
 Cork and Ross, bp. of, 478.  
 Cork, bp-elect of (1660), 399.  
 Cormack, Presbyterian minister, 404.  
 Cormack, Mr., his widow & son, 440.  
 Corn, destruction of, 381.  
 Corporations, privileges of, 26, 29.  
 Corragh, Co. Lim., 387.  
 Corrie, 380·1.  
 Corro, Co. Lim., 387.  
 Cotlanstown (Cotlingstown), 326.  
 Council of Ireland, Members of (1643), 147, 161.  
 Council of State for Ireland, 339, 341·3·5·6·7·8, 353; Committee of, 346.  
 Councils in Dublin, Munster and Connacht, Clerks of, 28.  
 Courtin Merénod, Co. Lim., 387.  
 Courtney, George, 429, 432; sometime superior of the Irish Congregation in Louvain University, 430; conformed, 429.  
 Covenant and National League to be promoted in Ireland, 173, 259, etc.  
 Covenanters, Scottish, 123.  
 Covenanting Clergy at Londonderry, 185.  
 Coventry diocese, Contribution for Irish Refugees, 502.  
 Coventry, Secretary, 421.  
 Coybmore, Mr., 311.  
 Coymore, Robert, earl of Warwick's secretary, 228.  
 Craford, Cornelius, 281.  
 Craford, Sir John, 281.  
 Craford, Col. Francis, 253.  
 Craford, Col. Thomas, 253.  
 Crafurd, Lord, 291; treats for soldiers for Spain, 292.  
 Crane, Sir Robert, 112, 140, 153.  
 Crawford, Col., 169.  
 Crawford, Sir John, 264.  
 Creation money, 70.  
 Crise, Lt. Col., 275.  
 Crofts, Sir James, lord deputy, 3, 18.  
 Cromwel, Col., of Down, 453·8.  
 Cromwell, Henry, 391; lord lieut. of Ireland, resignation, 393.  
 Cromwell, Oliver, Lieut. General, lord lieutenant of Ireland, lord protector of England, 180, 242, 255, 313, 348, 380, 388, 392; verses on, 388; his nose, 329; letters from Ireland, 317·8, 320·2·4·8; at Clonmel, 326·8·9.  
 Cromwell, Richard, lord protector, 393.  
 Crooke preceptory, Co. Waterford, 514·5.

- Crooke, Rev. Banks, 501.  
 Crookhorne, Captain, 362.  
 Crow, Dr. Charles, bp. of Cloyne, petition to [Irish] House of Commons, 521.  
 Crown rents in Ireland under Elizabeth, list of, 510-20.  
 Crowther, Capt. of the *Bonaventure*, 290-1; blockades Munster ports, 290-1-2.  
 Crumlin (Cromelin), Co. Dub., Mynchin farm, 519.  
 Cupboard MS., T.C.D., 440.  
 Culpepper, 222.  
 Curlew Mts., battle of, 42.  
 Dalby, Mr., 12.  
 D'Almayne, M., 499.  
 Dalstone, 159.  
 Dancer, Capt., 380-1.
- Daniel, William, archbishop of Tuam, 73.  
 Danoeus, 92.  
 Danvers, Sir Charles, 36-7.  
 Darcis, captain of frigate, 302.  
 Davanport, Peter, 251.  
 Davenport, Mr., 330.  
 Davers, Sir Henry, 39.  
 Davies, Fr., commissioner of the parliament's army, 237.  
 Davis, John, 171.  
 Davis, Mr. Rowland, dean of Ross, 500.  
 Davis, Sir John, 36; *Reports of Irish Cases*, 101.  
 "Davys, Brother," 306.  
 Dawke, Wm., 139.  
 Deacon, Rich., secretary to Adventurers' Committee, 171.  
 Deane, admiral Ri: 304-5; letters from, 309.  
 Deane, Col., letter to Speaker Lenthall, 320.  
 Dean, Rev. W., 500.  
 Dearth (1628), 84, 86.  
 Decies, Lord, 12, 13.  
 Defective Titles, Commission of, 10.  
 Dennis, 446.  
 Deodati, 105.  
 Deputy of Ireland, St. John, Oliver, 1; Carew, Sir George, 2; Chichester, Arthur, Lord, 2; Crofts, Sir James, 3.  
 Derby House Committee for affairs of Ireland, 273, 281-286-9.  
 Derby House Committee for Affairs of Ireland, 273, 281-286-9.  
 Derry, bp. of (Downham), 115; Book on Perseverance etc. ready for press, 94, late bp. Mossom, his family, 427; Ward, bp. of, 433.
- Desmond, earl of, 30, enchanted, 144.  
 Desolation of Ireland (1678), 419.  
 Despotine, Dr., 74, 84, 102, 160.  
 Devereux, Robert, 293-6.  
 Devonshire, Lord, 29.  
 Digby, Lord, 194-8, 214-9, 202-7, 220, 222-3-4-5, 231, 277, 305; letters intercepted, 194; mission to Ireland, 202, etc.; 'Lord Taaffe's Oracle', 277.  
 Dillingham, S., to abp. Sancroft, 328; 504.  
 Dillon, Father George, 297.  
 Dillon, Lord, 201; to be excluded from protection, 339.  
 Dillon, Lucas, 218, 293-6-8.  
 Dingle, Dingly Couch, 216-7-9, 350, 365.  
 Dingley, Lord, 142.  
 Dionysius Exiguus, 13, 425, 437-9; Syriac MS. of 425-437, 438, 441-2-3-5, 466; MS. returned to T.C.D., 470.  
 Directory for Public Worship, 176; enjoined, 245.  
 Dockwrey, Sir Henry, 39.  
 Dodwell, Mr., nephew of Sir H. Slingsby, 489.  
 Dodwell, Dr. Henry, 423-39, 465, 491.  
 Doggs, Sir Dudley, 61.  
 Donamore, Co. Meath, 514.  
 Donamore, Co. Cork, 521.  
 Donboyne, Lord, 293-6; Dounboyne, 298.  
 Donegal Cas, 366.  
 Donegal, junction of Ulster and Connacht forces, 366.  
 Donegal, Donngball, provisions for, 166.  
 Doniman, Derby, Baltimore, 400.  
 Donimane, Richard, Cork, 400.  
 Doppin, Anthony, bp. of Meath, 247, 492.  
 Douai, Irish Seminary, 509-10.  
 Doubling Ordinance, the, 171.  
 Dover, 287.  
 Dover Castle, Irish prisoners in, 306.  
 Dowdall, George, archbishop of Armagh, 3-4, 18.  
 Down and Connor, bp. of, Tho. Hacket, 417, 420, 434-6.  
 Down and Connor Diocese, true state of, in 1685, reported to lord lieut. Clarendon, 470; visitation in 1684, detailed list of benefices and incumbents, 470.  
 Downe, Downes Thomas, stationer, London (Ussher's agent there), 119.  
 Downham, George, bishop of Derry, 73, bp. of "London" Derry, 94, 96; letters to Bedell, 96.



- Downs, Dive, F.T.C.D., 501.  
 Doyly, Sir Wm., 384.  
 Dragoons for Ireland, 240.  
 Dresdall, Dr. Hugh, recommended for  
 Kilfenora bpric, 478.  
 Drogheda 91, 93, 113, 133; besieged,  
 135; siege broken up, 140, 310, 311,  
 403.  
 Drogheda, earl of, 414-5, 7.  
 Drumagh, Co. Cork, 366.  
 Drumcree, 323.  
 Drumruiske surrendered, 354.  
 Drury, Captain George, 239.  
 Dublin City, 29, 283, 292, 305, 338,  
 353; mayor and corporation, 511,  
 address to William III. 4; customs  
 leased 97; distress (1643), 157 (1647),  
 258.  
 Ormond's rendition, 227, 232, 346;  
 occupied for the parliament (1647),  
 244; provisioned (1649), 306; in-  
 vested by Ormond and Confederates  
 (1649), 302-7, 310; defended by  
 Jones, 312; Restoration in, 457.  
 Churches, Christ Church, 85, 487;  
 S. Mary's Abbey, 18; Mesuages  
 granted to city, 511; S. Mary's  
 Parish, 518; St. Michael's (Michan's)  
 Church-yard, 517; S. Olave's alias S.  
 Tullockes, 517; Our Ladie Chappell,  
 517; S. Patrick's Cathedral, 78, 86;  
 Churches profaned (S. George's, S.  
 Poole's, S. Andrew's, &c.) 28;  
 Cathedral and parish daily services  
 stopped, 247; Thomascourt Monas-  
 tery, mesuages granted, 512.  
 Collectes Inns alias the Old Ex-  
 chequer, 518; High-street, 518; Old  
 Exchequer, 518; Pryors Inn, 518;  
 Tailors' Hall, Winetavern-street,  
 518; S. Francis-street, 519; the  
 Steyne, 519; Winetavern-street, 518;  
 port, 283.  
 Trinity College, 7, 76, 423-9, 441-8,  
 506; Chapel, 507; disputations, 106;  
 Irish lectureship, 464; Library, 507;  
 MSS. in, 440-1, 462; Provost, 74;  
 refugees (1689), 501; scholars, 440-  
 3; State of (1628), 85; "Stir" in  
 61, Ulster leases, 90.  
 Dublin University, commencement  
 (1628), 86; Faculties, 77; Statutes,  
 77-9.  
 Dublin diocese and province, 469;  
 archbishop, 399, 454, 459, 498.  
 Dublin, Castle, 44, 518; design to re-  
 build, 484; plot to surprise (1663),  
 401; seized by Waller, 457, 460.  
 Dublin Co., 8.  
 Duckett, Major, 239.
- Dumfries, Dumfrice, Lord, 254.  
 Du Moulin, French agent at Dublin,  
 282.  
 Dumb . . . Capt., 324.  
 Duncannon fort, 175, 185, 321, 522.  
 Dundalk, 342.  
 Dundee, battle at, 1645, 185.  
 Dungan, Sir Walter, 7, 336, 359, 361,  
 374; treats for submitting 361;  
 takes prey in Wexford, 358, 362;  
 defeated, 358, 362; his Articles, 382.  
 Dungan's Hill, battle, 258, 265.  
 Dunganvan, 240, 290-1-2; 303.  
 Dunkan, Rev. Mr., 500.  
 Dunkellin, Lord, 39, 409, 461, 491; son  
 of Lord Clanricard, conformed, 424;  
 aided by Protestant bps., 425;  
 suggested aid from England, 425.  
 Dunkirk, 148.  
 Dunmore, Co. Waterford, 523.  
 Dunolly (Downnolliche) in Lorne, 169.  
 Durce, Mr., 105.  
 Durer, Mr., 118.  
 Durham, bp. of, 398.  
 Dutch troops in Ireland, 506.
- Ecclesiastical Canons of Ireland, 492.  
 Ecclesiastical courts, 95, 99.  
 Ecclesiastical exactions (1629), 89.  
 Ecclesiastical jurisdiction in Ireland,  
 105.  
 Echlin, Robert, bishop of Down, &c.,  
 73.  
 Edward VI's ecclesiastical laws, 105;  
 Edict for establishing the English  
 Liturgy, 18.  
 Edyall, Scotland, 187.  
 Egerton, lord chancellor of England,  
 127.  
 Eiles, Mr. John, archdeacon of Water-  
 ford, 500.  
 Eklin, Dean, 501.  
 Elcock, Barnaby, 139.  
 Eliot, Major, 226.  
 Elizabeth, Queen of England, letters  
 to Lo. Deputy Mountjoy, 33, 49, 53;  
 terms for Tyrone's submission, 57;  
 last illness, 59.  
 Elizabeth, Queen of Bohemia, 317.  
 Elphin, dean of, 498.  
 Emly (Emelee), bp. O'Brien of,  
 executed, 344.  
 England and Ireland, Cardinal  
 Bentivoglio's report (1609), 508.  
 English and Protestant Interest, 339.  
 "English Irish" Covenanters re-  
 cruited for Parliament, 174.  
 English parliament sends munition for  
 Ireland, 146.

- English royalists' estates in Ireland sequestered, 346.  
 English troops in Ireland, 506.  
 English troops in Portuguese service, 401.  
 Enniscorthy, 129.  
 Enniskillen, Easkellin, 166.  
 Ensigns of Royalty in Ireland surrendered to the English Parliament, 255; (25 (28) July, 1647), 256.  
 Erasmus, 20.  
 Ernle, Sir John, chancellor of the Exchequer, 449, 495.  
 Erskine, Charles, 245.  
 Escheators, 28.  
 Esmond, lord, 523.  
 Esmond, Patrick, 139.  
 Essex, Robert, earl of, 31, 33; his rebellion and execution, 36-37; Secretary Cecill's speech against, 38; his "apology", 39; charges against, 40-43.  
 Essex, earl of, and Popish plot, 445.  
 Ethiopic MS. of N. T., 437.  
 Eustace, Sir Maurice, speaker of Irish parliament, 236; lord chancellor, 399.  
 Evans, bp. of Derry, 427.  
 Everard, Joseph, of Galway, 137.  
 Everard, Richard, 269, 270.  
 Everard, Sir Richard, 407.  
 Evesham, Worc., Parliament's troops for Ireland, 240.  
 Evington, Mr., 330.  
 Exchange between England and Ireland, 14.  
 Executions at Limerick (1651), 344.  
 Exeter, bp. of, 389.  
 Exeter, Tho., bp. of, 429.  
 Expedition from Ireland to Scotland, 178.  
 Exports from Ireland, 151, 168.
- Fairfax, Sir Thomas, general, 237, 262, etc.  
 Falkland, Lord, 31.  
 Falkland, Lo. deputy, 64, etc.  
 Famine, 361, 371.  
 Fanatics' plot (1662), 401.  
 Fanning, Dominick, alderman, executed at Limerick, 344.  
 Fanshaw, Sir Richard, ambassador to Portugal, 400.  
 Farrols, sept of, 133.  
 Fast proclaimed (1628) for dearth, 84.  
 "Feaufmackew" (Fiacha Mac Aodha), 42.  
 Fees, Book of, to be revised, 71.
- "Fenn, Morgin", 137.  
 Fennell, Gerald, 178, 293.  
 Fenel, 296, 298.  
 Fenton, Sir Wm., 197, 523.  
 Fenwicke, Robt., English Commissioner to the Scots, 166.  
 Ferrall, Capt. John, 333.  
 Ferrall, Lt. Gen. Richard, 336, 379.  
 Fethard, Fetherd, 267, etc., 288.  
 Fiennes, Nath., commissioner of parliament, 130, etc.  
 Fine on recusants for not going to church to be forborne, 68.  
 Fingall, Earl of, 315.  
 Finglas, Rich., 513.  
 Finglas, Tho.: 513.  
 Finglas, Co. Dublin, letter from, 61.  
 Finn, R., Co. Tyrone, 32.  
 Fish, export from Dungarvan, 241.  
 Fitz Allex [ander] Edmund, 512.  
 Fitzgerald, Captain, earl of Kildare's uncle, 462.  
 Fitzgerald, dean of Cloyne, recommended for see of Cloyne, 482.  
 Fitzgerald, Mr., 87.  
 FitzGerald, Mr. John, archdeacon of Dublin, 500.  
 FitzGerald, Dr. W., dean of Cloyne, 500.  
 Fitz Gerrald lands, Co. Lim., 387.  
 Fitz Harris (Oates' plot), 441.  
 FitzPatrick, Col. John, 342·7·9, 352, 361, 383, 433, 447; examination of, 356; Irish declaration against, 358; excommunicated, 358, 361; transports soldiers, 358·9; broke the Confederation Union, 361; conforms, 433.  
 Fletcher, Tho.: English Commissioner to the Scots, 164.  
 Flax-growing, 11.  
 Fleetwood, General, Charles, 242·384.  
 Floyd, Rev. Mr., 450.  
 Foley, Dr. Samuel, F.T.C.D., prebendary, S. Patrick's, 442·3·5, 450, 462·7·9.  
 Folliott, Lord, 273, 366.  
 Forces for Ireland (1647), 238·9.  
 Forfeitures in Ireland, 177.  
 Fortescue's foot regiment, 239.  
 Fort of Lease, 327.  
 Foy, Mr., 450.  
 Foyle, L., salmon fishery, 273.  
 France, 29.  
 Francis of Dunkirke, 223·4.  
 Franks, origin of name, 454.  
 French, Nicholas, bishop of Ferns, 269·70, 318.  
 French troops in Ireland, 506.

- Frost, Gualter, sec. Derby House Committee for the Affairs of Ireland, 274, 282.
- Furlonge, Thomas, 139.
- Fytton, Sir Alexander, lord chancellor of Ireland, 494.
- Gallmoy, Lord, his son slain, 362.
- Galway (Galloway), 137, 155, 283, 286, 297, 303, 332·4·6·9, 349, 350; arms arrive from duke of Lorraine, provision ships lost, 349·50; disension during siege, 350; surrendered to Coote on Articles, 353·4; Articles broken, 359, 363; Mayor, 350; plague, 325; wardenship, 478.
- Galway commodities shipped to Spain (1642), 151.
- Galway, Sir Geoffrey, executed, 344.
- Gallye, Kerry, 519.
- Gard, Robert, 397.
- Garench, 353; Supreme Council of Confederation at, 361.
- Garland, Mr., 396.
- Garrisons planted by Parliament, 357.
- Gataker, Thomas, 22.
- Geere, Mr., 397.
- Geogh, Patrick, 271.
- Germany, religious pacification in, 105.
- Garratt, Colonel, Lord Fitzgerald's brother, slain, 316.
- Gething, Mr., sec. to president of Munster, 281.
- Gilbertt, Captain, 349.
- Gill Abbey, 519.
- Gipson, Rev. Mr., 501.
- Glamorgan, earl of, 201·2, 206·7·8, 210·1, 213·7·9·220; his Articles and Peace, 217 220, 279; king's warrant to treat, 279.
- Glanmalayerr, 362.
- Glenmalure, Co. Wicklow, 347.
- Glynne, Colonel, 228·9.
- Goldsmith, John, 57.
- Goodman, Rev. Mr., 501.
- Goodwin, Benjamin, 171.
- Goodwin, Rob., Com<sup>r</sup> from Parl. to Gen. Monck in Ireland, 292.
- Goodwin, Rob., English commissioner to the Scots, 166.
- Gore, Major, 324.
- Gorges, Dr., 466·7.
- Gorges, Sir Fra, 36.
- Gortnatubrid, 274·8.
- Gotteschalvus, Predestination controversy, 93.
- Gough, Francis, bishop of Limerick, 74.
- Gough, Patrick, 293.
- "Graces, the", 67, etc., 122.
- "Graces, The" (for Irish recusants), 86.
- Grace, Col., 342, 361·2·6·9, 370·2·6, 381·2.
- Graham, Sir Richard, 158.
- Grain from Dantzick, 226.
- Granath, 516.
- Graunge, Co. Lim., 516.
- Graves, Col., 240.
- Gray, Colonel, 275.
- Gray, Col. James, 239.
- Greeme, L., 75.
- Greenham, Mr., attorney at Dublin, 95.
- Gregorius Maphrina, 437, 441.
- Grenan (Grenand), 386.
- Grey, Lord, 44.
- Griffin, Brian, 400.
- Grocers' Hall, London, Adventurers' Committee at, 169, 171.
- Gronguet, M., Huguenot minister, 491.
- Groyne, the (Coruña), 45.
- Grymesdiche, Raffé, 517.
- Gurrlone, 516.
- Hackett, Wm., 517.
- Hackett, Dr. Thomas, bp. of Down and Connor, 417, 420, 434, 465·8, 486·7·8, 490·9; renewed licence of absence refused, 487·8; ailments, 490.
- Halifax, Viscount, 453.
- Halsey, Capt., 383.
- Hamilton, Archibald, bishop of Killala, 73.
- Hamilton, James, viscount, 84.
- Hamilton, Col. John, 323·4.
- Hamilton, Sir George, 253·4.
- Hamilton, Malcolm, archbishop of Cashel, 73.
- Hamilton, Sir Rob., 486.
- Hamilton, marquis of, 142.
- Hamilton, J., 253.
- Hammond, Col. Robert, 239, 255, 314.
- Hancock, Rev. Matthew, 501.
- Hancock, Rev. Stephen, 501.
- Handmills, 266.
- Hanmer, Roger, 251.
- Harbert's (Col. W.), foot regiment, 239.
- Harcourt, Sir Simon, 137; reported slain, 147; slain, 155.
- Harding, Thomas, B.D., *History of the Church*, 22.
- Harman, Thomas, 300·1.
- Harrington, Sir Henry, 42.
- Harrington, Sir James, 313.
- Harris, Captain, H.M.S. *Phoenix*, 62.
- Harris, Paul (otherwise Washington), 106, 114; Book against the Friars, 113.

- Harrison, Theoph., dean of Clonmacnoise, 500.  
 Harrold, Robert, of Galway, 137.  
 Hart, Mr., minister, 404.  
 Hartegan, Father, 198.  
 Hartstongue, Mr. John, M.A., 456.  
 Hartwell (Hertwell), Co. Kildare, 326.  
 Hasset, Arthur, F.T.C.D., 501.  
 Haughton, Alexander, 252.  
 Haverfordwest, major of, 137, 139.  
 Hay, Richard, 139.  
 Henrietta Maria, Queen of England, 198, 219; her policy in France, 223·4.  
 Heppesley, Col. James, 266.  
 Herbert, Mr., 376.  
 Herbert, Thos., 197.  
 Herriott, Captain, pirate, 63.  
 Herrick, Ensign John, 239.  
 Hewson, Col. (Huetson) governor of Dublin, 326, 336·9, 347·9, 359, 366, 374·7·8.  
 Heyns, 446.  
 Heywood, Richd., Regt. Bucks Archdeaconry, 500.  
 Hicke, Capt., 349.  
 Hicks, non-conformist preacher, convicted of treason, 479.  
 Hide, library-keeper, Oxford, 438.  
 Hides exported, 168.  
 Higgins, Dr., executed at Limerick, 344.  
 High Commission Court for Causes Ecclesiastical, Ireland, 122, 125.  
 Hildesley, John, 294.  
 Hill, Col., 204.  
 Hill, dean of Kilkenny, 413.  
 Hinderson, Col., killed, 323.  
*History of the Interdict*, 102.  
 Holdsworth, Dr., 118.  
 Holdsworth, Mr., 330.  
 Holdsworth, Th., 387.  
 Holland, 148; victuals from, 171.  
 Holland, Lord, 140.  
 Holland, Mr., 314.  
 Holyhead, 229.  
 Holywell, Flint, 251.  
 "Homes, Curronell", 137.  
 Hooke, alderman, 171.  
 Hoorde—On Reprobation, 119.  
 Hopton, Sir Arthur, English ambassador in Spain, 152.  
 Horbert, Arthur, 500.  
 Hore, Symon, 139.  
 Horningsheath, 75, etc.  
 " " benefice, 79, 81, 85.  
 Horsey, Jasper, 518.  
 Hospitals at Dublin for Parliament soldiers, 309.  
 Hoyle, Dr., T.C.D., 99.  
 Hughes, Richard, 251.  
 Humby, Lord, 261.  
 Hungerford, Rev. Mr., 501.  
 Hunt, Capt. John, 216.  
 Huntingdon, Dr. Robert, Fellow of Merton, provost of T.C.D., 466·468, 470, 481·2, 496, 505·6.  
 Huntly, marquess of, 159.  
 Hutchinson, alderman, 311·2.  
 Hutchinson, Daniel, 344.  
 Hyde, Edw., 221.  
 Iarconnacht (Erconnaught) 337·9; (Irconnaught) (Eri Connaught), 344.  
 Ibrickan barony, County of 'Thomond', 349.  
 Ignatius, S., Usher proposes to publish his Epistles, 93, 115; Latin MS. of at Cambridge, 93, 115.  
 Imokilly (Inochille), 566.  
 Impositions, unauthorised, to be redressed, 70.  
 Imposition for army in Ireland, 107.  
 Inchielagh, 516.  
 Inchiquin, earl of, president of Munster, 189, 190, 194, 197, 235; 240·2, 255, 269, 274·8, 303, 310, 313; letters to Speaker Lenthall, 215·6; marches against Dublin, 1649, 302; troops mutiny and desert to Parliament, 304, 315, 320; officers desert, 1648, 291; opposes 1644 Cessation, 523; his Cessation with Confederates, 291·3·4·6; leaving Ireland, 312·3, 320.  
 Inchlough, 382.  
 Independents, 180, 260, etc.; brought into Ireland, 263; inducement by Parliament to take service for Ireland, 244.  
 Ingoldsby, Col., 369·370·2. foot regiment, 239.  
 Ingouldsby, 374·6.  
 Inishboffin (Inis-buffen), 354.  
 Inniskillin, Lord, 379.  
 Innocent, Pope, 102.  
 Intelligence from Paris, 197·8, 202.  
 Ireland, army supplies needed, 156; Revenue (1636), 9; Army (1636), 10; Justice, administration of, 1636-10; Trade (1636), 11; Clothworking discouraged, 11; Linen manufacture, 11; temp. Eliz. "now waste", 15; Rebels richer than subjects, 16; Barnardines in (1609), 509; Commissioners of (1622), 61; desperate condition, 1689, 497; distress, 1690, 506; Franciscans in (1609), 509; Jesuits in (1609), 509 Lords

- Ireland, army supplies needed—contd.  
Justices of, 146, 156; Parliament's army for, 1649, 240·2, 254·5·7; Secular priests in (1609), 509; service of, terms agreed upon in England, 307.
- Ireton, General Henry 242·334·5·6·7·9·346; lord deputy, 340·1, death, 345.
- Irish Affairs, Committee for, 244.
- Irish Bible, 106.
- Irish bishoprics, unions of, 460.
- Irish Book of Common Prayer*, 87.
- Irish captives at Algiers, 400.
- Irish, Church prayers in, 98.
- Irish forces for England, 189, 210, 211·3·4·7·9, 220, 221.
- Irish forces landed in Scotland, 1644, 177.
- Irish forces land in Cumberland, 166.
- Irish lands, Commonwealth Bill for settling, 396; Court for title, 390; Disposal declared void (1659), 396.
- Irish Language, 86.
- Irish MS. translation of the Psalms, an (1628), 87.
- Irish nation, character of, 510.
- Irish Papists excluded from army in L.C., 420.
- Irish Ports, "in defection" from Parliament, 175.
- Irish Rebels (1642), 151.
- Irish Regiment at Brussels, 411.
- Irish regiments in France, 203, 222.
- Irish regiments deserting from Spain, 391.
- Irish service unpopular, 237·8.
- Irish ships operating at sea, 235.
- Irish soldiers in Spanish service, 508.
- Irish troops for France, 217.
- Irish troops for Spanish service, 179, 223.
- Irish version of Old Testament, T.C.D., 463·4.
- Irish War to be managed by English Parliament, 175.
- Island of O'Brien (O Brasil) discovered, 408.
- Isles, the Scottish, Lord Antrim's friends in, 159.
- Isles, the bishop of, touching Ireland—Lambeth MS., 23.
- Issain? John, 18.
- Itta bog, 381.
- Iveagh, Evagh, Lord, 224, 379.
- Ivey, 446.
- Jackson, Lt. Col. Tho., 239.
- Jacob, Thomas, 314.
- James, Dr.: Catalogue of MSS., 94.
- James II and English bishops, 1688, 493.
- James II and Irish Protestant grievances, 593.
- Jamestown, 338, 349; surrendered, 354.
- J. C. and public prayers for Irish Protestants, 499.
- Jenks, Secretary, 410.
- Jephson, Col., 215; executed, 1603 403·4.
- Jephson, Col. Norris, 291.
- Jephson, Major-General, 290.
- Jephson, Rev. W., 501.
- Jermyn Germaine, Mr., of Bury, 112.
- Jermyn, Mr., 222·3·4.
- Jermyn, Sir Tho., 74, 85, 118.
- Jerusalem, Hospital of S. John of, 515; see Kilmaynan, Crook, Killure Kilbarry, Kilheele, Morne, Kilbegg.
- Johnston the Ards, 520.
- Johnston, "Inchiquin's creature," prisoner at Youghal, 320.
- Jones, Col. (Johres), 256·8, 262·4·5, 276·7, 285·6.
- Jones, John, Commissioner (1659), 396.
- Jones, Col. Michael, 245, 302·4·5, 310·1·2·4; letters to Speaker Lenthall, 314·6.
- Jones, Col. Sir Theophilus, 324·5, 337, 342, 404, 463.
- Jones, Dr. Henry, bishop of Clogher, 521·2; Agent for the Ministers of the Gospel in Ireland, 1642, 522; Parliament's Scout-Master Genl in Ireland, 340, 355; bp. of Meath (1660), 463.
- Jones, Dr., bp. of Cloyne, to be translated to Ossory, 482.
- Judges' opinions delivered in Parliament 127.
- Julianstown (Gillianston) action at, 133.
- Justellus, King's councillor and secretary, France, 125; his Codex Canonum, 142.
- Kanturk, Kinturk, 274·5·6.
- Kearney, Phil., clerk of the General Assembly, 299.
- Kempe, Henry, 125.
- Kempson, Antony, Pr. Maurice's secretary, 314.
- Kempton, Lt. Col., 248.
- Ken, Dr. Tho., 433.
- Kennedie, Mr.; Kennedy, Hew, muster of Scottish Army in Ireland, 162·4, 245.

- Kennedy, Capt., 382.  
 Kennedy, Captain John, 260-61.  
 Kennedy, Capt. Robt., 204.  
 Kennedy, John, 281.  
 Kenry, barony, Co. Lim., 387.  
 Kernes, Rev. J., 501.  
 Kerry, 357, 362, 372·5·6·7.  
 Kilbarry (Kilburry) preceptory, 515.  
 Kilbegg, Co. Kildare, prioral chamber (Hospitallers), 517.  
 Kilcannye, 516.  
 Kilbeggan, 382.  
 Kilcomye, 516.  
 Kilcrea friary, Co. Cork, 505.  
 Kildare, 8.  
 Kildare town, 326; burned, 362.  
 Kildare Co., 8.  
 Kildare, Thomas, bp. of, 18.  
 Kilheele granted, 512.  
 Kilkenny City, 285; plague in, 326; garrison, 327; taken, 328.  
 Kilkenny, General Council of Clergy, 1649-50, 325.  
 Kilkenny Parl<sup>ts</sup> Comrs. at, 345·7·8, 354·365.  
 Kilkenny Co., 285.  
 Killacollam, Co. Lim., 387.  
 Killala, bp of, proceeded against by High Commission for rash words, 142.  
 Killaloe, 333·5.  
 Killara Abbey, 373.  
 Killarde alias Torraghane, 514.  
 Killarney, 369.  
 Killcorrelagh, Co. Lim., 387.  
 Kildemo, Co. Lim., 387.  
 Killibegs, Callibacke, 175.  
 Killinure, Scotland, 185·7.  
 Kilmallock, 369.  
 Killure preceptory, Co. Wat., 514·5.  
 Kilmaghill, 516.  
 Kilmaynan: Barley yearde, 513; Bowbridge, 513; Castle house, 513; Gyffordsgrove, 513; Melaghas Meadow, 518; Tuckmill, 513; house surrendered, 512.  
 Kilmeage (Killmaog), Co. Kildare, 326; Castle, 327.  
 Kilmore and Ardagh dioceses, state of (1629), 89, 90; Cathedral church, 90; Popish bishop of, chosen primate, 90; Chancellor Cooke, 98, 101; dean Bernard, 98.  
 Kilmore, bishops, of, 421, etc., 507; bp. of, distressed state in London, 507; letters from, 90, 95, 114; bp. Bedell of, Dr. Ward's answer to, on Baptism, 120.  
 Kilmore diocese: chancellor (Cooke), 95, 98, 101; dean (Bernard), 95·8.  
 Kilmorye, 516.  
 Kilmorneye, 516.  
 Kilroo al. Hardwoode, Castlejordan (Meath), 514.  
 Kiluoye, 516.  
 Kinge, King, Henry, Irish intelligencer, 147; News of "the rebellion in Ireland", 131, 132; its discovery, etc., 134, 140, 153, etc.; Irish land to be assigned for money, 140.  
 King, Dr., teacher of Irish, T.C.D., 87.  
 King, Edward, bishop of Elphin, 73.  
 King, Major, son of Sir Rbt. King, 323.  
 King, Dr. bp. of Clonfert, 116.  
 King, Robert, 255.  
 King, Sir Robt., Commissioner of Parliament, at Dublin, 206, 245, 258, 272, 289, 470; see King, Robert.  
 King's Co., 26; plantation of, 64.  
 King's letter to Ormond intercepted, 250.  
 Kingston, lord, 470, 499.  
 Kinsale, Irish and Spaniards overthrown at, 49·50, 175, 215, 290·1, 314, 349; besieged by rebels, 147; Prince Maurice's fleet at, 302.  
 'Knaston', Col. John, 244.  
 Knight, Mr., register of High Commission Office, London, 121.  
 Knockairey (Knockenny), 144.  
 Knockfergus, V. Carrickfergus, 322.  
 Knocknanass, battle of, 275.  
 Knox, Captain, 263.  
 Knox, William, 281.  
 Laigboyne, 515.  
 Lambart, Rev. Ralph, 501.  
 Lambeth Library, Books and papers concerning Ireland, 23.  
 Lambeth MSS. Ireland: Government, 23; Discontent of the Irishry, 23; Correspondence and depositors relating to the deanery of Cloyne (1606-7), 23; Bundle of papers concerning Visitation of Cashel; Corbes, Erenachs and Termon Lands, bishops of Derry and Down, Impropriations, and the archbishop of Dublin's correspondence with the archbishop of Canterbury, 23; Letters from the lord deputy and the archbishop of Dublin to the archbishop of Canterbury, 1611, 23; Rider's Advertisement touching Ireland, 1611, 23; Articles of Religion subscribed 1611, 23; Discourse on the State of the Clergy by the bishop of Meath, 24; On Re-

- Lambeth MSS.—contd  
 formation of the Government of Munster, 24; Ancient Estate of Dioceses of Derry, Raphoe and Clogher, 24; Discovery of Ireland's Evils, 24; On Reformation in Ireland, 24; Factions in the North of Ireland, 24; Maintaining soldiers in Ireland, 24; Treatise concerning the State of Ireland, 24; Armagh Cathedral, surrender of benefices, 24; lord chancellor and the bishop of Meath to English privy council, 24; Directions for the archbishop of Armagh, 24; H.M. Service in Ireland, 24; Plantation in Wexford, 24; Reformation of Ireland 24; Powers etc. of Noblemen of Ireland, 24; Trinity College, Dublin, estate of, 24; Case of Earl of Ormond and Lady Dingwell, 24; "Copie of the Cprē of the Colledge near Dublin", 24; Oath of Supremacy refused by Mayors and Sheriffs, 24; The Conquest of Ireland, 24; Campion's History of Ireland, 24.
- Lancashire, 22.  
 Land's End, 288.  
 Lane, Mr., Ormonde's agent, 290, 301.  
 Lane, Sir George, 406.  
 Langdale, (Langdall) Sir Marmaduke, attempt to join Montrose from Skipton, 196, 220.  
 Langharme, Col., parliamentarian, 174.  
 Laodicea, Council of, 116.  
 Lauderdale, Lord, 245.  
 Laurence, Col. Richard, 359.  
 Laws against Jesuits etc. not in force in Ireland, 42.  
 Lea, Thomas, 44.  
 Lecale, 232·3, 520.  
 Lecky, Lakey, Scotch minister, executed, 663; Blood's brother-in-law, 403.  
 Legal basis of Protestant Religion in Ireland, 246·7.  
 Legge, Col. Wm., 314.  
 Leigh, Sir Ellis, 7.  
 Leighlin, bp. of, 467.  
 Leinster, 257, 285·6, 337, 342.  
 Leinster forces (1651), 334, 372.  
 Leitrim, 67.  
 Lenthall, Speaker, 125; Letters to, 137, etc.  
 Lesly, Mr. Charles, recommended by I. I. Clarendon for chancellorship of Down and Connor, 488.  
 Leslie, Dr., 499.  
 L'Estrange, Sir Roger, licenser for press, 483.  
 Lestrange, Thomas, senior, 63.  
 Le Tellier (Le Tillier), M., 282.  
 Leven, earl of, 240, 259, 261·4, 281·2.  
 Lewis, Wm., 446.  
 Lichfield and Coventry, Jo., bp. of, 412.  
 Lilburne, Col. Rbt., 240.  
 Limerick, 29, 112, 332·3·6, 367, 403; proposals for capitulating, 1651, 332; Ireton before, 339, 340·1; surrendered, 341·3·4; executions, 344; mint, 15.  
 Limerick, Co., 265.  
 Limerick, bishop of, 270.  
 Lincoln, bp. of, 423.  
 Lincolnensis, 102.  
 Lincoln, dean of, 397.  
 Lisbon, Irish Seminary, 510.  
 Liscarroll, 276.  
 Lisiagh, Mr., 87.  
 Lisle, Lord, lord lieutenant, 263.  
 Lismore, Lysmor, 190.  
 Lisnegarvy, royalist defeat, 322; burned, 323.  
 Littleton, lord keeper, 126.  
 Llanyna, Cardigan Co., 139.  
 Lloyd, David, prebendary, S. Asaph's, 414.  
 Lloyd, Rev. James, Irish refugee, 498.  
 Lloyd, Owen, F.T.C.D., 501.  
 Lloyd, Mr. W., dean of Achonry, 500.  
 Lloyd, W., 423.  
 Loftus, Dudley, J. U. D., Judge of Prerogative Court, Ireland, 12, etc., 425, 437·9, 441·450, 454·5, 466·7, 470, 480·4; his versions of Syriac MSS. *passim*.  
 Loftus, Lieut.-Colonel, 192.  
 Loftus, Sir Arthur, 244.  
 London, bp. of, 104·5, 142, 455, 466, 491·2.  
 London Militia, 255.  
 London reported to be possessed by the Independents, 264.  
 Londonderry, 183, 226, 403·4; provisions, &c., shipped to, 166·7; salmon and hides shipped to London, 168.  
 Longford, 67, 377.  
 Longford, earl of, 450.  
 Lord deputy, Bellingham, Sir Edward (1548), 17.  
 Lord Deputy of Ireland (1627), 79.  
 Lords Justices of Ireland (1641), 125, etc., 133; (1660), 399.  
 Lords Justices Parsons and Burlacy, 273.  
 Lord Justices Borlase and Hen. Tichborne (1643), 161.

- Lords Justices of Ireland, Primate, Lord Granard, 477, to Earl of Sunderland, 1685; recommend episcopal translations, 477.
- Lorraine, Duke of, sends arms to Galway, 332; writes of coming with an army, 333.
- Lotharingus, Robert, bp. of Hereford, abridger of Marianus Scottus, 93.
- Loudon, earl of, lord chancellor of Scotland, 173, 181, 271.
- Loues, James, 254.
- Loughanna, 381.
- Loughill, manor of the bp of Limerick, 144.
- Loughrea, Loghreagh, 334·6·8, 350; Loughreagh, 370·2.
- Louth Co., 133.
- Louvain University theological disputes, 431.
- Love, Mr., 130.
- Lovell, George, chancellor and vicar-general of Down and Connor, 471, 481, 499.
- Low Countries, English forces in, 419; Irish papists not given commands, 420.
- Lowder, Sir Christopher, 166.
- Lowe, Anth., 517.
- Ludlowe, Edmund, Lieut. Gen., 7, 336·9, 344·8, 351, 366·9, 372·3·4·6·7, 380, 396, 401·5·6.
- Lynch, John, of Galway, 137.
- Lynch, Robt., 293·6.
- Lysoltyne rectory, 519.
- MacAdams, Lt. Col., 214·5·6.
- McCarthy (McArtie), Teig, 516.
- McCarty, 213.
- McCormack, Fynnon, late abbot of Gill Abbey, 519.
- "McCowghins [McCoghains] cuntry", King's Co., 63.
- McDonell, Offeraghe McTyrlagh, 520.
- MacDonnald, Alistar son to Coile MacGillespicke, 168.
- MacDonnalds from Ireland in Scottish islands, 166, 167, 168.
- Mac Donnell, Alex., 218.
- McDonnell, Sir Alexander, 275, etc.
- McDonogh, prophecy about, 275.
- MacGawly, Col., 370.
- McGennisse, Hugh, 379.
- McGuire, Hugh, 379.
- MacMahan taken prisoner, 141.
- McMahon, Brian, 379.
- McMahon, Col., 379.
- McMahon, Hugh, 379.
- McMahon, Jho., 379.
- MacMahon, Sir Teag., 217.
- McMahons, 133.
- McManus, Brian, 379.
- McMurchoes, sept of, 133.
- Macnamara (Macknemari), Col., 333.
- MacNamara, 446.
- McNeale, dean of Down, 471, 489.
- Macroom, 369·373.
- Macroom (Mocrompneye), 516.
- McWoorthe als Roothie, 519.
- "Maguer, Ulicke", 137.
- Maguire, Lord, taken, 1641, 131.
- Maguire (MacMaguiure), Lord, 141.
- Maguires, 133.
- "Mahary, the": Co. Roscommon, 63.
- Major Gen., 351, 373·5.
- Mallby, Thomas, 251.
- Mallow (Mogallo), 274, 366.
- Mallow (Muallye), 516.
- Malmesburiensis, Gulielmus: Abbreviation of Amalarius, 93.
- Malone, Mr., 439.
- Malone, Wm., S.J.: reply to Usher, 115; treatise against, 149.
- Manby (Mamby), dean of Derry, 459.
- Manche, La ("the Sleeve") channel, 63.
- Manchester, earl of, 242.
- Manchester's foot regiment mutiny, 244.
- Mannser, 93.
- Manwaringe, Richard, 518·9.
- Marianus Scotus (Scottus): MSS. collated by Ussher, 91; MSS. sought by Vossius, 91; Ussher to send transcripts &c. to Vossius, 93.
- Marie-priests and soul-priests, 28.
- Market, clerks of, 71.
- Marsh, Francis, abp. of Dublin, 462, 498, 501.
- Marsh, Dr. Narcissus, provost T.C.D., 438, 441, 447·8; bp. of Ferns, 494·5.
- Martin, Anthony, bp. of Meath, 17, 73.
- Maruni, General, a Don, 384.
- Mary of Antrim frigate captured, 303.
- Mason, Mr., 101, 119.
- Massacres, Original Examinations, 355.
- Massy, E., Commissioner of the parliament's army, 237.
- Mathews, John, 125.
- Mathews, Toby, 136.
- Matthews, Mun, 178.
- Maurice, Prince, 302.
- Mawe, Mr., 91.
- Mayda Monastery als fonteviar, Co. Cork, 520.
- Mawe, Dr., 118.
- Maxwell, Dr. Henry, bp. of Meath, 414·5.



- Maxwell, Robert, prebendary of Down and Connor, dead, 488.  
 Mazarin, Card, 391.  
 Meade, Mr., 114.  
 Meath, Edmond Staples, bishop of (1624), 12, 18, etc.; bp. of (1660), 399, 417, 440, 463; bp. of (present, 1682), 464.  
 Mede, Mr., Christ Church, Cambridge, 79.  
 Meelick (Meleck), 338.  
 Melquinn, Scotland, 187.  
 Men-of-War, Irish, 287; active in English Channel and on Munster coast, 291.  
 Meredith, Major, 349.  
 Meredith, Robt. Comr. of Parlt., 245, 258.  
 Marshall, Lieut. Co., 279, 282.  
 Mershal, Thomas, 259, 261.  
 Mervyn (Mervin), Col. Audley, 167, 183.  
 Meryke, Sir Gilly, 37.  
 Middleborough (Middelbourg), 349.  
 Middlesex, earl of, 61, 384.  
 Midgley, Dr., licenser for press, 483.  
 Mildmay, Captain of Parl<sup>ts</sup> ship, 305.  
 Mildmay, Capt., Col., 319.  
 Mildmay, Sir Henry, 294.  
 Milan (Mellaine), book about the wars of Bohemia and the Jesuits, 75.  
 Milford haven, 44.  
 Mints, Irish, 15<sup>n</sup>; to be erected, 70.  
 Moers, sept of, 133.  
 Molineux, Captain, 325.  
 Monaghan, Mountjoy's camp at, 52.  
 Monck, Col., 276, 292, 306, 311; and Scotts, 306.  
 Monroe, Major-Gen. George, 188, 203, 262, 281, 322·3 (*bis*), 324.  
 Montes Pietatis, 77.  
 Montgomery, Lt. Hugh, 263, 281.  
 Montgomery, Sir James, 293.  
 Montrose, James Graham, earl and marquess of, 158·9, 185·7, 219.  
 Moore, Capt., 380.  
 Moore, Major of Dragoons, 240.  
 Moor(e), Col. John, Com<sup>r</sup> of Parlt., 245.  
 Moore (More), lord, 140, 416.  
 Morell, Hugh, Dover, 137.  
 Morne preceptory, Co. Cork, 516.  
 Moreton, Wm., bp. of Kildare, 497·8.  
 Morfe, Richard, Kinsale, 400.  
 Morgan, Major, 347.  
 Morphy, Dr., advocate in Dublin, 415.  
 Morris, Dan, =Capt. Ro: Ward, 307.  
 Mortane, Card, 17.  
 Mortmain, statute of, 9.  
 Morton, L<sup>t</sup> 'Coronel' Roger, 211.  
 Morton, W., bp. of Kildare, 462.  
 Mossom, bp. of Derry, 427, 433; his family, 427, 433.  
 Mossom, Charles, 427, 433.  
 Mosson or Moston, 253.  
 Moulins, Mons, deceitful mission to Ireland, 203.  
 Moulton, Capt. Robt., 215.  
 Moulton, Admiral (parl.), 309.  
 Mountgarret, Lord (president of Supreme Council), 293·6.  
 Mountjoy fort, 178.  
 Mountjoy, lord deputy, 33, etc.; letters to Q. Elizabeth, 34, 37, 45·8·51.  
 Mountrath, earl of, 402.  
 Mountrath, countess of, 455.  
 Mount's Bay, 303.  
 Moviddy (Movindye), 516.  
 Moy river, 201.  
 Moylough (Moyleag), Co. Galway, 337.  
 Moyne, Thomas, bishop of Kilmore, &c., 73.  
 Mullach agudyre, 32.  
 Mullineux, cannonier, 382.  
 Mullingar, 333, 342.  
 Munitions for Parliament and Scottish troops in Ulster, 170.  
 Munitions imported by rebels, 16.  
 Munster, 286·8, 292, 313, 385; Parliament's troops in 191·4; provisions for, 197; president of (1602), 51; president of (Inchiquin), 260·4; Remonstrance of Parliamentary army in, 278, 281; trade, 304.  
 Murie, Col., 411.  
 Murrain of cattle (1627-8), 84.  
 Muschamp, Mr., 417.  
 Muschamp, Sergeant Major, 523.  
 Muskery, viscount, 270, 334, 340·9, 351·7·9, 365·6·9, 372·7, 380; treats for submitting, 361; lays down arms, 369; his son, 369; petitions Parliament, 380.  
 Muskett, Captain, 239.  
 Mylton, Newcastle Lyons, 512.  
 Mytton, Colonel Thomas (Major-General), 226·7·9, 230, 244, 250.  
 Naas, 8, 327.  
 Nalson, Dr. J., 463·9; seeks papers on Ireland from Ormond, 463.  
 Nash, Confederation officer, 349.  
 "Native's place," T.C.D., 87.  
 Neale, Castle of the, 344.  
 Needham, Col., 291.  
 Nethersfield, Lord, 141.  
 Nevill, Sir—36.  
 New Castle, Co. Tip., 284.  
 Newmarket, Co. Limerick, 276.

- New Ross, Cromwell's new bridge, 321.  
 Newry, 179; taken by Sir H. Tichborne, 147.  
 Newton of Kilmaynan, 512.  
 Newton, Co. Meath, 514.  
 Newton by the sea strand, Co. Dublin, 518.  
 Nicholls, Rev. D., rector of Brosna, 501.  
 Nicolas, Capt., 381.  
 Nithisdale, lord, letters intercepted, 158, etc.  
 Norris, Sir John, 43.  
 North of Ireland, Fanatics' plot, 404·5.  
 Norwich, Contribution for Irish Refugees, 503.  
 Norwood, Captain, 362.  
 Nottingham, earl of, letter to L. Deputy Mountjoy, 35.  
 Nuncio, the (Rinuccini), 221·8, 293·5; censures against cessation with Inchiquin, 293; proceedings of, 296.
- Oath of Supremacy not to be required for liveries of estates, 69.  
 O Brian, Murtagh, 358, 361, 377; soldiers to be transported, 358.  
 O Brien, Lord, 410.  
 O Brien, Bryan, Sir Barnaby, earl of Thomond, Commission from Charles I to raise a regiment of foot and a troop of horse, 190.  
 O Brien, Terence Albert, bp. of Emly (Emelee), executed, 344.  
 O Brien, Sir Daniel, 369.  
 O Bryan, Sir Dan, 344.  
 O Bryan, Turlough, of Galway, 137.  
 "Obyrns cuntry," Co. Roscommon, 63.  
 O Cain, 186.  
 O Callaghan, Don., 218.  
 O Cane, of the North, 321.  
 O Connolly, Col. Owen, killed by Col. John Hamilton, 323.  
 "O Connor Roes cuntry," Co. Roscommon, 63.  
 O Donnell, Red Hugh, 45.  
 O Dwyer transports his men, 358, 361, 383.  
 O Farrell, Coll., Lt. Gen O Ferrall, 357.  
 O Ferrall, Lt. General, Farralde, O Firald, 321.  
 Ogle, Sir Tho: 490.  
 O Hara, Capt. Charles, 239.  
 Ohoay, Dr., to be translated from Ossory to Cashel, 482.  
 Okey, Col. of Dragoons, 240.  
 Old Leighlin Corporation, 494; riotous attempt on see lands, 494.
- Old Testament, Irish translation, 440, 463.  
 O Neal, *see* O Neill.  
 O Neills, 133.  
 O Neill, O Neile, Sir Felim (Phelim), 140, 321, 357, 379.  
 O Neill, i, "Tyrlowe Lenowghe," letter to King James, 32.  
 O Neill, Niall Conollach, 32.  
 O Neill (O Neile) title to be abandoned, 57.  
 O'Neill, Art, 32.  
 O Neile, Con, 379.  
 O Neile, Corm<sup>e</sup>, 379.  
 O Neill (O Neal), Daniel, 220, 317; post-master general, his death, 409.  
 O Neill, Hugh, earl of Tyrone, "arch-traitor", 35, 38, his proposals to Essex, 41·2; Secretary Cecill's denunciation, 42; *see* Tyrone.  
 O'Neill, Major-Gen. Hugh boy, 321; defence of Clonmel, 326; and of Limerick, 344.  
 O'Neill, (O Neal), Colonel Owen = "Owen Roe," 221, 268, etc., 276·7; "Owen MacArte," general of Ulster Army, 300·1; opposes Ormonde's peace, 297, 300·1; Proclamation by Gen. Assembly, 300·1, 306; death, 321.  
 Orange, Prince of, 420, 433; his designs (1688), 493.  
 O Reilly (O Relly), Philip "MacMall Moore," McMullmore, 323·4.  
 Orellys, O Reillys, 133.  
 Ormond, Ormonde, 222·3, 232.  
 Ormond, countess of, 386; duchess of, 408·9; earl of, 30, 43.  
 Ormonde (Ormond), James, first duke and marquis of, earl of, lord lieutenant of Ireland, 181, 199, 201·2·8, 217·9, 220; commends the expedition to Scotland, 178; 250·3, 273·9, 300·1·3·5·6, 312·4, 321·5·9, 383·4·6, 391, 397, 398, 401·5, 408·9, 413, 420, 434, 446·9, 458, 469, 523; surrendered ensigns of royalty to the Parliament, 255; agrees with Parliament to surrender Dublin, 284·9, 346; payment thereon, 289; goes privately to France, 289; relations with the Confederation, 295, 300; ready to leave Ireland, 329; military actions in 1642, 523.  
 Ormonde, marquess of: commissioned to employ King's ships, 146; victory over rebels, 147; letter to Speaker Lenthall, 153; acknowledges a very noble and rich jewel from the

- Ormonde, Marquess of—contd.  
 English House of Commons, 154;  
 will hazard his life for the advance-  
 ment of the Protestant religion, 154,  
 expedition from Dublin, 157;  
 opposed cessation, 1643, 161.  
 Ormonde's Party, 220.  
 Ormonde, second duke, 504.  
 Orpin, Edw., Commissary, 197.  
 Orrery, earl of, 399.  
 (Orory), 402.  
 O Shaghnessy, Her., 269; Hber., 270.  
 Ossory, 67; earl of, 408, 419, 493;  
 English general in the Low Countries,  
 419; bp. of, 478.  
 Ottway (Ottua), Colonel, 316.  
 Outlaws, 29.  
 Ovington, Rev. J., 500.  
 "Owen here" river, Co. Wexford  
 [? Derry r. Co. Wexford], 129.  
 Owens, Major, 337.  
 Oxford, bp. of, 443·445·6·7·9, 467·8.  
 Pagnam, Captain, 362.  
 Pale in rebellion, 135.  
 Pall "Mathematical Round Square",  
 388.  
 Pallin, Rev. Mr., 501.  
 Palliser (Pallazer, Palaser), Dr. Wm.,  
 F.T.C.D., Divinity professor, 423·8·  
 9, 443, 465, 482, 501.  
 Palmer, Rev. Tho., vicar of Kilmore,  
 501.  
 Paman, H., 390, 400.  
 Pamar, Dr., 507.  
 Papist clergy in Connaught, 424;  
 dispersed, 424.  
 "Papist Misrepresented and Re-  
 presented", 479.  
 Papists, English Parliament's pro-  
 posals for (1643), 156; Irish, stayed  
 in British ports, 137, 139.  
 Pardon, general, to be granted, 69.  
 Pardons customarily obtained by  
 sheriffs and councillors, 26.  
 Pardons, protections and reprieves to  
 be restricted, 71.  
 Parishes in Ireland taxed, 5.  
 Parker, Henry, secretary of the Council  
 of the Army for Ireland, 317.  
 Parker, Dr. Sam., 477.  
 Parliamentary Comrs in Scotland,  
 English, 259.  
 Parliamentary garrison for Dublin,  
 232·3; equipment and transport,  
 232·3.  
 Parliament's Army, Commissioners,  
 237.  
 Parliament's Commissioners, 370·5·  
 7·383.  
 Parliament's Commissioners at Dublin,  
 1647, Sir Arthur Annesley, Sir  
 Robert King, q.v.  
 Parliament's Commissioners for Affairs  
 of Ireland, 238.  
 Parliament's Commissioners in Ireland  
 (Gen. Edward Ludlowe, John Jones,  
 Miles Corbett, John Weaver), pro-  
 pose to President Bradshaw to  
 formulate terms for the Irish, 331.  
 Parliament's Commissioners in Ireland  
 (Sir Arthur Annesley, Sir Robt.  
 King, John Moor, Robt. Meredith,  
 Michael Jones), 245; Affairs of  
 Ireland, Committee for, 232.  
 Parliament in England and "the  
 Graces", 86.  
 Parliament to be called to pass acts  
 of grace, 72, 86.  
 Peace negotiated with Glamorgan,  
 217, 220.  
 Parliament's Commissioners to Gen.  
 Monck in Ireland (Rob. Goodwin,  
 Wm. Ashhurst, John Birch), 292.  
 Parliament's Commissioners for  
 Ireland, 339, 350·1·2·3; at Kil-  
 kenny, 354 365; at Cork, 366·7.  
 (Miles Corbett, John Jones, John  
 Weaver).  
 Parliament's Commissioners to Army  
 in England (Skippon, Cromwell,  
 Ireton, Fleetwood), 242.  
 Parliament's demands from Charles I  
 (1643), 155.  
 Parliament and Scottish Forces in  
 Ireland, 172.  
 Parliament of England, Proposals for  
 Ireland, 163, 175, 325.  
 Parliament of Ireland (1640), 122.  
 Parliaments in Ireland, 23.  
 Parliament, Convention or Committee  
 of Estates of Scotland, 289.  
 Parr, Ri: 463, 483, 504.  
 Parry, Dr. Benjamin, of St. Antholin's,  
 413·4.  
 Parsons, L. Justice, 125.  
 Passage, Co. Wat., 325.  
 Paston, Robert, 384.  
 Paule, Rob., master of *the Paule of  
 London*, 165·6.  
*Paul of London*, 165, &c., captured  
 by Irish rebels, the, 166.  
 Peace of 1646, 223.  
 Peacock, Ja: captain of Parl<sup>t</sup>. ship  
*Tiger*, 303.  
 Pelagian History, 119.  
 Pembroke, mayor of, 137, 139.  
 Péronne, Cardinal, 61.  
 Perrot, Sir John, to be lord deputy, 30;  
 letters to English privy council, 31.

- Peters (Peeters), Mr., uncle to the Lord Peeters, 228·9, 230·1.  
 Peirce, Captain Edward, 250.  
 Pierce, Pyers, Edward, 252.  
 Peirs, Capt., 367.  
 Pemberton, Chief Justice (England), 442.  
 Penal Laws exemption, 406.  
 Penn, Penne, vice-admiral, 192.  
 Pensions sold, 29.  
 Perkins, L., 306·7.  
 Perlintz, Augustinus, bp. of Mechlin, 430.  
 Perye, Humphrey, attorney, 491.  
 Peterborough, Lord, 313.  
 Peters, Mrs., papist, 251.  
 Phaire, Col., 321.  
 Phillips, Captain, 204.  
 Phillips, Colonel, 507.  
 Pike, Roger, absolute peace between Ormond and the Irish, 302.  
 Pilsworth, William, bishop of Kildare, 73.  
 Pion, captain of Parliament's fleet, 302.  
 Plague, 1665-6, 405; near 20,000 dead at Galway, 325; very hot in Kilkenny, 326.  
 Plantation in Ireland, 23.  
 Plantation in Leitrim, Longford, Ossory, &c., forfeited for non-performance, 67.  
 Ploughing by the tail, 70.  
 Plunkett, Col., "the pirate," slain, 316.  
 Plunkett, Nic., 218.  
 Plunket, Primate Oliver, 441·2.  
 Plunket, ship's captain in Parliament's service, 235.  
 Plunkett, Sir Nich., 200, 269.  
 Plymouth, 287.  
 Plymouth, prisoners at, 314.  
 Pocock, bp. of Ossory, 466.  
 Poole, captain of frigate, 302.  
 Pooley, Dr. John, dean of Kilkenny, 500.  
 Poore Anth., 514.  
 Popery, Charles I declares against connivance, 172.  
 Poore, Patrick, of Galway, 137.  
 Pope's temporal power over Ireland, 492.  
 Popham, Col. John, letter to Lenthall on battle of Rathmines, 315.  
 Popham, Admiral, 304, 311; driven into Dublin Bay, 311.  
 "Popish Books" from Rouen seized at London, 121; list of.  
 Popish Plot in Ireland, 1672, 444; Bishop of St. Asaph the very founder, 477; Certificate of Lords Essex and Shaftesbury, 445; witnesses suborned, 446.  
 Porter, Endymion, 132.  
 Portsmouth, 432.  
 Portumna, 325, 334·6·8, 345·7·8, 351, 372.  
 Potter, Dr.—sermon at consecration of bp. of Carlisle, 102.  
 Povey, Tho., Comr. with Army in England, 254·7.  
 Power, Capt. Michael, 220·3.  
 Powerscourt (Poores Court), 325.  
 Pownsey, Col., 257.  
 Poynings' Act, 127.  
 Predestination, 89, 93.  
 Prerogative Court, 98.  
 Presbyterian clergy, 402.  
 Prescott, General, 221.  
 Presidents, Munster and Connacht, 28.  
 Preston, Capt., 349.  
 Preston's forces march on Dublin, 1648-9, 302.  
 Preston, lord, 498.  
 Pridaux, M., 467.  
 Prideaux, Mr., Oxford, 416.  
 Pritchard, Ellis ap, miller, constable, 251.  
 Pritty (Pretty), Col., 337, 342·3·7.  
 Privateers and Reprisals, Parliament's ordinance for, 174.  
 Proclamation by the Lords Justices, 11 Nov., 1641, 131.  
 Proclamation against "Coll. Owen O'Neill by General Assembly," 306.  
 Promotion of Catholics to Army commands silently resented, 481.  
 Prophecies, 214.  
 Proposals for peace with the King by both British Parliaments, 1644, 176.  
 Propositions to Army for relief of Ireland, 257.  
 Prosper's Chronicle, 93; MS. at Cambridge, 93.  
 Protestant Clergy escaped from Ireland, 500.  
 Protestant ecclesiastical law how to be enacted, 249.  
 Protestants in Ireland, distress of (1689), 499; Circular from English bishops, 502.  
 Protestants, lord lieut.s proclamation to satisfy, 301.  
 Protestants moving to England, 1688, 496, etc.  
 Pryce, Mr., tutor, T.C.D., 97·98.  
 Puley, Dr. N., 502.  
 Pullen, Mr., 116.  
 Pullen, Dr. Tobias, dean of Ferns, 500.  
 Puncher's (Ponsers) Grange, 326.  
 Purcell, Col., 275.  
 Purcell, Edmond oge, 387.

- Purcell, Major General, 333; executed, 344.  
 Puritans, 159.  
 Purpoynte, Agnes, 513.  
 Puttock, Mr., 58.  
 Pyke, Geo., Secretary for the Comrs. of Parliament residing with the army, 258.
- Qualifications proposed for the Irish, 340, 346·8.  
 Quarter not given to Irish, 324.  
 Queen's Co., 26.
- Raghra, Rogheroh, Roghra, 338.  
 Rainolds Dr., writings, 92.  
 Rainborowe, Tho: 287.  
 Rainsborough's (Col. Thomas), foot regiment, 239.  
 Raleigh (Rawleigh), Sir Walter, 44.  
 Ram, Thomas, bishop of Ferns and Leighlin, 73.  
 Raphoe, Ezekiel, bp. of, 426, 451.  
 Raphoe, son of bishop of (1628), 88.  
 Rathbride, 326.  
 Rathcline (Raclne), 349.  
 Rathcollin garrison, 381.  
 Ratheton Monastery O.S.A., Co. Kerry, als. Uragates, 519.  
 Rathfarnham, 315.  
 Rathmullen, Co. Down, 520.  
 Rathrannus, 93.  
 Ravenscroft, Ravensworth Thomas, 250, 251.  
 Rawson, Katherine, 513.  
 Rawson, Richard, 513·4.  
 Rawson, Sir John (Hospitaller), 517.  
 Reading, Sir Robert, 420, 455.  
 Reban Castle, 44.  
 "Rebellion in Ireland," 1641, 130, etc.; monthly fast for, 250.  
 Rebellion in Ireland, Discourse by M.S. printed 1642, 523.  
*Recusancy, Answer to Motives of* by Bedell., (1628), 80.  
 Recusants' Fines, 107; to be applied to army, 110; oath, 156.  
 Redd Harps or Testars (coins), 15.  
 Reiley, Miles, 379.  
 Relief of Irish Refugees, 1689, 498.  
 Religion, alteration in (1552), 3; conference on (1552), 18; Dublin city raid on mass-houses, 32.  
 Religion; terms to be referred to the king's breast, 1648, 300.  
 Religion, Parl<sup>t</sup> Committee for, 388.  
 Religious liberty not secured by 1646 peace, 279.
- Religious toleration, Usher's judgment, 259.  
 Remonstrance of Inchiquin's Officers against the Independents, 260, etc.  
 Reprisals and Privateers, Parliament's Ordinance for, 174.  
 Restoration appointments, 399.  
 Revenues, Irish, 61; proposals for increasing, 25.  
 Reves, Colonel, 319.  
 Reynaleston Manor, 512.  
 Reynolds (Reignolds, Reinolds), Commissary General, 336·9, 342·7·9, 351·3·4·7·9, 361·0, 372·4·7.  
 Rich, Captain, 226.  
 Rich, Col., 240, 255.  
 Rich, Lady Penelope, 29, 37.  
 Rich, Peter, 446.  
 Rich, Sir Nath., 76, 104.  
 Richards, Col. G., 369.  
 Richardson, bp. of Ardagh, 459.  
 Richmond, duchess of, 317.  
 Richmond, duke of, 294.  
 Rider, John, bishop of Killaloe, 73.  
 Rider, Rev. Henry, 501.  
 Rivas, Dr., the King's advocate, 77.  
 Rochelle, Irish provide ships at (1642), 153.  
 Rochester, earl of, 470, 492.  
 Rochfort, Hn., 269·270.  
 Roe, Wm., secretary of English Commissioners for Scotland, 164·5.  
 Roscommon cas, 338.  
 Roscrea, 383.  
 Ross, 342.  
 Ross Castle, 366·8·9, 373·8.  
 Roothe als M<sup>o</sup>Woorthe, Ellis, 519.  
 Roscommon Co., 63.  
 Rostellan (Roscleane), 516.  
 Rothan, Cornet, Thomas, 252.  
 Rotheram, Sir Thomas, 64.  
 Roundheads, 158.  
 Rous, Jo., Oxford library, 91.  
 Rowe, Sir Tho, 142.  
 Royalist descent on England, 384.  
 Royston (bookseller), 387.  
 Rule, Rev. Ralph, 498, 501.  
 Rutland, John, earl of, commissioner to the Scots, 163.  
 Rumsay, Old, 501.  
 Rupert, Prince, 301, 317·329.  
 Rushworth garbled texts, 469.  
 Russel, Rev. Mr., 500.  
 Rycaut, Paul, 485.  
 Ryece, Mr., of Preston (Rice), 118.
- Sabron, M. de, 281.  
 Sackford, Henry, 37.  
 Sadleir, Col. Tho: 380.

- S. Asaph, bp. of, 414, 485·9, 490, 495·8.
- St. Antholines, 413; St. Atholines (London), 414.
- S. Columkill's MS., T.C.D., 440.
- St. John, Sir Oliver, 35.
- St. Lawrence, Sir Christopher, 39.
- S. Lawrence by Ballyfermot, Co. Dublin, 518; castle, chapel, fair.
- St Malo, Irish provide ships at (1642), 153.
- St. Paul's, London, dean and chapter, 413.
- S<sup>t</sup> Paul, Lord of, 210.
- Salamanca, Irish Seminary, 510.
- Salisbury, bp. of, 94, 99, 102, 119, 121, 387, 423; Prelections on Colossians, 109, 113; Animadversions upon Hoorde, 119; Tractate de fundamentalibus, 119.
- Sall, Dr. Andrew, 426·7; conformed Jesuit, 426; Chanter of S. David's, 426.
- Salmon exported, 168.
- Salisbury, Jo: 251.
- Sancroft, Dr. W. (aft abp), 108, 389, 390, 397·8; abp. 409, 410, 417, etc., 465; dean of S. Paul's, 410, 413·4; Collects Bedell's MSS., 428.
- Sanders on Royal Supremacy, 92.
- Sanderson, Lt.-Col. Robt., 167.
- San Sebastian, 146; English merchants, proceedings against, 150; English residents, 151; Irish ship at, 151; Irish merchants at, 151; Munitions shipped for Ireland, 150, 152.
- Sankev (Zanchy), Col. Hierom, 341·2·3, 351, 366·9, 372·4, 381·3.
- Santry, Lord Chief Justice K.B., 417.
- Sarpi, Fra Paolo, 117; "History of the Interdict," 82·3·6, 109.
- Sarum, bp. of, 423; see Salisbury.
- Savage, Sir Arthur, 33.
- Sayrs, Edward, F.T.C.D., 501.
- Scaliger, 437.
- Scawen, Rob: 257.
- Schottus, Andreas, 91, 93.
- Scot—and his two sons condemned at Wexford Assizes 1685, Aug., for words against the king, 479.
- Scotland, 118; Privy Council of, 271.
- Scottish Army in Ireland, 148, 153, 162, etc., 230, 245, 282·9, 293; English parliament resolves to discharge, 271; their necessities, 1642, &c., 148, 164, 177, 181, 187; supplies, 163·5, 173; muster, 164; 3 regiments return to Britain, 181; 11 regiments in Ulster, 182; Names of commanders and officers, 184.
- Scottish Army in Ulster, 169, 173; supplies for, 188.
- Scottish Commissioners in England: (Worcester-house Committee), 174, 228, 230·5, 245, 282 (Loudoun, Lauderdale, Charles Erskine, Hew Kennedy, Ro: Barclay).
- Scottish Commissioners on Irish affairs, 166.
- Scottish parliament moved by Charles I about "the business of Ireland" 1641, 131.
- Scots at sea for Ireland scattered by tempest, 147.
- Scots forces in Connaught, 217.
- Scots in Co. Antrim, 33.
- Scots in Ulster, 1641, 133.
- Scots treaty with English parliament about Ireland, 1642, 148.
- Scotus [Duns] De Perfectione Statuum MS., 93.
- Scroggs, Bennet, F.T.C.D., 501.
- Scarle, Lieut. Col., 315.
- Seel, Dr., provost T.C.D., 423.
- Seele, qu Serle (as 523).
- Seignior, George, 413.
- Seminaries, Irish, abroad, 509.
- Semi-Pelagians, 93.
- Seneschals, superfluous, 26.
- Serle, Lieut. Col., 523.
- Servitors to get employment, 68.
- Settlement of Ireland Bill, 407.
- Settlement, Act of, James II will keep inviolate, 484, 492.
- Shaftesbury, earl of, 445; and Irish plot, 446n.
- Shane Pallis, Co. Lim., 387.
- Shangarry, 516.
- Shannon R., 339, 340·1·3, 353, 371·2.
- Shannon fords (Killaloe), 333·5.
- Shapcot plotter, 406.
- Shaw, Edmond, 139.
- Sheares, Lieut., 493.
- Sheffield, Col. Thos., 240.
- Sheforde's *Five Discourses*, 113.
- Sheldon, Dr. Gilbert, bp. of London, 399; aft. abp. of Canterbury, 387, 412·5·7.
- Sheridan, dean of Down, 453·8.
- Sheriffs' sureties, 26.
- Sheriffs, undue exactions by, 71.
- Sherlock, Scurlogg, 342·9, 359.
- Sherlock, Wm., 479.
- Sherman, Mr., 414.
- Sherwin, Capt., 367.
- Shillelagh (Silala), Woods, 381.
- Ships and goods of Irish owners to be stayed in British ports, 137.
- Ships for Irish coast, 77.

- Ships from Dunkirke &c., for the Irish, 217.  
 Ships taken, Confederate, 303·4·6; king's, 304.  
 Ships of War for Ireland, 62.  
 Shirley ('Shierly'), Lady, 25, 461.  
 Sirmondus, Jacobus, 93.  
 Simony, 27.  
 Sinnott, David, governor of Wexford, 317, etc.  
 Sion College, 389.  
 Skinner, captain of ship, 306.  
 Skippon, Maj. Gen., 242, 251; Com<sup>r</sup> with Army in England, 257; Field Marshal and Marshal-general.  
 Skyddyde, And., 515·6.  
 Slane (Slayn), Lord, 361; treats for submitting, 361.  
 Slaney, R., 129.  
 Sleeve, the (La Manche), 63.  
 Sligo, 323, 354; Sleigo reduced, 372·6.  
 Slingsby, Arthur, B.A., T.C.D., 489.  
 Slingsby, Sir Henry, of Ireland, 489.  
 Smart, Tho: Dantzick, ships grain to Londonderry (1643), 226.  
 Smith, Mr., Ormond's agent, 290.  
 Smith, Sir Piercy, deputy-governor of Youghal, 192, 523.  
 Smyth, Major Benj., 370·2.  
 Smyth, Edward, F.T.C.D., 501.  
 Smyth, Rev. Thomas, 500.  
 Soldiers' excesses, 70.  
 Soldiers for Spain, 291·2.  
 Soldiers' lands, 396.  
 Solemn League and Covenant, 173, 180.  
 Sotheby, Mr., 86.  
 Southampton, earl of, 36·7, 39, 40.  
 Southwell, Sir R., 112, 416.  
 Spain, 29; shipping Irish for, 371·7.  
 Spaniards defeated in Ireland, 31.  
 Spaniards, landing in Ireland (1601), 46; supposed enterprise on England, 1642, 148.  
 Spanish Armada for Ireland (1601), 45.  
 Spelman, Sir Henry, 125; Collection of British Councils, 116.  
 Spencer, John, Sion Coll., 389.  
 Spenser's *View of the Present Estate in Ireland*, Lambeth MS., 23.  
 Spiritual courts' oppressions to be redressed, 69.  
 Spottiswood, James, bishop of Clogher, 73.  
 Steere, John, bishop of Ardfert, 73.  
 "S.Q.", 13.  
 Squibb, John, sec. of Comrs of Parlt. of England in Scotland, 289.  
 Staffe, Capt. slain, 349.  
 Stanhurst, James, 517·8.  
 Stanhurst, Nich., 517.  
 Stanley, Sir George, 22.  
 Stanly, Mr., 479.  
 Stanly, Major, governor of Trim, 323.  
 Staples, Edw., Memorials, 17.  
 Staplestown, Co. Carlow, 494.  
 Stapleton, Dr. Louvain, 431.  
 Stapleton, Sir Philip, Stapilton, commissioner of parliament, 130, etc., 244.  
 Stapleton, Robert, accountant, 410.  
 States General of Holland, 148.  
 Stearne, John, chancellor of Dromore diocese, 148·9.  
 Steele, Wm., lord chancellor of Ireland, 393.  
 Sterling, Col. and Major-General, 212, 259·262, 279·281.  
 Sterne, Rev. J., 501.  
 Stewart, Lord, 397.  
 "Stewart, Charles", 384.  
 Stewart, Sir Rob., colonel, 167, 293.  
 Stewart, Sir W., 167.  
 Stodders, Mr., 380.  
 Stokdaill, Col. George, 240.  
 Strafford, lord deputy Wentworth, earl of, lord lieutenant, 107, 142.  
 Strickland, Sir Roger, 493.  
 Stritch (Stretch), mayor of Limerick, executed, 344.  
 Stuart, Lady Anne, daughter of duke of Richmond, 409.  
 Stuart, Sir Robert, 273.  
 Stubbers, Col., 359.  
 Submission by Irish parties, 348·9, 351·2, 354, 358·9, 366·7·8.  
 Subsidies evaded by the clergy, 28.  
 Suck, R., 337.  
 Suffolk Contribution for Irish Refugees, 502.  
 Suir, R., 265, 284.  
 Supple, Lieut. Col., 373·6.  
 Supplies for Parliament troops in Munster, 215.  
 Supremacy, oath of, 249.  
 Surrender and regrant of estates in Connacht, Thomond and Co. Clare, 67.  
 Surveyor-general, 28.  
 Swanley, Captain, 192, 252.  
 Swinie, Miles, 379.  
 Swords prebend, 426.  
 Symkis, Capt., 229.  
 Synnett, Wm., 139.  
 Synod summoned for Galway, 15 Aug., 1648, 296.  
 Syriac MSS. from Loftus, 467.  
 Syriac type at Oxford press, 443, 467.

- Taaffe, count de, Imperial general, 1685, 479.
- Taaffe, Lord, General of Confederate army of Munster, 267, etc., 274, etc., 284.6.8, 291, 329, 372; designs to seize sole power, 276; marches on Dublin, 1649, 302.
- Tallow exported, 151.
- Tallow, Tallogh, Co. Wat., 286.
- Taylor, Dr. Jeremy, bp. of Down, Conner and Dromore, 387, 486.
- Taylor, Capt., 310.
- Taylor, Ed., 142.
- Tax on clergy, proposed, 5, 505.
- Tecroghan, 347.
- Temple, Col. Edm., 291.
- Temple, Mr., F.T.C.D., 12.
- Temple, Sir John, 134, 244, 254.7; solicitor general, 415.
- Tempest, Sir Tho., attorney-general, Ireland, 126, 129.
- Temple, Sir W., widow of, 85.
- Templegael als White Church, 516.
- Tempoinetagh, 516.
- Tenby, Tinby, 291.
- Tercole bogs, 381.
- Termonfeckin, 101.
- Terms for the Irish, 378.
- Testars or Redd Harps (coins), 15.
- Theaker, Thomas, M.A., Dub., 498.
- The Free Schoole of Wavre*, 82, 83.
- Thelwall, Captain, governor of Flint Castle, 250.1.
- The Quodlibetical Question*, 83, 86, 89, 99, 104.9, 114.
- Thomas, Capt. Daniel, 239.
- Thomas, Mr., 87.
- Thomond, 67; Thomond, Co., 349.
- Thomond (Tumund), earl of, 215.6, 313.
- Thompson, Dr. Robert, 12, 13.
- Thornell, Col., 314.
- Thorpe, Geo., 445.
- Thorp, Dr. George, 462.
- Thrisrosse, Mr., 418.
- Throgmorton, L<sup>t</sup> Col., 358, 362, 374, 381.
- Tichborne, Sir Henry, lord justice, 1643, 140, 161.
- Tierens, Anthony, London, 157.
- Timber in Co. Wexford, 129.
- Tipperary, Co., 265, etc.; wasted by Inchiquin, 268, etc., 288.
- Tireragh barony, 201.
- Tirone, earl of, 509; *see* Tyrone.
- Tiweye, Wm., 517.
- Toleration in Religion condemned by Protestant bishops, 72.
- Toleration offered, 110.
- Toleration of Papistry, 74.
- Tolet, George, mathematical teacher, 496.
- Took, Mr., Diolin, 439, 443.
- Took, Mr., 465.
- Took, Mr. Benj., 440.
- Tooles, sept of, 133.
- Torbay, 287.
- Tories, 326, 340, 350, 506.
- Torleton, Edw., 167.
- Torrighane al, Killarde, 514.
- Townsend, Col., 319.
- Trade with Spain, etc., 15n.
- Traffords *see* Craford, 251.
- Traile, Mr., 173.
- Transport of Cromwell's army to Ireland, 313.
- Transporting Irish soldiers abroad, 358, 365, 371, 383.
- Travers, Rev. John, 500.
- Treasure sent into Ireland (1548), 17-18.
- Tredagh, Tredath, *see* Drogheda.
- Trent, Council of, 75.
- Trever, Col., 254.
- Trevor, Col., 306.7.
- Trim, 38, 255, 307, 353.
- Trompe, Admiral, 148.
- Tuam, 337.
- Tuam, archbp. of (1627), 78; wife of late archbp., 87.
- Tuam, abp. of, 478; Lent preacher at Whitehall, 1686, 485; returning to Ireland after three years' absence, 488.
- Tullagh Lough, 381.
- Tuogh, Co. Lim., 387.
- Turner, James, 419.
- Tymogho als. Farney priorye, Co. Kild., 516.
- Tyrone, Hugh, earl of, 47, 52.60, 509; submission, 53-60; letters to Mountjoy, 52, 59; *see* O'Neill, Hugh.
- Tyrrelaghahny, Kerry, 519.
- Tyrrell (Terrell), L<sup>t</sup> Col., 349.
- Ulster Irish forces, 336, 359, 361, 374.9; in Munster, 268, 270; junction with Connacht, 366.
- Ulster, 43; British and Scottish forces in, 204-6; rebels, 378.
- "Ultoghs, Owen O Neale's", 322.
- Undertakers of plantation lands, 67.
- Urragates Monastery O.S.A. (Ratherton), Kerry, 519.
- Usher, James, abp. of Armagh, primate, 22, 61.2, 73.4.5.8.9, etc., 87, 89.93.7.8, etc., 109, 111.3, 114-117.9, 125, 142.9.172, 250, 388-9, 440-1.3, 504; king's almoner, 1.; life and letters of, 483, 504.
- Usher, Dr., cousin of primate, 90.



- Vaghan, Sir William, slain, 316.  
 Vallancey, *Collectanea de Rebus Hibernicis*, 22.  
 Valteline, treatises on, 89, 99.  
 Vane, Secretary, 130.  
 Vaughan, Rev. Stephen, 501.  
 Venables, Col., 342, 356·7·9, 361·6, 372·4·7.  
 Venice, Bedell at, 74.  
 Vernon, Capt., 366.  
 Vernon, Col., 401·6.  
 Verse, Captain (of ship), 172.  
 Victualling the Army, 27.  
 Vossius, Gherardus, 91, 92; publishing of Marianus Scottus, 93.
- Wadding, Paul, mayor of Waterford, 267.  
 Wagstaff, Captain, 239.  
 "Wale, Garret", 137.  
 Wales, Prince of, 220-223·5, 302.  
 Waller, Sir Hardress, 243, 255·7, 366, 377, 383-5, 394, 457, 460; petitions, 385, 394; regiment, 239, 243.  
 Waller, Wm., Commissioner of the parliament's army, 237.  
 Wallingford House, 294.  
 Wallis, Capt., 349.  
 Wallop, Sir Henry, treasurer of Ireland, 31, 129.  
 Wally, Mr., 311.  
 Walplel, Josiah: Pamphlet in MS. on proceedings against English merchants at San Sebastian, 1642, 150.  
 Walsh, John, 293·6, 298.  
 Walsh, Father Peter, O.S.F., 296; Book against the earl of Orrery, 296.  
 Walton, Dr., bp. of Chester, 437.  
 Walton, Lt. Col., 231.  
 Wanton, Col., 304.  
 Ward, Dr. Seth, Master of Sydney Coll., Cambridge, 12 etc., 74, etc.  
 Ward, Dr., 96.  
 Ward, Michael, bp. of Derry, 433, 451.  
 Ward, Capt. Ro.: Castle Ward, al. Dan Morris, 307.  
 Ward, Dr., lectures, 92.  
 Ward, Dr. Samuel, 61, Answer to the bishop of Kilmore on Baptism, 120; Lectures, 120.  
 Wards, Court of, restrained, 69.  
 Ware, Sir James, 457.  
 Wareston, Lord, 281.  
 Warren, Captain, 43, 381.  
 Warren, Col. Edward, executed, 403·5.  
 Warren, Ha: 519.  
 Warwick, earl of, 301; admiral of Parl<sup>l</sup> fleet, 303.  
 Warwick, Rt., Commissioner of the parliament's army, 237.  
 Warwick frigate, 223.  
 Washington, Paul, of Christ College, Camb., 89; otherwise Paul Harris, 106.  
 Waspliston, Newcastle Lyons, 513.  
 Waterford, 29, 267, 283-5, 302, 325; revolted, 137; Mayor, 267; feud between citizens and Ulster garrison, 325.  
 Webb, Rev. Noah, 500.  
 Welch, Sir Robert, 225.  
 Weimes, Sir Patrick, 262·4, 281.  
 Wemyss, Wemes, Col., 203.  
 Welbore, Wm. of Cambridge, 109.  
 Wenlocke, Captain, 252.  
 Wentworth, Dr., 397, 400.  
 Wentworth, lord deputy, Speech to Parliament, July, 1634, 109. *See* Strafford.  
 West, Mr., London, 418.  
 Westmeath, earl of, 6, 8, 250, 342, 359, 361·4·6, 374; articles for Leinster forces, 364·6.  
 Westmeath, Co., 382.  
 Westminster, Contributor for Irish Refugees, 1689, 501.  
 Weston, Sir Thomas, 416.  
 Wetenhal (Wettanhall), Dr. Edward, bp. of Cork and Ross, 418, 420, 469, 470·8, 486·91; Defence of Hebrew Text and Scripture in general, 486; visitations, 470.  
 Wetton, Thom., 317.  
 Wexford (Washford, Waxford), 129, 179, 228, 311·7, 325, 358, 381; Irish frigates built at, 226; taken by Cromwell, 317, etc.; raided by Irish ship, 342.  
 Wexford Co., 8, 24, 133, 378; justice of (liberty), 26.  
 Wexford and Wicklow Border garrisoned, 380·1.  
 Weymes, Sir Patrick, 281.  
 Whalley, Thomas, 94.  
 Wheat from S. Malo for Wexford, 139.  
 Wheeler, Jonas, bishop of Ossory, 73.  
 Whipstead, Suffolk, 160.  
 Whitaker, Dr., 92.  
 White, Niclas, son of Sir Niclas, 220.  
 White, Will., Commissioner with army in England, 254·7.  
 White contracts to transport soldiers, 358.  
 White Church als Templegael, 518.  
 White Groats (coins), 15.  
 Whitehall councils of darkness, 339.  
 White Harpe or Irish shilling, 15.  
 Whitlocke, Com<sup>t</sup>., 375.

- Whitlok, Capt., 376.  
 Whyte, Th., letter on movements in Ireland, 1641, 133.  
 Wibrants, Daniel, Amsterdam, 157.  
 Wickham, Toby, 390.  
 Wicklow, 283, 342; fight near, 133.  
 Wicklow Co., 133, 349, 357, 362, 378.  
 Widdington, Th., 257.  
 Widdowes, John, surveyor of lands of T.C.D., 84<sup>n</sup>, 88.  
 Wight, Isle of, 287.  
 Wilde, Dr. Geo., bp. elect of Derry, 399.  
 Wilkison, Rev. Joseph, 500.  
 Williamson, Mr. Wm., archdeacon of Glendaloch, 500.  
 Wilson, John, Dublin, 400.  
 Winckworth, Capt., 380.  
 Windham, Sir Hugh, 314.  
 Wine from France, 235.  
 Wines imported, 29; impost relaxed, 69.  
 Wise, Andrew, 17.  
 Wise, Geo., 515.  
 Wise, Wm., knt., 514·5; Elizabeth, his wife.  
 Witches, 206.  
 Wolley, Edw., bp. of Clonfert, 424.  
 Wood, Capt., 255, 319.  
 Wood, Matthew, commander of ship *Samuel*, 236.  
 Woodley, Capt., 381.  
 Wool, export of, 70.  
 Worcester, bp. of, 399.  
 Worth, baron of Irish Exchequer, 490.  
 Wrry, General Major, 185·6·7.  
 Yarn, licence to export, 29.  
 York, archbishop of, 208·9·210; death, 466.  
 York, duke of, 76, 208·9.  
 Youghal, 175, 213, 241, 320·2, 366; besieged by Confederates, 190, 197.  
 Young, Rev. Mr., chaplain of English troops in Low Countries (1678), 420.  
 Ysassy, Don Diego de, a military governor of San Sebastian, 152.  
 Zanchius: *De Operibus Dei*, 114.  
 Zanchy, Major, 213.

CORRIGENDA.

- p. 73, line 15 : For *Dereng* read *Derens*.  
line 16 : For *Lym* read *Lys*.
- p. 121, line 6 : Insert comma after *have*.
- p. 291, line 4 : Delete second *the*.
- p. 293, footnote : For *V Supra* read *v. supra*.
- p. 348, line 19 : For *speadily* read *speedily*.
- p. 399, line 1 : Delete brackets.
- p. 407, line 6 : For *presecuted* read *prosecuted*.
- p. 418, line 22 : Footnote refers to the sentence ending here.  
Last line of text : Delete footnote numeral.
- p. 439, line 16 from end : For *Exiguns* read *Exiguus*.  
line 8 from end : For *Dowell* read *Dodwell*.
- p. 445, line 19 : For *Seldon's* read *Sancroft's*.
- p. 446, line 11 from end : For *subborne* read *subborn*.
- p. 463, line 14 from end : For *Theopilus* read *Theophilus*.
- p. 499, line 13 from end : For *Hacket* read *Hackett*.
- p. 517, line 8 from end : For *vlc* read *vlto*.
- p. 518, lines 2 and 20 : For *Lochia* read *Parochia*.  
line 4 from end : At Campelston add (? Carpenterstown.)  
line 2 from end : For *penae* read *pene*.
- p. 519, line 1 : For *ped.* read *pred.*  
line 15 from end : Insert square brackets after *fferme* to  
indicate word or words omitted here.  
line 11 from end : For *Poft* read *Proft*.

CORRIGENDA

1. The first line of the first column should read "The first line of the first column should read".

2. The second line of the second column should read "The second line of the second column should read".

3. The third line of the third column should read "The third line of the third column should read".

4. The fourth line of the fourth column should read "The fourth line of the fourth column should read".

5. The fifth line of the fifth column should read "The fifth line of the fifth column should read".

6. The sixth line of the sixth column should read "The sixth line of the sixth column should read".

7. The seventh line of the seventh column should read "The seventh line of the seventh column should read".

8. The eighth line of the eighth column should read "The eighth line of the eighth column should read".

9. The ninth line of the ninth column should read "The ninth line of the ninth column should read".

10. The tenth line of the tenth column should read "The tenth line of the tenth column should read".







